OPENING COMMENTS

Pamela Ray Files

Please keep in mind when reading this book when I say," research or my research", it is strictly just that. James Files has never in the past, or present, read books on the JFK assassination. It holds no interest for him. James Files role as the man who was asked by Charles Nicoletti to drive weapons to Dallas for the Kennedy assassination are first-hand accounts. James Files is simply telling his story how he remembers it.

I'll say it again. Although we are writing this book together, the reader must understand and realize James Files knows nothing about the larger picture when it comes to details surrounding the events of the Kennedy assassination. I'm the one who is interested in the Military Industrial Complex -deep state -all roads lead to Rome –Vatican Assassins - conspiracy theories that brought us the Bush Dynasty (shooting their way into power) vs. the Kennedy Dynasty; events that go far beyond deep state terrorism and war profiteering. In 1963, President John F. Kennedy was a speed bump as the Cold War machine rumbled on. James Files was just a tool, a soldier for the Chicago Outfit and the CIA.

Simply put, Files knows what he did and who instructed him to do it: Charles Nicoletti (who answered to Sam Giancana and Tony Accardo) and his CIA controller, David Atlee Phillips. After doing the job, he did not talk to anyone about his role in the JFK assassination, except David Phillips during his debriefing at the CIA hanger at Midway airport, (included in this book). Files remained silent regarding his participation until the early 1990s when Joe West, following a lead from FBI agent Zack Shelton, tracked him

down at Stateville Prison. In 1994, *Confession of an Assassin* video was taped in Stateville where James Files admits to being the grassy knoll shooter. In late 1998, I found the *Confession* video in Blockbuster, watched it, wrote a "thank you for telling the truth letter" to James Files and the rest is history.

While putting this book together, I asked James Files to comment on why he didn't talk about Dallas in the years leading up to meeting Joe West. He said it was just a way of life to not talk about the things that were done in the past. Files explained he *did not* talk to Charles Nicoletti later back in Chicago, he *did not* talk to his close friend The Raven, Gary Marlow, and he *did not* talk to Wolfman, George Collura, about the events in Dallas. In addition, he said he did not talk to associates in Organized Crime or fellow agents/assets he worked with in the CIA. This lack of talking about *anything* he had done was "standard operating procedure" and it was how he was raised to keep his mouth shut. "Once we did something, we acted like it never happened. To talk about something you did meant you couldn't be trusted and in my line of work, it could get you quickly killed if someone thought you were talking. Period."

Primary Target: JFK isn't a JFK book to satisfy everyone. Some people will criticize our work without reading it. Others will continue to love to hate anything relating to James Files. Some will appreciate knowing the truth. It's been said, "You can't please all the people all the time…" so we aren't even trying. We are publishing this book to make true history available for anyone who cares to know it. Also, this isn't a book to answer every last question people might have especially regarding the big picture and far-reaching effects from the coup d'état America experienced on November 22, 1963. I have my thoughts and opinions and James Files has

his own opinion from his experience. We come from two different worlds and backgrounds. It has been interesting, to say the least.

Included in *Primary Target* are common questions the public asked James Files on our website www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com This is a website I built for our companion book, *Interview with History – The JFK Assassination.* We started letting people ask questions when Mr. Files was still locked up in prison. I would talk to him on the phone every week so I could get his response to the questions asked by the people. To be honest, neither one of us thought he would make it out of prison alive. Here we are in 2020 and a few days ago James Files turned 78. We are strong believers and give God Almighty the credit for all good things which include the fact we are still here and the story isn't over yet. And yes, the answer is included to the commonly asked question "If all this is true, how come you're still alive?

Also included in *Primary Target: JFK – How the CIA Used the Chicago Mob to Kill the President,* is Cast of Characters- 'the boys' and other Associates of James Files, an appendix of various court documents and comments, Guilty Until Proven Innocent, Joe West's Court Case to Exhume JFK's Body, and Joe West Letters to James Files.

This book is a labor of love on my part because left to himself, James Files would have never said another word about anything in his past especially JFK. He was raised to keep his mouth shut. I convinced him historical truth was important and we are simply doing our part to contribute the real story amongst the propaganda, lost history and volumes of lies that have been told about the assassination of President Kennedy. With these things in mind, let's begin. First, we'll give a little background to the war between President Kennedy and the Central Intelligence Agency.

PART I

JFK VS CIA

“Since the end of World War II, the United States has spent thousands of billions of trillions of dollars – furnished by the American people, who have been colonized by these men and their hunger for power. Could the CIA kill a President to keep such an operation going? Kings have been beheaded for infinitely less.” New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison, *Heritage of Stone*, 1970

Of Cardinal Spellman’s power in 1963 controlling the American Empire’s intelligence and military structure we read:

“Spellman…the Military Vicar of the American armed forces…was also the unofficial link between the Pope and John Foster Dulles, the U.S. Secretary of State [whose son Avery Dulles is a Jesuit] and, therefore, the Secretary’s brother Allen, head of the CIA…

The Catholic Church in the USA [controlled by the Jesuit Order] is a force in the Pentagon, a secret agent in the FBI and the…prime mover of…the Central Intelligence Agency.”

Knowing that President Kennedy was not going to escalate the Vietnam War, the Intelligence Community began to prepare for his assassination. Raised a Lutheran, Lee Oswald was chosen to be a patsy…As a CIA agent, he had been sent to Soviet Russia by Allen Dulles in 1959, supposedly as a defector. Knowing that the CIA (OSS) and the KGB (NKVD) had worked together during World War II, Oswald apparently took a vacation for nearly two years. During that time he married a Russian whose uncle was a Colonel in the KGB.

When he returned to the American Empire in 1962, without being formally debriefed, he associated with CIA agents Howard Hunt, Frank

Sturgis, David Ferrie (a former Catholic Priest), Guy Banister, Count George DeMohrenschildt and Clay Shaw. Oswald was a CIA agent and was related to a Jesuit. Emanuel Josephson tells us:

"An interesting angle is presented by the Lee Oswald involvement. His cousin is reported to be a Jesuit priest. And it is a matter of record that Lee Oswald was invited to address the Jesuit College in Springhill, Alabama, on the subject of his activities, two weeks before the Kennedy Assassination. The Jesuit involvement closely parallels that in the Lincoln Assassination."

The "Federal" Reserve Conspiracy and Rockefellers, Emanuel Josephson, (New York, Chedney Press, 1968) p. 241.

Vatican Assassins "Wounded In The House Of My Friends", Eric Jon Phelps, (Tehachapi, CA, Halycon Unified Services, 2001), Ch. 44, The Jesuits – 1963, p. 570.

Why the CIA used Johnny Roselli

James Files: Before we get started, I'd like to clear up one point. The reason the CIA used the Chicago Mob/Outfit to remove JFK from office was the CIA had previously recruited Johnny Roselli to take a contract for supposedly eliminating Castro. This was during the time period between President Eisenhower and President Kennedy right around the time for preparations for the Bay of Pigs, where in 1961, David Phillips had me busy down in Florida helping train anti-Castro Cubans. The CIA offered Johnny a large fee, in which he said, "I'm not going to do this for money! I want no

pay, for I am a Patriot and I'll be doing this for my country." In turn, Johnny Roselli had to go to Sam Giancana and Sam had to go to Tony Accardo.

Therefore, the CIA already had a liaison through Johnny Roselli to the Chicago Outfit. In a matter of time, Johnny was liaison from the CIA to Chicago Outfit for the removal of JFK.

Johnny Roselli found out the hard way he didn't have a "get out of jail free" card because he had done work with the CIA. Once he went to Congress to testify in the 1970s, I saw him walking down the steps on TV and said, "Johnny Roselli is a walking dead man." The CIA could not afford to have him alive and talking. And for the record, the CIA had Johnny, Sam and Chuck killed, not the Outfit.

Why?

People often ask why JFK was assassinated. There are many theories and opinions and the subject has been beat to death with half truths and propaganda over the last half century. My opinion is the same as James Files in some regards but my understanding as to why JFK was killed is more complicated than "the CIA did it". Yes, the CIA did it and they reached out to Organized Crime to do the job. And yes, in some regards it's that simple but there is so much more to the story.

With the passing of time, research has led me to believe in addition to JFK's war on the CIA, one big corner of the big picture is that JFK didn't want to pursue the war in South East Asia. An excellent factual source on this information can be found in the book *JFK, The CIA, Vietnam and The Plot To Assassinate John F. Kennedy* by L. Fletcher Prouty. From the back cover, *"Here is the first account of the Kennedy assassination by a top-level insider, a man who had access to the primary documents and personalities,*

a man whose theories inspired the controversial film JFK. This behind-the-scenes look at how the CIA has shaped post-war U.S. foreign policy is fascinating, as are Prouty's telling questions about the security arrangements in Dallas."

President Kennedy who was actively withdrawing advisors/soldiers and anticipating winning the 1964 election, in reference to Vietnam said, "It's their war, they're going to have to win it or lose it." The lucrative military-industrial-complex contracts had already been handed out as to who was going to profit from the Vietnam War. Overall, with a fresh approach and a New Frontier, Kennedy wanted to end the Cold War and "inhabit this small planet and breathe the same air" as people of the Soviet Union.

Yes, Kennedy had made some powerful enemies by declaring his intentions regarding wars, hot or cold, and détente. JFK wanting to limit Israel's capabilities to develop and acquire nuclear weapons put him on a collision course with CIA counterintelligence interests headed by James Angleton. Moreover, JFK's war with the Federal Reserve banking system – by printing and circulating US Notes versus Federal Reserve Notes – created even more powerful enemies.

And to top it off, President Kennedy wanted to expose the secrecy surrounding MJ-12 and the two space programs, NASA for public consumption and Black Ops surrounding the Nazi UFOs and secret technology. JFK's open and private declarations regarding all these matters, *in my opinion*, were among the primary reasons he was removed in a military-style coup on November 22, 1963. Any one of these reasons or all combined made for a dangerous environment to try and be a president for the people with open transparency policy.

Some people looking for real answers talk about “the deep state.” Let’s start with the question …Who controls the military, pentagon, Federal Reserve, secrecy, specifically and in general, secret societies, intelligence and counterintelligence, CIA, FBI, NSA, DIA, Mossad, every alphabet agency known and unknown, fake news, real news, right-wing, left-wing, propaganda and the media and control of information? Who are they? What common thread binds them together? What spiritual forces are at work? The far reaching scope of the answers would take an encyclopedia to write here. Hint: Jesuits.

This book explores the role James Files played in the death of JFK. Was he an unwitting Vatican Assassin? You the reader decide.

Yours truly is the one who sees the JFK assassination as a large conspiracy where not only was the Mob used to remove the president, the CIA was used as well. *In my opinion*, the proverbial buck does not necessarily stop at Langley HQ. James Files admits to being the least curious person on earth and opposite to him, I am a very curious person and find it fascinating to study true history and find out what really happened.

Most history books about JFK’s removal do not tell the whole story. A few come close but they ignore James Files story like it was the plague. This book may not tell the whole story either but it will shine light on dark corners previously ignored. A quote from James Files, “One hundred years from now the history books will say Lee Harvey Oswald was the assassin of President John F. Kennedy and there was no conspiracy.” Yes, many “history” books will still promote that lie but we offer an alternative for those seeking the truth.

James Files thinks it was a simple matter of CIA survival. President Kennedy basically declared war on the Agency itself. When JFK said the CIA had to go, the CIA said JFK had to go. Period.

Not long after the JFK assassination, author Mark Lane wrote in his classic book *Rush to Judgment*: “During the fall of 1963, President Kennedy was committed to ending the policy of utilizing United States military personnel in Vietnam. He also had decided to withdraw the army of CIA operatives from that country. Every American, he stressed, would be out of Vietnam by the end of next year. He ordered the withdrawal of one thousand men, approximately one-sixteenth of the entire United States military force then in the country. **The CIA resisted those efforts**. The president awaited the 1964 election and the mandate which he hoped to receive in order to **dissolve the CIA** and to form in its place an intelligence agency loyal to its president. **He had already fired the director**, **Allen Dulles, as well as other leaders of the agency, and he had established unprecedented controls over those who remained.**

Among Kennedy’s goals, all to be realized soon after the 1964 election, were the **dissolution of the CIA**; rapprochement with Cuba and its leader, Fidel Castro; the termination of the war in Vietnam; and a focus upon the domestic problems plaguing America, including the homeless and the hungry. Or at least, so he said. Not everyone believed he was being sincere. **Unfortunately, among those who accepted his words at face value were the activists within the CIA**.

They saw a burgeoning Kennedy dynasty and the certain death of the CIA. They concluded that they could not afford to patiently await the 1964 election.

On October 3, 1963, Arthur Krock published an important column. Under the prophetic title “The Intra-Administration War in Vietnam,” he wrote that “in articles originating in Washington” **the White House has declared war on the CIA**. Krock observed that in the past there had been criticism of the CIA, with the executive branch providing confidential source material, and added, “But peak of the practice has recently been reached in Vietnam and Washington.” He continued: “This is revealed almost every day now in dispatches from reporters – in close touch with intra-Administration critics of the CIA – with excellent reputations for reliability.”

Citing one such reporter, Krock wrote, “‘according to a high United States source’” on two separate occasions “‘the CIA flatly refused to carry out instructions from Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge.’” Krock continued that the CIA “‘in one instance frustrated a plan of action Mr. Lodge brought from Washington [from the president]…because the agency disagreed with it.’”

Krock observed that in releasing this information the “Executive branches have expanded their war against the CIA from the inner government councils to the American people via the press.”

In a chilling conclusion, Krock, relying on the “‘high official’” and a source with an excellent reputation for reliability, wrote that **“‘if the United States ever experiences an attempt at a coup to overthrow the Government it will come from the CIA.’”**

The next month Kennedy was shot to death. His war against the CIA had not been taken to the American people in time to prevent the assassination. Perhaps the very announcement of that war so alarmed the CIA that its activists felt constrained to act before JFK’s war was

won and the CIA became merely a memory of a troubled past most Americans would have preferred to forget.

Lane goes on to say, “It was revealed later [under the Freedom of Information Act] that “propaganda assets and friendly elite contacts” with impressive credentials have played an important, perhaps decisive, role in carrying only the official version of the assassination events and suppressing the nonconforming new, all in an attempt to shape public opinion.

Among the inadvertent assets were Anthony Lewis of the *New York Times* and Walter Cronkite of CBS-TV news, George Lardner, Jr., of the *Washington Post*, Jeremiah O’Leary of the *Washington Star*, special pleader William F. Buckley Jr., of the *National Review* and scores of others with less recognizable names were likely more knowing.

Still unknown are the names of all those who carried weapons behind the wooden fence on the grassy knoll and the other sniper locations and fired them from there.

Rush to Judgment, Mark Lane, 1966, 1992, LASTWORD, p. viii, ix, x **(Bold emphasis added)**

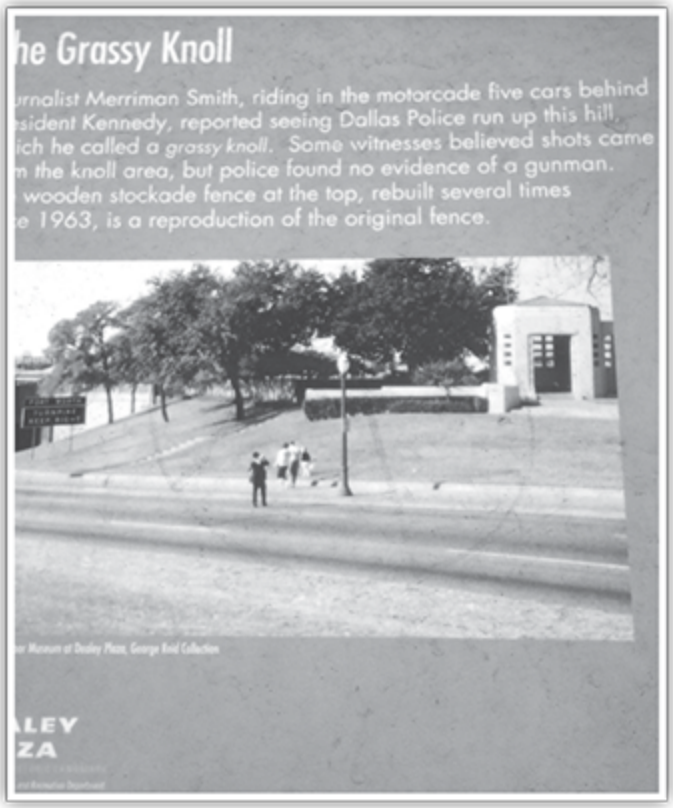
Grassy Knoll 101



Grassy Knoll 2019



James Files returns in 2019 to Grassy Knoll



Grassy Knoll 1963 pictured on plaque in Dealey Plaza 2019

Before getting to the updated interview with James Files, we realize many people might be new to JFK assassination subject matter and/or need a refresher on just what happened on the infamous grassy knoll.

JFK assassination author Harry “Rusty” Yardum has spent time investigating and putting together eyewitness statements regarding what they saw and heard in Dealey Plaza the day President Kennedy was murdered.

As the witnesses tell their story, they all have one thing in common: they say the fatal head shot came from the area known as the Grassy Knoll. Rusty sent me a copy of his book a few years back and I recommend it to anyone who wants a comprehensive compilation of the eyewitnesses recalling what they remember on that historic day.

The introduction from his book *The Grassy Knoll Witnesses: Who Shot JFK?* is included to give an overview to a new generation of people interested in the JFK assassination that may or may not have heard the confession of grassy knoll shooter, James Files. Mr. Files' amazing story has been available since 1994 but the main stream media won't touch it. Files is quoted saying, "Once the government tells a lie, they have to live the lie. One hundred years from now, the history books will still say Lee Harvey Oswald was the assassin and there was no conspiracy." We hope the truth in these pages offer an alternative to the sad commentary the public is left with…the Warren Commission Report.

On November 22, 1963, John Fitzgerald Kennedy was assassinated in Dallas, Texas. The youngest man to be elected president at age forty three died when he was just forty six years old. In the years since this tragic event took place much controversy as to how the President died and who was responsible still plagues the minds of many Americans. John Kennedy was looking forward to the 1964 election and knew that he needed to carry the state of Texas to accomplish his goal of reelection. He had also come to Texas to help mend fences within the Democratic Party. On the morning of the assassination President Kennedy gave a speech in Fort Worth at a Chamber of Commerce breakfast held in his and his wife Jacqueline's honor.

Keeping a sense of humor right up until the end, President Kennedy went on to say in his definitive Bostonian accent "two years ago I was the man who accompanied Mrs. Kennedy to Paris. I'm getting that same sensation as I travel around Texas. Nobody wonders what Lyndon and I wear." After the breakfast in Fort Worth was finished the presidential party boarded Air Force One for the short trip to Love Field in Dallas. The President was

greeted by thousands of enthusiastic supporters. It had been raining that morning but by the time President Kennedy had arrived at Love Field airport at approximately 11:30 a.m., the clouds cleared and it was decided that the bubble top from the Presidential limousine would be removed. As the motorcade was traveling through the streets of Dallas, it came to a park like area called Dealey Plaza. The Presidential limousine would be traveling down Main Street, making a sharp turn on Houston Street, and then a quick left on Elm Street. As the limousine traveled down Elm Street shots were fired and President Kennedy was fatally struck in the head. It took exactly four minutes to arrive at Parkland Memorial Hospital. It was announced thirty minutes after the assassination that President Kennedy was dead.

The Warren Commission had concluded in 1964 that there was no credible evidence to suggest that the shots were fired from any place except the Sixth Floor of the Texas School Book Depository building, and that three shots were fired from above and behind the President by a single assassin named Lee Harvey Oswald. This book will present the evidence that the fatal shot came from the right front from behind a picket fence on the Grassy Knoll, a shrub type area on the north side of Dealey Plaza.

Witnesses heard the shot coming from behind the fence, saw a puff of smoke directly in front of the fence, saw a figure of a shooter behind the fence, and saw the flash of light from the rifle shot from behind the fence. Over fifty eye witnesses present in Dealey Plaza during the shooting claimed the fatal head shot was fired from the right front. The witnesses stated “the shot came over my head,” “the shot went past my right ear,” “I saw the flash of light and the puff of smoke,” “I heard the report from behind the fence.” These everyday working American citizens who made

their statements immediately after the assassination had no reason to collaborate with one another in an effort to create a story. Lee E. Bowers Jr., Jean Hill and S.M. Holland are three of the key witnesses whose interviews will be presented in this book. Bill and Gayle Newman who were in Dealey Plaza with their two young sons were some of the closest witnesses to the fatal head shot. Bill had stated in an interview immediately after the assassination that the shots came from directly over his head from the Grassy Knoll. He saw the shot hit the President in his right temple and thrust him back and to the left. The Newman's were never called to testify before the Warren Commission. During his interview immediately after the assassination with Jay Watson of WFAA, Bill Newman stated that the shot came from "the mound of ground near the garden." The probable reason the Newman's were never asked to testify before the Warren Commission was because their account of the assassination placed the shooter in front of the motorcade, not behind. Anyone who has seen the Abraham Zapruder film of the assassination is convinced that the fatal head shot came from the right front. You can see the bullet hitting the President in the right side of his temple driving him back and to the left in the seat of the limousine.

It is beyond reasonable doubt that the Zapruder film reveals the shot coming from the right front.

In 1975 Geraldo Rivera aired on national television for the first time the Zapruder film. The two researchers who arranged this viewing were Robert Groden and Dick Gregory. Once the film was viewed by the American public everything changed. People started to believe after viewing this film that the head shot was fired from the right front. The medical evidence and the eyewitness accounts of the majority of the

doctors at Parkland Hospital claimed that the fatal head shot was an exit wound not an entrance wound and the complete right rear portion of the President's head was gone. Paul O'Conner and Jerrol Custer were in attendance at President Kennedy's autopsy in Bethesda Naval Hospital on the evening of the assassination. Both claim that the right rear of the President's head had a massive hole in the back of it indicating that it was an exit wound fired from a shot from the right front.

Clint Hill who was a Secret Service agent assigned to protect Mrs. Kennedy is seen in many pictures assisting Mrs. Kennedy as she is climbing on the back of the limousine after the fatal shot to the head. Upon the arrival at Parkland Hospital Clint Hill took off his jacket to cover the President's head. In the process of doing this, Mr. Hill observed not only a massive hole in the back of the President's head, but claimed that part of the skull was lying on the back seat of the limousine. Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry confirmed in his book, "JFK Assassination File", "Agent Hill was trying to get Mrs. Kennedy to let the President be moved from the limousine but she did not want anyone to see that the back of President Kennedy's head had been "partially blown off."

The official autopsy photograph of the head showed the President's head completely intact. It showed a small bullet hole in the top middle of the skull and does not correspond with the observations of the doctors at Parkland Hospital and those present at the autopsy in Bethesda who saw a large hole in the back of the President's head the size of a baseball. These close observations can only lead to only one logical conclusion. The wound that was observed by the medical staff at Parkland, and those present at the autopsy on the evening of November 22nd at Bethesda Naval Hospital in Maryland, was an exit wound fired from the right front. Robert

Knudsen was a White House staff photographer present at the autopsy that evening. He took several pictures of the back of the head. He had shown the photographs with the right rear of the head completely blasted out to a colleague of his, Joe O'Donnell. What the photographs showed was an entrance wound right above President Kennedy's right eye with a very visible hole. The rear of the head showed a large exit wound. Not long after this Robert Knudsen told Joe O'Donnell that he wanted to show him these pictures again but said this time they were "a little different". O'Donnell's observations were that the bullet hole above the right eye next to the temple was covered up and that the hole in the back of the head now was not in the photograph and showed an intact skull. Then Joe O'Donnell asked Robert Knudsen "who did that?" Knudsen's answer was "I didn't do it." When Robert Knudsen testified to the House Select Committee on Assassinations in August of 1978, when asked if anything stuck out in his mind about the Autopsy photographs he replied, "Well, it was a close up of a cavity in the head." He went on to tell the House Select Committee, "Here, again, I have a mental problem here that we were sworn not to disclose this to anybody."

The autopsy photographs were altered to make it appear that the head shot was an entrance wound fired from above and behind and not an exit wound fired from the right front. Who could have changed these photographs" It had to be someone high up with government approval sufficient to alter evidence. At all times the Secret Service controlled the photographs of the autopsy.

Why were the original autopsy notes destroyed? Could it have been they would have shown the massive exit wound in the back of the President's head? Dr. David Mantik, who has been working on the case in relation to

the autopsy photographs, has had access to the National Archives at least nine times to review the materials. From his personal experience, it is of his opinion that these photographs were altered in a way to hide and cover the exit wound in the back of President Kennedy's head, and make it appear that the back of the head was intact, and that the fatal shot was fired from the right front of the President's car, causing a massive exit wound in the right back side of his head. If this is the case, Lee Harvey Oswald did not fire the fatal head shot that killed President Kennedy.

With all these unanswered questions still remaining to this day, and with all the witnesses who heard and saw the shot from the front, and the government's failure to locate the second gunman, it is clear this case is still not closed. Where does coincidence end and conspiracy begin?

Harry "Rusty" A. Yardum
Long Island, New York, March 2009
The Grassy Knoll Witnesses: Who Shot JFK?

Eyewitnesses for Grassy Knoll Shot

The following is the testimony of 12 of the over 50 witnesses who said the shot/shots came from behind the fence on the grassy knoll:

Jean Hill – "I frankly thought they were coming from the Knoll." "When I saw the flash of light and puff of smoke, I knew that's where the shots were coming from."

S.M. Holland- "There was a fourth shot fired, and one of those shots came from behind that fence, and there is no doubt in my mind, and never will be because I was on the spot. I saw the smoke and heard the report from behind that fence."

Lee E. Bowers Jr. –“At the time of the shooting, within the vicinity of where these two men I have described were, there was a flash of light.”

Bill and Gayle Newman – “As the car got directly in front of us a gunshot apparently from behind us hit the President in the side of the temple.”

Malcolm Summers – “After the shooting I came running across to the knoll, where I was stopped by a man in a suit with an overcoat over his arm. I could see a small machine gun under his coat and he said, “Don’t you all come up here, you could get shot or killed.”

Beverly Oliver – “I know without a shadow of a doubt he was shot from the front and the back of his head blew off.”

Richard Randolph Carr – “They came from the – from where I was standing at the new courthouse, they came from in this direction here, behind the picket fence.”

Austin Miller – “I saw something which I thought was smoke or steam coming from a group of trees north of Elm Street.”

A. J. Millican –“I immediately heard two more shots come from the arcade between the Book Depository and the underpass. It sounded like a .45 automatic or a high powered rifle. Then everybody started running up the hill.”

Ed Hoffman –“I saw smoke from the rifle. The man turned and ran across the fence holding the rifle as he was running. After the man threw the rifle, he then turned around and walked casually away as if nothing was wrong.”

Joe Marshall Smith – “This woman came up to me and she was just in hysterics. She told me, “They are shooting the President from the bushes.” So I immediately proceeded up there.”

Malcolm Summers –“After the shooting I came running across to the Knoll, where I was stopped by a man in a suit with an overcoat over his arm. I could see a small machine gun under his coat and he said, “Don’t you all come up here, you could get shot or killed.”

Orville Nix –“Most everyone thought they were coming from the same place – behind the fence.”

The Shots of Dallas

The word went out in early sixty-three
That they must stop this crazy Kennedy
Three men who specialized in death would meet
To share a closely guarded secret they would keep.
From back East they called Big Sam in Chicago.
Sam's team was waiting for the word to go
He said he had a team the G could never stop
For a special job like this he had the cream of the crop.
The team was led by a man called Nicoletti
And second in command, his long time friend Roselli
Nicoletti called for his driver, a lad of twenty-one
He said go to Dallas; take my Chevy and my guns.
It was early morning the rain was slowly falling
Nicoletti told his driver, I hear destiny a calling
Just past noon the sun broke through, Kennedy in sight
Shots were fired behind and one fired from the right.
For word went out in early sixty-three
That we must stop this crazy Kennedy
Nicoletti and Roselli's dead and now I'm old
After thirty years of lies, the truth can now be told.
Yes, the truth can now be told.
-James Sutton/Files 1993

PART II

How the CIA Used the Chicago Mob to Kill the President

James Files Interview with History: The JFK Assassination



Interview with History: The JFK Assassination

The Interview with History continues. This is a companion book to our previously published work *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination.* The following information is for those who are familiar with James Files' story as well as for a new generation of JFK researchers. The new details are ongoing revelations from James Files regarding his participation in the JFK assassination. Previously, James Files kept the disclosures of his activities focused more on the Chicago mob's role and touched briefly upon the CIA's involvement. I've asked him to reveal more details so people can understand what exactly transpired in the events leading up to November 22, 1963. In our previous book, *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination*, (written and published while James Files was still in prison) we did not think he would survive prison or gain his freedom. With all our calls and letters highly monitored, I threw caution to the wind and went into a lot more detail about the top level of the conspiracy. We had no idea he would get out and live to tell more of the story.

To this day, James Files does not study, research, read books or articles about the JFK assassination. His only experience with the subject is from his direct

participation. He continues to point out that if not for me wanting write down and tell the stories, he would be very happy to remain silent and this book would not exist. He hopes people will just forget about him. I told him it is too important to ignore and whether the people consider him a hero or villain, the story must be told.

Chicago 1963: The First Plot to Kill JFK



Where the story begins… Chicago, Illinois



Harlo Grill on North Avenue, Melrose Park, Illinois



James Files at the original Harlo Grill, 24th and North, in 2018 right before it was torn down to build a 7 Eleven and gas station. The owners moved the original outdoor neon sign and relocated one block east at 23rd and North Avenue at a place that used to be called the Ponderosa. This is where Files and OC associate Jimmy Leonetti, loved to play the pinball machines. In the 1970s, Files and Ron, a Sicilian friend, were owners of the Ponderosa.

Going back to early1963, the story picks up in Chicago…

James Files: I'm at the Harlo Grill one evening playing the pinball machines, and just to clarify, these are the pinball machines without the flippers that you gamble on and you can spend anywhere from five to ten dollars per game. You put in money to build up the odds across the board. The higher the odds, the more money you can win. You would try to light up all the letters to move the numbers around. You might spend up to three hundred to win fifty or sixty dollars. Yeah it was kind of dumb but it was entertainment and just fun to pass the time playing the Bally pinball machines from the 1960 era.

My boss, Charles Nicoletti, knew where to find me and what I would be doing. He came to the pinball machine and said, “Come on Jimmy, let’s go for a ride.” I replied, “I’ll be with you in a minute.” Chuck hit the machine, tilted it and said, “Now!” I said, “Yes sir Mr. Nicoletti.” He was in no mood to hang around. I left my car at the Harlo Grill and got into Mr. Nicoletti’s black 1963 Ford.

We left the parking lot and I said, “What’s up boss?” He looked over at me and with a grin and said, “We’re going to do your friend.” I asked, “What the hell did he do now?” Chuck laughed and said, “No not him, we’re going to do Kennedy.” I said, “Okay, fine with me” because I thought he was joking. He told me he was thinking about bringing in Johnny Roselli to work with us. I replied, “No problem there. I like Johnny.” Chuck also stated Leo Moceri would be coming to town within the next few days and he was going to run things by him as well. I said, “Good, my horse buddy!” because we both liked going to the horse races together.

Chuck got serious and said, “I want you to spend some time during the day looking places over here in Chicago where we could hit Kennedy.” Chuck and I both realized this would not be a typical mob hit where we would use a handgun at close range. There would be a lot of security traveling with the president and we would need to find a location that would be suitable for a long range shot.

JFK would be flying into what is now O’Hare airport sometime in March. Back then there was still a racetrack where the airport is now and close by was an airstrip used by the National Guard where Kennedy’s plane would land. I thought, “Great! Kennedy will be in our own backyard.” So the next few days I spent time looking around for a place to carry out the hit and the spot that seemed best was in Hillside, a suburb of Chicago. Chuck was

pleased to hear I had found the perfect location for the hit. JFK would be traveling east on the Eisenhower freeway approaching a rise in the landscape where we could be positioned. The shots would be fired, in the aftermath the car would initially keep going, and we would have plenty of time to exit the area with no problems.



James Files at location next to the Eisenhower freeway in Hillside, Illinois.

Side note: This visit in March would be Kennedy's first visit in 1963. Here is the speech he gave March 23, 1963 at O'Hare Airport https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=z6njUgNYpyI

Later, in late October early November 1963, JFK was scheduled to visit Chicago to watch an Army vs. Navy football game at Soldier Field.

At 9:35 AM on November 2, President Kennedy received word that the US-backed South Vietnam President Diem had been killed in a military coup that Kennedy's own staff and Ambassador Lodge had maneuvered into place over Kennedy's objections. At 10:15 AM, White House Press Secretary Pierre Salinger announced that President Kennedy's trip to Chicago had been cancelled after the press plane had already taken off. The official reason was that the President had to remain in DC to deal with the coup in Vietnam, but the Secret Service had also warned the White House that three potential assassins were in custody and two snipers remained at large in Chicago. [*https://riversong.wordpress.com/jfk-assassination-plan-a/*](https://riversong.wordpress.com/jfk-assassination-plan-a/)

Contrary to popular belief, by October/November 1963 there was no plan seriously being considered to assassinate Kennedy by the Chicago Outfit. If there was indeed a plot, it was not sanctioned by the Outfit.

However the plan didn't materialize. Tony Accardo got wind that we were planning to do the hit in Chicago. Accardo summoned Sam Giancana, and informed him, "This will not happen in our backyard! This hit must be done away from Chicago. If we hit Kennedy here, nobody is going to be able to make money. I don't wish to bring the Federal government down on Chicago just because the CIA wants to kill Kennedy. You guys figure out somewhere else to do the job. I want the job done, but not at the cost of Chicago." Sam Giancana called for Chuck Nicoletti to meet him at the Armory lounge located at 7427 W Roosevelt Road, Forrest Park, Illinois.



James Files standing by building that was formerly the Armory in Forrest Park, Illinois – close to the home of the “Genuine Godfather”, Tony Accardo.



James Files in front of Tony Accardo’s River Forrest home. Back in the day, Files used to guard the outside perimeter. He said Mrs. Accardo would ask

him if he wanted to come in and have something hot to drink and he would always decline. He told her thank you but his job was guarding the outside.



Finally free from prison, James Files pays respect to Anthony Accardo at Queen of Heaven Cemetery in Hillside, Illinois. Mr. Accardo passed away in 1992 just as Files was beginning his time at Stateville Prison.

Chuck and I were in the car driving around and he said, “Sam called me today at the house and informed me that I need to meet him at the Armory at seven o’clock”. I asked Chuck, “Do you want me to drop you off and pick you up later?” Chuck said, “No. You’re coming with me and it will just be the three of us.”

We met Sam at seven o’clock and he was already there waiting for us. We spotted Sam, went over and sat down. After pleasantries and ordering something to eat, with the waitress gone from earshot, Sam gave me and Chuck the news. Sam explained Tony Accardo made it very clear to him that he did not want this thing happening in Chicago. Sam assured us, “Don’t worry. I’ll give you information later where you will carry out the job.” We very seldom ever used names because you had no idea who might be listening and you did not want to be overheard. Years later it was revealed the FBI had bugs all over the Armory. Sam said, “This is on hold only

temporarily. I want this son-of-a-bitch. We've got the green light, and it *will* happen."

We enjoyed our steak dinner and Chuck and me left Sam there. When Sam called an end to the meeting, we figured he needed to meet with someone else. But of course, we didn't ask, we left him there and we exited the door. I got in Chuck's car and asked him, "Where do you want to go?" Chuck said, "Just drive Jimmy, just drive."

I pulled out of the parking lot and headed west on Roosevelt Road. We rode in silence for about ten minutes. Chuck broke the silence with, "Jimmy, this isn't going to be a close up job. We need to spend some time at the range because I need to sharpen my skills with a rifle. We don't know exactly when it will happen but we do know it will be long range not up close hit." I replied, "Let me know when you want to go to the range, my time is your time."

Eventually we ended up at the Harlo Grill that night around ten o'clock and had coffee. We left the Harlo and I got in my car and followed Chuck home where he lived at 1638 Broadway Avenue in Melrose Park, another west suburb of Chicago.



James Files at Charles Nicoletti's home on Broadway Avenue
(also known as 19th Avenue) Melrose Park, Illinois.

A few days later, we went to the sportsman's club on County Line Road, members only and the club was considered a mob hangout. It had a firing range for handguns and rifles. The rifle range was for only 220 yards but that was better than nothing. I advised Chuck if we had to shoot a moving target, then he had to lead the target. The lead would be measured by the speed of the vehicle. Up to this point in time, Mr. Nicoletti had not shot at a moving target. As far as my shooting experience goes, I had been shooting from early age and could hit squirrels or rabbits on the run, pheasant or quail in flight not to mention my military training and experience. We had no moving targets to shoot at that day. Mr. Nicoletti only got practice shooting at stationary targets at 220 yards. With a little coaching, he kept his grouping within a five inch pattern. We went there a few more times and Chuck got more comfortable with the rifles. We also talked about what type of ammunition should be used. I explained to him the difference between FMJ,

Full Metal Jacket rounds and lead tip rounds. I advised the use of FMJ because we knew he would be firing at a moving car and at that point I wasn't sure if the rounds would need to penetrate through glass or not. I didn't want to take any chances and Chuck deferred to my judgment when it came to the weapons and ammunition. He said, "I'm leaving all this up to you. This is your department." I said, "Don't worry boss, I've got you covered."

After a few months had passed, I figured nothing was going to happen because we hadn't heard any more news from Sam about the JFK hit. I had put that out of my mind. Chuck and me went ahead and took care of business around town and we never discussed it.

Time spent at Kirknewton USAFB Scotland

In mid 1963, right after we had been advised that Kennedy would not be assassinated in Chicago, David Phillips dispatched me for a period of two to three months to Kirknewton USAF in Scotland. This was a top secret CIA/NSA listening post. I was sent there for an operation in Ireland where I would be working with the SAS (Special Air Service). The operation in Ireland is still classified to this day so I will not go into details. Suffice it to say, David Phillips used me in world-wide covert operations where needed.

Before I left for Scotland, I told Charles Nicoletti I'd be back in a couple months. People say "this thing of ours" – La Cosa Nostra, mob, organized crime- is number one, but when employed by the CIA, the Company comes first. Phillips knew what was coming down and if I wasn't available in November, Nicoletti could always find another driver to move the weapons to Dallas.

The letter from 1978 written by David F. Christiansen (also spelled Christensen) to Nicholas Stevenson was sent to me in Stateville prison during my incarceration by a former associate in the NSA. The person who sent the letter wanted to know if I had written it. I replied, “You should know I’m too much of a psychopath to have a nervous breakdown. Besides, my leg was never shattered in over a hundred places. For the record, I was shot in both legs and have the scars to prove it.”

Sgt Prater, mentioned in the letter, worked in the communications department. I worked with him on several occasions. Through Prater, I would receive messages from David Phillips. The NSA person who sent this to me at Stateville prison knew David Phillips was my controller and this is why he thought I might have written it. The time period in 1963 when Christiansen picked up a link mentioning the assassination of President Kennedy, I was also there at Kirknewton AFB Scotland. This is why he had me confused with Christiansen as the author of the letter.

The original letter sent to me in the 1990s had many redactions and blacked out sections. Pamela recently found the un-redacted letter and read it to me with all the previously hidden names now disclosed.

The letter is important is because it was sent to me from an associate in the NSA who thought I wrote it. The letter refers to Christiansen’s attempt to warn the NSA that there was a plot underway to assassinate President Kennedy. “…you remember the position I worked at, in Sgt Prater’s section, don’t you? You remember about a month or 6 weeks before I left Scotland, when I picked up a link mentioning the assassination of President Kennedy. How hard I tried to get it sent out, and because of that f..kin’ Forney and Delaughter they wouldn’t send it to NSA. Since I have learned that the man’s name, most mentioned was number 4 in a certain branch of organized

crime at the time. Was number 2 last year…Nick it really broke me up after Nov. 22, ’63. Especially when I had it all before hand.”

Preparing for Dallas

I believe it was the first part of the second week of November 1963 when Sam met Chuck and me at Bishop’s Chili on Roosevelt Road in Oak Park. Sam was hot and raging, “This Jew bastard up on the north side is making book and never got permission. He’s independent; he’s been talked to and is still booking and not paying. Go take care of this f…cking Jew bastard and do it soon!” Typically, Sam used profanity all the time.

After Chuck and me took care of business up on the north side, it was a couple days later when I picked Chuck up, he informed me I would be going to Dallas. He told me, “Sam put the word out. Kennedy is scheduled to go to Dallas and he will be there in Texas for a couple of days. I want you to go pick up our weapons from Wolfman and get ready. I have no idea what we will need at this point. Get various weapons to transport to Dallas.” I said, “Yes sir Mr. Nicoletti,” and added, “Sam must be jumping for joy because I know how much he hates Kennedy. I thought it would never happen.”

Chuck informed me that I would be leaving for Dallas on Friday (November 15, 1963) a week ahead of him. Chuck went on to say, “From what Sam told me, Kennedy will be flying in at Love Field in Dallas and from there he’s going to have lunch at the Trade Mart. I want you to take the weapons to Dallas, look the area over, figure out what we need, check the area from the airport to the Trade Mart. See what you think and recommend. Test fire the weapons and calibrate the scopes. Learn the area well because you will be the driver of the getaway car.”

I told Chuck, “Before I leave for Dallas, I just need to check in with Phillips.” Chuck said, “Fine. Just be ready.” After talking things over with Chuck, I made a call to David Atlee Phillips. I told him, “I will be in transit heading southwest on November 15th this Friday.” Phillips said, “Okay” and hung up. Charles Nicoletti knew me well enough to know that every day I was in the habit of calling a number where David Atlee Phillips could be reached. I never knew when he might need me for Company business. I kept a go-bag ready at all times in case I should be dispatched.

Later that day, I went to the old Bally Company on West Belmont Avenue in Chicago. This was our storage room where we kept weapons. I picked up a variety of firearms, not knowing exactly what would be needed; I put an assortment of weapons in a couple duffle bags and placed them in my car. Besides the 30.06 rifles, among the weapons was my Remington XP 100 Fireball with custom modifications done by my friend and gun expert Wolfman. Earlier, my CIA controller David Phillips had given me the Remington Fireball to use for assassinations and it had been successfully used a couple times before the JFK hit. I wasn’t sure if Chuck would want to use it but I wanted to bring it because it was a reliable assassination tool for mid range shooting distances. I wanted to be well prepared.

After I got our weapons, later that evening I called Chuck at home and said, “Are you ready for me to pick you up?” And he said, “Give me about ten minutes.” I said, “Fine. I’m on my way. I’ll be there in ten.” When I pulled up into his driveway he got into my new white Chevy Super Sport that I had recently acquired. We went for a ride to discuss things.

The next morning, I took the Fireball and went by Wolfman and asked him if he could make me six special rounds for the XP 100. I explained to him that I understood the rounds we would use were fragmentation rounds but I

wanted to give them a little more “ump” –a little more explosion on impact. I wanted the modified rounds to do a good job. Wolfman said, “No problem. Do you need any help? I’m available to travel if you need me.”

I gave Wolfman his nickname because he looked like a Wolfman from the old time movies. He was as wild and crazy as me so we got along good. At first he didn’t like being called Wolfman but it grew on him. George Collura, Wolfman, was a Veteran Marine who was on Operation Blue light in 1958 in Beirut, Lebanon. Wolfman could be counted on but I told him, “No, I don’t think I’ll need your help, but thanks anyway.” At this stage I’m only the driver and weapons bearer. Wolfman prepared six rounds for me with mercury tips to enable extra explosive capacity. The following day, I stopped by Wolfman, got the six special rounds and proceeded to pick up Chuck.

We went to the Paddle Wheel restaurant on Thatcher and North Avenue in River Forest. This is when I found out Chuck wanted me to drive his car to Dallas. He said, “Jimmy take the burgundy Chevy and make sure you only travel during daylight hours, go with the flow of traffic and do not speed. Once you’re situated in Dallas, call me at home. If I’m not there, leave a phone number where I can reach you.” I told him, “Okay boss. I’ll take the Chevy, get it serviced today and tonight I’ll secure everything in the car. I’ll keep your car at my house tonight and leave first thing in the morning.”

After getting the car ready, I went in and got a good night’s sleep. At first light I was on the road to Dallas. Before I left the area, I went to a pay phone by my house and made a call. I told David Atlee Phillips I was in transit. Again, he just said, “Okay” and hung up. I traveled southwest straight through Illinois and was in Arkansas just a little west of Memphis, Tennessee when I stopped for the night.

I got up the next morning, went to a pay phone and I called David Atlee Phillips and stated that I was less than an hour north of Memphis. He said, “Fine” and hung up. It was not uncommon for him to acknowledge what I said to him and hang up with no further conversation.

Arriving in Texas

I arrived in Mesquite, Texas, a small rural community close to Dallas, at approximately three o’clock in the afternoon. I checked in at a small motel, the Lamplighter Inn, went in my room and took a shower to clean up. On the way in to Mesquite, I noticed a truck stop just east of where I was staying and went there for a bite to eat. After my meal, I came back to my motel room, brought my record player in from the car, put on some country music on low and went to bed. I was tired from all the driving and it felt good to relax.

Saturday morning, I got up early, about six o’clock, and went back to the truck stop for breakfast. I had a full stack of hot cakes, four eggs and double order of bacon with black coffee. I paid my bill and didn’t leave too much or too little for a tip because I didn’t want anyone to remember me being there. I went to a telephone booth by the truck stop and made two phone calls. First I called Charles Nicoletti, told him where I was at and gave him the phone number for the motel office if he needed to call as well as my room number. There was no phone in the motel room to use so if I was contacted it would be through the office. Then I called David Atlee Phillips and gave him the same information.

Spending Time with Lee Harvey Oswald

I went back to my room and at this time the weapons were still in the car. I put on a record, laid down for about forty-five minutes and got up. I took a

shower and I was just getting out when I heard a knock at the door. I wrapped a towel around me thinking it would be someone from the office telling me I had a message. I opened the door and to my surprise Lee Harvey Oswald was standing there. I was in shock that he knew where I was. I said, “What the hell are you doing here?” He just grinned and said, “The boss said you might need some help.” I asked him, “With what?” He said, “The boss said to show you around Dallas.” I told Lee, “Come in and sit down.” I went back into the bathroom, finished drying off and put my pants on. Before putting on my shirt, I said to Lee, “Hey, take a picture of me” and handed him my camera. Lee snapped a picture of me and asked, “Do you want me to get it developed?” I said, “No, it’s the only picture on the roll of film and I’ll get it developed. Thanks anyway.”



A couple days before November 22, 1963, Lee Harvey Oswald took this picture of James Files in Lamplighter Motel room, Mesquite, Texas.



Still there after all these years, James Files in front of what used to be main office at Lamplighter Motel. Nov. 21, 2019 just outside of Dallas, Texas.

The only person who could have sent Lee Oswald to my room in Mesquite was David Phillips. Prior to Dallas, Charles Nicoletti did not know or know about Lee Harvey Oswald. I had met Lee Oswald about six months before this time when I ran guns into Clinton, Louisiana for our mutual controller, David Atlee Phillips. I was running the old semi automatic rifle made by Knoxville Arms that looked like a replica of the old Thompson machine gun. The first time I ever met Lee Oswald was in Clinton, Louisiana when David Phillips introduced us. I previously ran into Lee Oswald at the training camps on Lake Pontchartrain but had not been formally introduced to him. As a matter of fact, both Lee Oswald and I were in the same training film made at Lake Pontchartrain. It showed of a bunch of us guys jumping out of a Duce-and-a-half. The film was stolen years later during the “Second” Watergate break-in but that’s another story for another time.

In 1967, the mere existence of the Pontchartrain base was still secret history. It was the camp that wasn’t there…until Haynes Johnson wrote of Garrison’s notions about the “existence of a training camp for the Cubans in St. Tammany Parish across Lake Pontchartrain in the summer of 1963

where, supposedly, Oswald went for the purpose of participating in the plot to kill Castro."

The CIA denied in 1967 even having knowledge of the camp at Lacombe…

"Old hands at station confirm JMWAVE (Miami) was the only Agency-sponsored training camp. To the best of Station knowledge there was no station or agency support or funding of the [Christian Democratic Movement] training camp."

By the time the truth finally *did* start to dribble out, the coup plotters had such a firm grip on the media that it made barely a ripple…

New Orleans resident George Wilcox told historian Michael Kurtz he had observed "Ferrie, Oswald and numerous Cubans, all dressed in military fatigues and carrying automatic rifles, conducting what appeared to be a 'military training maneuver near Bedico Creek, a swampy inland body of water (a bayou) near Lacombe, on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain, in early September 1963, two months after the government raid on anti-Castro guerilla camps in the United States."

In 1979 investigators for the House Select Committee on Assassinations discovered a training film from the archives of Georgetown University.

Ferrie, Oswald, Banister, and David Atlee Phillips were all on an 8 mm 'home movie' shot in the summer of 1963. *(Also on pictured on the film was Operation 40 recruiter George H. W. Bush – James Files)*

Grab yourself some popcorn. We're going to see a *movie*…

It's a shadowy landscape, almost a moonscape, at dusk, and the film is grainy –an old 8 mm film, taken during September 1963. Trees and bushes

are dark looming shapes in some semi-tropical climate with palmettos and Spanish moss and hanging vines. Coming down an open road we see a line of two-ton military trucks. When they stop, a group of soldiers leap out and fan across the road, wearing fatigues and carrying rifles, machine guns, and mortar components.

The scene changes…We see flashes from rifle muzzles as soldiers practice laying down fire, while their comrades rush across the field. A mortar team lobs rounds off into the distance, covering their ears with their hands.

An open jeep roars past; its headlights pick up a road sign with the shape of the state of Louisiana and a number.

Cut to five men in huddled conversation in the dusk around the jeep. They include Antonio Veciana of CIA-backed Alpha 66, and Guy Banister, whose 544 Camp Street office is stamped on Lee Harvey Oswald's Fair Play for Cuba Committee literature even though Banister is CIA and Oswald is supposed to be a commie symp…

Then we see a tall figure wearing civilian clothes, dark hair, a prominent nose, and deeply-impressed wrinkles under his eyes, turning away from the camera to avoid being photographed. It's the infamous "Maurice Bishop," CIA officer David Atlee Phillips from the Mexico City station, who Veciana will later finger to congressional investigators as being with Oswald in Dallas just a month before the Kennedy assassination.

The camera goes slo-mo to move to another group loitering at a nearby truck. O, one of the men in this group turns to the camera and starts to smile, or smirk, really, the famous smirk of Lee Harvey Oswald, caught on 8 mm film training with the CIA's renegade anti-Castro Cubans.

Cut to a daylight scene. Men shooting guns, poising with weapons. And there are several more long shots of Oswald wearing a black T-shirt and a ball cap, and close-ups of a round-faced man with a "fright wig" and "impossibly thick phony eyebrows."

"Its Dave Ferrie," breathed House investigator Robert Tannenbaum, today the mayor of Beverly Hills, California, when he first saw the film. "Nobody else looks like Ferrie."

Someone took a film of the infamous paramilitary camp in Lacombe, the camp which housed the killers of John Fitzgerald Kennedy.

"The men at the Lacombe training camp were the top terrorists in the Cuban community," American adventurer and CIA agent Gerry Patrick Hemming admitted twenty years later.

"The movie was shocking to me because it demonstrated the notion that the CIA was training, in America, a separate army," Tannenbaum said later. "It was shocking because I'm a true believer in the system a yet there are notorious characters in the system, who are being funded by the system, who are absolutely un-American. And who knows what they would do eventually. What if we send people to Washington who they can't deal with" Out comes the secret army?

Then something else happened…can you guess? No, the film didn't get *lost*…it was *stolen*. After the discovery of a film as important as the Zapruder film, this 8 mm "home movie" taken in the summer of 1963 *vanished*.

(According to James Files, this was the real reason for Watergate. Watergate II, the stealing of the training film was to protect the reputation

and political future of George H. W. Bush. Allegedly, a copy of the training film was in Barry Seal's white Cadillac the night he was gunned down in Baton Rouge, Louisiana February 22, 1986. Special Federal Agents swooped in and confiscated the contents of Seal's trunk. The film went missing…again.)

While in custody of the House Select Committee on Assassinations, the House of Representatives of the United States of America, it was stolen, and never recovered. Who has the power to pull a black bag job in our nation's Capital on one of the three co-equal branches of the United States Government?

Probably not the Ghostbusters.

– Daniel Hopsicker, *Barry and 'the boys' THE CIA, THE MOB AND AMERICA'S SECRET HISTORY*, p. 152-155

Back in Mesquite, Lee left his blue Ford Falcon parked at my motel, he got in the burgundy Chevy and we took a ride into Dallas. Lee asked me, "What part of Dallas would you like to see?" I told him, "From Love Field Airport to the Trade Center." Lee said, "Okay" and he directed me to the airport. From there I told him I wanted the most direct route to the Trade Center. Side note: The entire time I spent with Lee Oswald we drove around in my car. Well, it was actually Chuck's car but the point is, Lee Oswald did not drive me around in his car.

One of the places we drove through was Dealey Plaza. The first time I saw the area I thought to myself, "With those trees, viaduct, railroad yard, overpass, what a perfect place for an ambush." He did not tell me he worked at the book building and basically we just drove through the area. Lee and I

both had our training for the CIA at Langley. One of the first lessons you learn is to never talk about operations that you are part of. If Lee Oswald had asked me about why I was in Dallas, I would have had to report him to David Phillips which would have ended Oswald's intelligence career. Keeping our thoughts to ourselves, Lee and I drove through Dealey Plaza making small talk.

For the next two or three days, we traveled and ran the same route to the airport and Trade Mart. I was looking at all the major intersections, where the streets ran all the way through so I would be aware of any dead ends and railroad crossings. At one point I told Lee, "Hang tight and stay in the car. I'm going to ask some people when the trains run in the afternoon." I was only concerned about the trains that ran in the afternoon, not the morning or evening.

On one of the days Lee and I were together, we went to the Red Bird Airport just so I would know where it was located and the best route to get there. I told Lee I wanted to know about any airport close by Love Field in case the plans were changed. He gave me directions so we swung by Red Bird airfield and checked it out.

On the second or third day, I asked Lee Oswald, "Where can we go so I can test fire some weapons and calibrate the scopes?" He said there was a place about a mile and a half southeast of my motel. It was a large open field with a junkyard nearby. Lee assured me no one would bother us there while test firing the weapons. I set a few empty beer bottles on an old rotten tree that had fallen down. I test fired the Mauser and Marlin rifles and the Fireball. Being at such a short range of one hundred yards, I aimed at the neck of the bottles while calibrating the scopes. I asked Lee to pick up my brass after I ejected the spent shells from the weapons. He said, "No problem" and this is

why he had traces of nitrates in the palm of his right hand. No nitrates got on his cheek or the top of his hand when Oswald was collecting my brass. Lee did not ask to test fire any of the weapons. Lee Oswald's paraffin tests the day of the assassination verified this.

See Part V: Appendix Joe West's court case EXHIBIT "C"

After I finished test firing the weapons and calibrating the scopes, I placed the weapons back in the car and we went and had a bite to eat. Lee and I had already eaten once at the truck stop diner close to the motel and I didn't want to be seen with him there again. So we were driving around looking for somewhere to eat and Lee said, "Just pull over at the little convenience store so I can run in and pick up a few things." I said, "Sure" and we went in and bought a few snacks to hold us over. I bought junk food consisting of cupcakes, a bag of Frito's corn chips and a pop. Lee bought two oranges and a juice. I asked him if that was all he was getting and he said, "Yes, this is all I want."

David Phillips meets with James Files in Dallas night before

On Thursday, November 21st, after spending some time together, we went back to the motel. Lee got in his Falcon to leave and I said, "I won't see you tomorrow, I'll be busy." Lee said, "Okay, I'll be busy too" as he briefly waived and pulled out. I headed for my room, and there was a tag on the door knob which read, "Message in office." I went into the office and told them I have a message to pick up and they gave me a number to call. I didn't recognize the number but when I called it, David Phillips answered. I said, "Hi boss what's up?" He asked, "Are you busy?" I told him, "My time is your time. Where do you want to meet?" He gave me directions to a place in Dallas and I drove to a small diner where he was waiting for me.

Mesquite is about fourteen miles from Dallas so when I arrived Phillips had already eaten and his empty plate was sitting on the table. He asked me if I was hungry and I said, “I could always use a burger and cup of coffee.” I ordered and waited till we were alone and he began asking me a few questions. “Are you okay with everything?” I said, “No problems whatsoever. My equipment is ready to go and I know the area.” Phillips said, “Fine. Now, if there’s a problem, and you have to make an unexpected get away, such as changes in your plans, meet me at the Texas Theater and I’ll get you to the Red Bird airfield. We have a plane there to fly you out of the country. You will know which plane to get on by the logo on the tail of the plane which has a red gear on it. It is the logo for the company based in California. This is only in case of emergency and if something goes wrong.” I asked Phillips, “Does Lee Oswald know about this?” He said he would talk to Oswald later that evening. I ate my burger, left the diner and drove back to Mesquite. At this point in time I was still designated as driver and weapons bearer only.

Today, looking back at what happened in Dallas, I wonder if I was played and Phillips knew all along Johnny Roselli wouldn’t be a shooter and I would be called upon to back up Charles Nicoletti. I’ll never know for sure. But what I do know is I was good at my job and David Phillips knew it.

Upon arriving at the motel, there was no sign on my door for a message. I went to the office and asked if I had a message and they said, “No, nothing at all.” I went to my room; I was concerned that I had not heard from Chuck. I knew he was due into Dallas that evening and I know upon his arrival he would leave a message for me to contact him. I put on a country music record, kicked back, waited and drifted off to sleep.

November 22, 1963

I woke up a little before five am. I attended to bathroom business, took my shower and shaved. Approximately six o'clock am I heard a knock on my door. I answered the door and they gave me a slip of paper with a phone number and extension. I thanked them for the message, closed the door and finished getting dressed. I brought my reversible jacket to Dallas and figured I should wear it that day in case I needed to change my appearance. The outside was a slightly shinny gray poplin material and the inside was black and red plaid material. I put on my gray slacks, gray shirt and put on my gray Fedora hat. I wore casual dress shoes and looked nice but not flashy.

I headed out to the truck stop just east of the motel where I had been going to make calls and eating my meals. I called the number and Chuck answered. "When can you be here?" I asked him, "Where should I pick you up? I'm ready now." Chuck said he was staying at the Dallas Cabana Hotel. I told him, "I'll be there by seven-ten." Chuck said, "I'll see you a little later this morning but come here now and pick up Johnny at the Cabana. He'll be down in front of the lobby at seven-ten." I said, "Okay boss" and hung up. I went into the truck stop diner and ordered a large black coffee to go. I headed straight to the Dallas Cabana and was right on time.

When I arrived at the hotel, Johnny Roselli and another man I didn't recognize were out front talking. As I pulled the car up, Johnny shook the man's hand, walked over to the car and got in. We said, "Good morning" to each other and we headed out. Turning towards Johnny I said, "It is a shitty day due to the drizzling rain. Hey who was the guy you were talking to? I don't recognize him and Chuck never mentioned anyone else. " Johnny said, "I'll tell you more as we drive. Take me to Fort Worth."

Trip with Johnny Roselli to Fort Worth to Meet Jack Ruby

I asked Johnny as we drove west, “Where do you want to go in Fort Worth?” Johnny replied, “I have an address here on the corner of University and I-10 near a Holiday Inn for a place called Old South Pancake House. I have to meet somebody there. I want you to watch my back like you watch Chuck’s back.” He explained we had to see a person who had some information for us.

I asked Johnny, “When did you get in?” He said, “I got in early this morning. I got lucky and caught a MATS flight.” I asked him, “How the hell did you manage that?” He replied, “I got lucky.” That’s all he said and I let it go. A MATS flight is a Military Air Transport Service plane.

Just before we arrived at the restaurant, Johnny said, “The party I’m meeting is Jack Ruby.” At this point in time I had never heard the name Jack Ruby. Johnny added, “The guy out front at the Cabana was Eugene Brading. He will be letting me and Chuck into the Dal-Tex building. He flew in from California to help us out. Chuck can tell you more later.”

When we arrived at the pancake house, Johnny told me he would go in before me and get situated. I would follow him shortly and make sure that he wasn’t in the line of fire if something went wrong and I had to shoot. I went in, positioned myself and while sitting at the counter, I told the waitress,” I’ll just have a coffee, black.”

We were there a few minutes when a short stocky-built man came in. He walked right past me at the counter and sat down in the booth across from Johnny. At this point, I figured this was Jack Ruby. After two or three minutes, once Ruby had been served a cup of coffee and the waitress left the area, Jack Ruby pulled out a brown envelope approximately five by eight or five by nine, and slid it across the table to Johnny. Johnny put the envelope in his inside coat pocket. Ruby took a drink of his coffee, got up and left.

When he went out the door, I followed him about ten seconds later. I watched him get in his car and leave as I got into my car. I pulled up by the front door entrance to the pancake house, Johnny got in and we headed back to Dallas.

About half way between Fort Worth and Dallas as we were passing through Arlington, Johnny Roselli took the envelope Jack Ruby had given him and opened it. He pulled out Secret Service badges that were color coded for that day. The Secret Service uses different colors each day as a security precaution. Johnny pulled out a map and said, “They only made one change. Instead of going straight down Main Street, they are taking a right on Houston and a left on Elm Street.” I knew exactly where he was talking about because of my previous days doing recon in Dealey Plaza when I was with Lee Oswald. Johnny and me drove back to the Dallas Cabana. Johnny got out and said, “Wait for Chuck. I’ll tell him you’re here.” The entire time I spent with Johnny Roselli on the morning of the assassination, he never once mentioned to me that he wasn’t going to be a shooter.

Just a side note, I did not select Dealey Plaza as the ambush site. My best guess would be this was prearranged in advance by grounds coordinator Ed Lansdale. Why do I say this? The Dal-Tex building was where Charles Nicoletti and Johnny Roselli would enter the building and get into a private office with the assistance of Eugene Hale Brading. All these details had to be prearranged and Chuck explained later that Brading had been brought in from California for this specific reason. Brading had business ties to the Hunt family of Dallas and could gain access to one of their offices on the second floor which at the time was being remodeled. Whether Lansdale told Sam or Phillips told Sam directly, I have no way of knowing but this is the only thing that makes sense. Sam Giancana had to know in advance to tell

Chuck and that is how Chuck and Johnny knew they had access to the building and could shoot from a window overlooking Dealey Plaza.

James Files and Charles Nicoletti Walk and Talk in Dealey Plaza

Around ten to ten fifteen am, Chuck came down and got in the car. I said, “Good morning boss. How are you feeling today?” Chuck said, “Good morning. I’m alright but tired. How are you doing? Let’s head over to Dealey Plaza.” I started driving and said, “I’m feeling great. I expected you last night. What happened?” Chuck replied, “We had car trouble and I didn’t think I was going to get here at all. I’m still trying to figure out why they wouldn’t let us fly into Dallas. It turned a two hour trip into a nightmare. Leo and I ended up driving to Dallas from the Grace Ranch with Chauncey Holt. We checked in really late. I only got a couple hours rest. I called your motel at four am to give you the message that I was here. I figured you would get the message first thing this morning.” I replied, “I didn’t get the message until six am.”

Next Chuck said, “Jimmy how did your week go? Did you have any problems? Anything happen I should know about?” I told Chuck, “My week went good. Lee showed up at my motel door…” Chuck interrupted, “Who’s Lee?” I said, “Lee Oswald. He’s a guy I know who works for the Company (CIA) and we have the same controller, David Phillips. Phillips sent him to my motel room to show me around Dallas. I did recon with Lee from Love Field to the Trade Mart two, three times a day for three days in a row. I also learned dead end streets, rail road crossings and the times the trains ran on the streets I would be traveling on. If we have a problem leaving the area, I know the escape routes. Believe me boss, I did my job. I have it under control.”

Next he asked me, “How are the weapons?” I said, “Everything is good and ready to go.” Chuck said, “Well, this might be a wasted trip. With the rain, the limo’s top will more than likely be on. If it is on, it will be a walk away. Jimmy, just be ready to leave.” I said, “Okay boss.”

Chuck and I entered the plaza area and he said, “Find somewhere to park. Let’s walk.” I turned off of Houston into the railroad yard and parked the Chevy. We got out and started walking back up to Houston. We took a right on Houston and walked back to Elm Street. We walked down the sidewalk to the triple underpass, crossed the street and walked up the other side of Elm back to Houston. Everybody thinks Dealey Plaza is a big place but it is rather small. This little walk only took a few minutes.

Once on Houston heading back to the car, Chuck stopped walking and said, “Jimmy, where do you think a good place is for me to shoot from?” Chuck was using me as a sounding board to get my opinion. I told him, “I think the Dal-Tex Building would be the best advantage point but how do you get in there by a window?” Chuck said, “I agree with you. I also think the Dal-Tex is the best. Getting in there, we have it covered. A friend of ours from California flew in to help us out. His name is Eugene Brading. He’s staying at the Cabana Hotel too. He has contacts here in Dallas. I told Chuck, “I saw him talking to Johnny out in front of the Cabana. They shook hands right before he got in the car.”

Chuck said, “Good. I’m glad Johnny told you about him. But Jimmy, we have a problem.” I asked, “What’s that boss?” “Jimmy, how would you feel about backing me up?” I answered, “I’d be honored to back you up but what about Johnny?” Chuck replied, “Johnny doesn’t want to be a shooter. He flew in this morning as part of an abort team. He said the CIA has called the hit off. Johnny doesn’t want to go against them.” I asked, “Well what are we

going to do?" Chuck said, "Fu..k 'em! It's a go. Only Sam can call the hit off. I get my orders from Sam, not the CIA. Sam's here. If he wanted the hit called off, he would tell me."

Then Chuck said, "Where would you position yourself being my back up?" I pointed and replied, "Over there behind the fence on the grassy knoll, up there by that high ridge. Chuck asked, "Why there? You're in the open." I told him, "No, I'm behind the fence. I have tree branches camouflaging me from the street. I have the railroad yard behind me. I can turn my jacket inside out and with the plaid side it looks like I'm a railroad worker. I can be by the boxcars killing time until the motorcade comes. I can stash what I need in the railroad yard and nobody will really pay any attention to me. "

Chuck said, "Now Jimmy, we are going for a head shot and they want the shots to come from behind. No one is to get hit except the president. We have orders to not let anything happen to Jackie. You will not fire unless you have to. If I miss, and again, they are going for a head shot, you will have to fire." I said, "Okay boss, I got it." Chuck asked, "What weapon will you use?" I said, "The Fireball." Chuck said, "Why that one? You only have one shot." I answered, "If I wait to the last second, I'm only going to get one shot. And besides, I don't miss!" Chuck looked at me smiled and said, "Hey don't get cute, just do the job." I said, "Yes sir!"

Then I continued, "But boss, all kidding aside, the Fireball is easy to conceal, I carry it in a briefcase and it will be easy to walk away from the plaza with the weapon. Nobody will pay attention to me when I'm leaving. I'm hoping nothing will come up but I have my .45 and a hand grenade with me in case I do get stopped. If it comes up, and at the time, I will make a judgment call and create a distraction if necessary. Don't worry about my end; I'll take care of business."

Then Chuck asked me where I was going to park the car. I said, “Come, I’ll show you.” We walked over to the side of the Dal-Tex building and I said, “It will be parked in this area.” Chuck said, “Will the cops bother it?” I said, “No.” Chuck asked me, “How can you be sure?” I told him, “I have an ‘official business’ card with me and I’ll put it on the dash.” Chuck said, “Good thinking.”

I always had several of these cards with me when I drove any car. I learned the trick from the chief of police in Melrose Park. I could park anywhere, next to a fire hydrant, no parking zone etc and run in a store and get what I needed and never get bothered or ticketed. In the past, the ‘official business’ cards came in very handy and I had brought some of them to Dallas.

As we walked, I mentioned to Chuck, “One more thing boss…” Chuck said, “What’s that?” I explained, “Lee Oswald. He has been with me for the last five days. We never spoke about why I’m here in Dallas but he’s a loose end. He’s a tie back to me, and I’m a tie back to you.” In a very matter-of –fact tone, Chuck said, “I’ll tell Sam.” With that, we headed back to the car.

At the car I told Chuck, “For you to use, I have the Marlin and the Mauser in the trunk. Each one is in a soft canvas gun case. Now then, give me your coat and I can wrap it around the one you want to use.” Chuck said, “Wait until we get back to the hotel in the parking lot. If we do it here it will look suspicious. Over there, it will look normal like we are tourists getting something out of the trunk.”

We drove the short distance back to the Cabana Hotel and pulled into the parking lot. Once out of the car, I opened the trunk and Chuck said, “Give me the Mauser and I will put it under my left arm under my coat. It will be concealed and I won’t have a problem getting it to the room.” I told him, “That sounds good but I have one suggestion. When you get to the room,

make a cut on the inside of your coat in the pocket so you can hold the rifle more securely and this way it can't slip when you carry it later." Chuck said, "Okay, that's a good idea. I like that." Around eleven fifteen Chuck walked to the lobby and once he was out of my sight, I drove back to Dealey Plaza at approximately eleven thirty eleven forty-five.

Dealey Plaza and the JFK Assassination

Arriving at the plaza, I parked the car next to the side of the Dal-Tex Building and placed the 'official business' card on the driver's side dashboard in plain view. I got out, reversed my jacket, folded my hat and stuck it in the jacket sleeve, opened the trunk and took out my briefcase containing the Fireball. I knew everything in the briefcase was in order because after test firing the weapons with Lee, I had taken the firearms back to the motel, brought them in to the room, cleaned the weapons, and placed everything back in the trunk. As an aside, I did not use the mercury loads Wolfman had prepared for me when test firing. I used standard rounds.

Next I walked with the red and black plaid side showing on my jacket, and took the briefcase with me to the railroad yard behind the fence on the grassy knoll in Dealey Plaza. I walked to the boxcars on the sideline by the tracks and I found a boxcar that wasn't going to be moved anytime soon. I placed the briefcase underneath the boxcar on top of the axel. This was approximately twenty-five to thirty yards from the back side of the picket fence. Then I proceeded to make it look like I took a piece of chalk out of my pocket, went by various boxcars and acted like I was marking the side of them to create the illusion that I was a railroad worker.

Shortly before noon, I was pleasantly surprised when the sun came out. From what Chuck said before, this hit was a go if the top was off the

president’s car. The rain had stopped and this was a very good sign. With any luck, the bubble top wouldn’t be on JFK’s limo.

I walked back to the boxcar where I had stashed the Fireball and brought the briefcase to my position behind the fence. Due to the earlier rain, where I had been walking around, the area was muddy so I scraped the mud off the bottom of my shoes on car bumpers. While waiting, I smoked a few Pall Mall’s and snuffed them out in the ground behind the fence. I opened the briefcase and took the scope off the Fireball. Yes folks, you read that right. I slid the holding latch and the scope came off easy. Back in Chicago, Wolfman had made a custom fit on the Fireball so the scope could be easily removed, in less than five seconds, to be transported. Once the scope was calibrated, it could be taken on and off the Fireball and did not need to be recalibrated. People who know nothing or very little about weapons don’t understand this feature regarding the scope.

Just to clarify, inside the briefcase there was a foam material to hold the Fireball in place, a separate cutout in the foam material for the Leupold three power scope, a cutout for the reloading press, and a hole cut out for each round. I had six mercury load rounds with me that day but ended up only using one.

So, at this point in time, when I opened the briefcase, I took the scope out, left the Fireball in the briefcase and used the scope to look around Dealey Plaza. I did this search for security purposes. I was looking for anyone who might be packing a concealed weapon. I’m looking for bulges where there might be a shoulder holster, ankle holster or a gun placed on their back stuffed into their belt.

While I did this security search, I noticed several people that I knew. After spotting quite a few familiar faces, I thought to myself it looked like old

home week. People such as, Frank Sturgis, Luis Posada Carriles, Orlando Bosch, Antonio Veciano, there were several other Cubans there, a guy with the last name Diaz – I forget his first name, Felix Rodriguez, I even saw George H W Bush leaning against the book depository building. To my surprise I saw my friend Marshal Caifano from Chicago. Other people from Chicago that were there; Richard Cain, Phil Alderisio 'Milwaukee Phil' I noticed Homer Echevarria and the snitch Aldo Vera Serafin who eventually gave my name up to the FBI. (See Cast of Characters)

Because of this cast of characters, Pamela asked me if the JFK assassination was an Operation 40 hit. She said Operation 40 had many successful coups and regime changes under their belt and was wondering if this was just another one? I told her no, it was strictly a CIA hit carried out by the Chicago mob.

In our question and answer section that we included in this book, I answered various people who asked if I knew who the other shooters were there that day besides Charles Nicoletti and myself. You can read my answer in the Q & A section and I'll say it again here, **I know of no other shooters in Dealey Plaza except Chuck and myself**. Period.

Back at the picket fence while surveying the crowd, I saw a man I knew approaching me. This man was "Kingmaker" Gen. Edward G. Lansdale. As he walked up I said, "Hey what are you doing here?" He grinned and said, "I'm grounds coordinator." We both lit up a cigarette. I don't remember what he was smoking but I was smoking Pall Mall.

I first met Ed Lansdale in 1962 at Kirknewton air force base located in Scotland. Looking back, I'm pretty sure I was sent to Kirknewton USAFB in Scotland specifically to meet him, even though David Phillips never told me that was the reason for being sent there. Anyway, our first encounter

was when Ed Lansdale found me in a hall sitting on the floor reading a military training manual. Engrossed in what I was reading, I didn't really notice him when he walked up beside me. Lansdale kicked my boot and moved my foot. I looked up to see who did it and at the time didn't know who he was. Lansdale said, "I heard you're a cowboy." I replied, "You could say that." He said, "Come on. I've got you for the next three weeks." Side note, "cowboy" was a term used in the early days by the CIA for field agents willing to take risks. I got up and followed Lansdale to a supply room and he got me a captain's uniform. I got dressed in the uniform and we went and requisitioned two cargo planes. Right before we got to the planes he asked, "You can fly can't you?" I replied, "Now's a hell of a time to ask me that!" Lansdale chuckled, "Good." We went ahead and got on the planes. We each flew a plane to England. This was the first of many meetings with Lansdale. (Although I never had a pilot's license, I flew many different planes over the years. When I was in Laos back in the late 1950s and early 1960s, during Operation Mobile White Star, a man named "Pop" Buell taught me how to fly.)

In Dealey Plaza behind the stockade fence, Ed Lansdale and I talked for just a few minutes. He asked, "Is everything alright? Any problems?" I said, "No problems. Everything's good on my end." He replied, "We got a break with the weather and I'm glad to see you're on station. Everything looks good so far and it's a go." I let him know, "I'm here if needed." With that, Lansdale looked up Elm Street, turned and left without saying another word.

I put the scope back in the case and closed the briefcase. While still holding my briefcase, I walked back over by the railroad cars and killed maybe four or five minutes there. Once the crowd started making a noise, I knew the

motorcade was getting close. I walked up to the back of the stockade fence with my briefcase. At this time I knew the crowd would be watching the motorcade and not paying attention to me. So I knelt down, opened the briefcase, removed the Fireball, took one special round out of the case, opened the chamber, inserted the mercury load round, chambered the round and locked the bolt in place. I took the scope, set it in the special custom made slot and turned the latch to secure the scope in place. I thought to myself, “Now I’m good to go. I only need the primary target.”

Side note, for those who do not know, the Remington XP 100 Fireball is a single shot bolt action pistol with a 14” barrel. Standard barrel length is 10 ¾” it’s accurate for 150 yards where as the 14” barrel is accurate at 200 yards. In modern times, Remington advertises the weapon as a “varmint gun.” The Fireball was originally developed as an assassination tool for the CIA and FBI.

From my position, I watched President Kennedy’s limo turn right off of Main Street on to Houston. From there the motorcade went briefly on Houston and slowed down to make a sharp left hand turn onto Elm Street. At this point I rested the tip of the barrel on the edge of the stockade fence.

When the first shot was fired, the limo driver hit the brakes and the car slowed down to almost a complete stop. However, the limo never did come to a stop - the car keep moving forward. I remember the shots ringing out in the plaza and even though the president was being hit, I was considering it a miss because we were going for a headshot. I could see he was hit in the body, but how serious, I had no way of knowing at this point. I seen the body lurch, Kennedy grabbed for his throat because when the first round hit him in the back, it knocked the wind out of him. I saw the body lurch again and I

heard another shot that missed. I was counting the shots as miss, miss, miss, miss– not one, two, three, four.

We were supposed to hit no one but Kennedy. I was trying to keep Kennedy in the crosshairs of the scope and I was fixing to lose my field of fire. I knew I was only going to get the one chance. I took the shot – one shot only. As I squeezed off my round, I was aiming for the right eye. Kennedy's head was pushed forward by a round from the rear fired by Nicoletti. This caused my shot to enter in the right temple and not the right eye. If looking from my position, it is the left side, but technically speaking, the round entered on the right side of JFK's head.

After I took the shot, I could see part of his head exploding exiting on the back side. I knew I had a direct hit. I could see Jackie Kennedy climbing out on the back of the limo's trunk and a Secret Service agent push her back in the seat.

I ejected the shell casing from the Fireball, put the shell casing in my mouth, removed the scope, put the scope in its place, then put the Fireball in the briefcase, closed the briefcase, took my jacket off and reversed it, pulled my hat from my coat sleeve, placed the hat on my head, bit down on the shell casing and made an indentation on the ridge by the orifice, set the shell casing on the edge of the fence, picked up the briefcase and walked away. From the time I took the shot to walking away was no more than thirty seconds.



A shell casing on the picket fence in Dealey Plaza – Nov. 22, 2019

I was watching closely and observing to see if anyone was approaching my position. Out of the corner of my eye I noticed a motorcycle cop who had put his bike down, zigzagging running up the knoll but was being stopped by

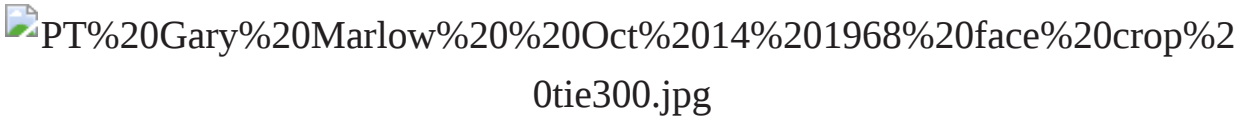
someone. I was glad to see he wasn't coming any further because I was ready to shoot anyone who might try and stop me. I had my .45 in my jacket and was not going to let anyone slow me down.

I already knew how I would exit the plaza. I walked behind the stockade fence to the dead end street entering the railroad yard, walked behind the book depository building, made eye contact with but didn't speak to a Dallas cop [Welcome Barnett] on the corner of Elm and Houston. I'm guessing the cop did not stop me because I looked like a business man going to lunch. From there I crossed Houston and went to the car parked next to the Dal-Tex building, opened the driver's door, and set the briefcase with the Fireball in it behind the driver's seat. Johnny Roselli was in the back seat on the passenger's side. Charles Nicoletti was in the front seat on the passenger side.

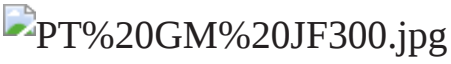
I started the car and pulled out. Chuck said, "Make a right, go a few blocks and take a left." After a few blocks, Chuck asked me, "Jimmy do you think you over reacted?" I replied, "No, I was fixing to lose my field of fire. I figured I shoot now or not at all so I took the shot." Chuck didn't say anything else about the shot. From the back seat Johnny Roselli said, "Hey Jimmy here you go." I reached over to the middle of the bucket seats in the Chevy, took a couple of shell casings from Johnny and put them in my jacket pocket with the .45. Johnny had picked up Chuck's brass and wanted me to have them. Then Chuck said, "I'll tell you when to turn. We have a car for us at a gas station." I went a few more blocks and Chuck said to make a left. When we arrived at the gas station, as Chuck and Johnny got out of the Chevy, Chuck said, "I'll see you back home. Be careful and no speeding." Chuck and Johnny walked across the parking lot and that was the last time I saw them in Dallas. I did not see what type of car they got into. As they got out of the car I just said, "I'll see you at home."

Back at the Lamplighter Motel

I drove back to the motel, left the weapons in the car and went straight to the room and laid down on the bed for a little while. While I was resting, I heard a knock on the door. I peeked out the curtain to see who was there. Much to my surprise, my longtime friend Gary Marlow," the Raven" was standing there. I opened the door and said, "What the hell are you doing here?" Marlow said, "I had a problem and I had to burn a cop." I replied, "You did what you had to do." He then asked, "Do you want the weapon to give back to Wolfman?" I told him, "Hell no, you get rid of it. I got enough problems."



Gary Marlow "The Raven"



James Files and Gary Marlow in 1960s

Even though we were friends, I was not too happy to see the Raven and have this conversation at my motel door. I told him, "Go!" I shut my door and took a deep breath and thought to myself, "Who the hell else knows I'm here? I can't wait to get out of Texas."

Side note: The only person who knew to tell Gary Marlow where I was staying is David Atlee Phillips. Long before Dallas, I had previously brought Marlow into CIA operations to work with me especially in Florida where the Raven ran a fishing camp we used as a staging area. Gary Marlow would be considered an asset, not a CIA employee. Evidently Phillips told him to come and see me if he had any problems. The Raven was supposed to kill Oswald and ran into someone he knew, J D Tippit, and this is the cop Marlow had to kill. J D Tippit and Gary Marlow knew each other in the past from the covert intelligence activities in Florida. Without my knowing about

it, Phillips had dispatched him to Dallas to be on standby if needed. After the assassination, when spotted by Tippit, Marlow had to prevent Tippit from blowing his cover being in Dallas. When Chuck Nicoletti told me he would tell Sam Giancana about Lee Harvey Oswald, I can't help but think Sam was in contact with Phillips and told him Oswald was a tie back to me and Chuck so Oswald had to go. I could be wrong, but common sense tells me after talking to Sam Giancana, David Phillips sent Gary Marlow to take care of Lee Oswald.

Also, as to why the Raven would bring me his gun, in the past, any weapon Gary Marlow used, he always returned it to me so I could give it to Wolfman to be reworked, such as changing the barrel so the weapon could be reused for another job. It was cheaper to replace the barrels than buy new weapons. This time was very different. I didn't want his weapon he had just used to shoot a cop after we had just shot the president.

After the Raven left, I got up, went to my travel bag, got a package of wax, heated it, poured it on my right hand and wrist, took a wash cloth, put it in the hot wax, used it to rub the pores on my right cheek, let it harden, peeled the wax off, took a hot soapy shower, rinsed off with cold water and dried off.

Around four pm, I turned on the TV and heard that Kennedy was dead and they had already arrested a suspect. The fact that Kennedy was dead wasn't news to me because I knew he died instantly after being hit in the head with the mercury round. At that point in time I don't remember the news saying Oswald's name or who the suspect was. I knew it wasn't Chuck and it wasn't Johnny. I knew they were safe. How did I know? I knew because I had all the weapons with me. That's all I need to know. I turned the TV off and put on a record. Then I laid down and relaxed for a couple hours.

Once it became dark and traffic at the motel settled down, I retrieved the weapons from the trunk and the briefcase with the Fireball from behind the driver's seat. I cleaned all the weapons and put them back in the Chevy. I pulled the bottom of the seat up and out, to remove the back side of the rear seat. There were wire clips holding the top part of the back seat where you lean against. I secured the rifles in the custom racks made for the Chevy between the back seat and the trunk. Once the weapons were secured in the car I went back in the room, put on some country music and went to sleep.

Driving Back Home

After a good night's sleep I was up at first light. I packed up, put my record player and travel bag back in the car. I walked up to the office and dropped the key off in the drop box. I did not see or talk to anyone. I pulled out and headed east. I passed up where I had been eating all week at the truck stop and traveled about twenty miles to Rockwell, Texas.

I turned on the car radio to listen to the news. Everything was about Kennedy getting assassinated. As I listened, I heard the name Lee Harvey Oswald and they were saying he was the suspect. I heard enough and turned off the radio.

As I drove into Rockwell, I found a new greasy spoon diner and ordered my usual breakfast of hot cakes, four eggs over easy, a double order of bacon and black coffee. I left Texas, went across Arkansas and from there drove to a place in Missouri. I found a motel, checked in and spent the night.

I got up early again, dropped off the key in the box and got on the road as it was getting light. I was still several hundred miles from Chicago. I headed to St. Louis, crossed the Mississippi River and drove north to Chicago. I arrived in Chicago around five pm that evening. I parked Chuck's Chevy at

my house, brought my record player and travel bag inside, took a shower and put on fresh clothes.

Back in Chicago

The next morning, I went to a pay phone. I called David Phillips and told him, “I’m no longer in transit. Everything is secure. No problems.” He said, “Good. Okay” and with that he hung up.

Then I went to Wolfman’s house and picked him up. The first thing he said was, “You made it back so I take it all went well.” I told him, “All is well” and we went for breakfast at the Harlo Grill. We left Harlo and went back to my house. Wolfman and I walked over to Chuck’s car parked in the driveway. We retrieved the weapons and put them in my car. I told Wolfman, “Follow me in my car to Chuck’s house, 1638 North Broadway.” We drove there, dropped off Chuck’s car and I got in my car with Wolfman behind the wheel. I told him, “Go down on Belmont to the old Bally Pinball factory.” Like I said before, this is where we had the storage room for weapons. We got there and secured the weapons back into the storage room. Wolfman picked up the briefcase, opened it and noticed one of the rounds he had made was missing. He looked over at me, smiled and said, “I thought you were just the driver. Where’s the brass?” I replied, “Don’t ask. That reminds me.” I handed Wolfman the shell casings Johnny Roselli had given to me in the car and said, “Here’s some brass.” We didn’t waste the spent shell casings and Wolfman normally used the brass for reloading. I don’t know what he eventually ended up doing with them. As strange as it sounds to the average person, I never talked to anyone, even close friends, about what I did in Dallas.

From there we went to Bell’s Gun Shop and Shooting Range on Manheim Road in Franklin Park, Illinois. Wolfman and I usually shot there three or

four times a week. I had been gone for over a week and both of us fired at least two hundred rounds in our preferred gun of choice, Colt .45 model 1911, both guns reworked with a half pound trigger pull, both weapons ported and polished. After shooting at the range, I took Wolfman home. He had some work to do – he had a couple of pieces he needed to get ready for the Outfit. I went back to the Harlo Grill got a cup of black coffee and got five rolls of dimes to play the pinball machines. I guess you could say I came full circle.

The next day Chuck called and wanted me to come pick him up at his house. When I arrived, Chuck got in the car and we went for a ride to Grandma Sally's Pancake House on Elmhurst Road in Des Plains, Illinois. We sat down, and I don't remember what Chuck had but I ordered my usual; a Belgium waffle with butter, lemon and powdered sugar. On the way to Grandma Sally's Chuck informed me that Sam had some work for us. I went to the pay phone outside Grandma Sally's and called David Phillips. I asked, "Is there anything for me boss?" He said, "No, you're clear" and the line went dead.

As for Chuck and me, things were back to normal. As usual, we did not talk about the past and we did not discuss what happened in Dallas. We were back to collecting juice money and busting heads. The first week of December, Chuck gave me an envelope that had $30,000 in it. Chuck said, "Jimmy, this is for Chicago and Dallas." I had done a job with Chuck before I went to Dallas and the payment he gave me was for both jobs. And me being the smartass I was, I replied "Damn, Santa Claus came early this year."

The Dallas Debriefing with David Atlee Phillips Midway Office

A week, maybe ten days later, on one of the mornings I called David Atlee Phillips to check-in; to my surprise Phillips said he was in Chicago. Phillips said, “Jimmy meet me at the Midway office as soon as you can get over here.” The CIA maintained a hanger at Midway airport and the entrance to our hanger was at 63rd and Lawler. I told him, “I’ll be there within the hour. Do I need my go-bag?” Phillips said, “Not this time.” I was thinking while driving over to Midway, “Since I’m meeting him at the airport I thought I would need a go-bag. I wonder what the hell this is about? I never imagined he would want to talk about Dallas.



James Files pointing out where CIA de-briefing took place at
Midway Airport on Cicero Avenue in Chicago, Illinois.

Upon my arrival, I went to the hanger and went straight to the office. I knocked on the door and someone yelled, “Come in.” I entered and there was David Phillips and another man. The man with Phillips was the one who ran the office and the CIA hanger. Phillips told him, “Give us a little time.” With that, the other man left the office. Phillips and I shook hands, exchanged greetings and he told me to have a seat. Phillips sat down behind the desk and I asked, “What’s going on boss?” He said, “This is about Dallas.” I said, “Why? Did I do something wrong?” Phillips replied, “It’s about you firing from the front. Let’s start at the beginning.”

He then turned on a tape recorder. Phillips stated his name, date, place and subject. He went on, “Upon your arrival at Mesquite, was there a problem signing in at the motel?” I replied, “No.” How many messages did you receive while at the motel?” I told him, “I received two messages. The first one was from you on November 21st and the second message was early in the morning on November 22nd I’d been notified that I had a message. I went to the office to retrieve the message which was a phone number with an

extension. Phillips asked, “Did you call that number from the office?” I answered, “No, I went to the truck stop about a mile east of the motel and used the outside pay phone.” He said, “Okay. When you called me the night before, did you use the phone in the office?” I replied, “No, I used the same outside phone by the truck stop. Phillips was concerned about someone overhearing me when I was in a public place. I already realized I was in a debriefing.

Next Phillips asked me, “When Oswald showed up to your motel what was said?” I replied, “Oswald implied, that you, by saying ‘the boss’ asked to assist me and show me around Dallas.” I told Oswald, “Okay fine. With the information I have, I want to recon the area from Love Field to the Trade Mart. I need the most major and direct route. I want to learn railroad crossings, train times, and dead end streets.” Oswald replied, ‘No problem, I’m ready to go when you are.’”

I told Phillips, “I let Lee know I needed five minutes and I would be ready to go.” Phillips asked me, “Where did you two go?” I replied, “We first went to Love Field. On the way back, heading towards the Trade Mart, we passed through Dealey Plaza. I knew this was the right place for an ambush.” Phillips asked me at this point, “Did you say anything to Oswald about what was happening?” I replied, “No, we just continued on to the Trade Mart.” Phillips asked me, “Did Oswald ask you any questions?” I replied, “None whatsoever. Oswald is a good and reliable agent.”

Phillips continued, “Was Oswald curious as to why you needed to know about railroad crossings and dead end streets?” I said, “He may have been curious but he never asked questions.” Side note: For those reading this and don’t understand, in the shadow world of government and organized crime, one never asks questions, only follows orders that are given. No matter how

unnatural it sounds, people involved in these groups never question the orders given. When you ask questions you make people nervous.

Phillips then asked me, “Where did you test fire weapons and calibrate the scopes?” I replied, “Oswald took me to a place in Mesquite not far from my motel. It was a large field with a junkyard nearby and he assured me no one would bother us. I found some empty beer bottles and set them up on an old tree that had fallen down and used them for targets. I calibrated the scopes for approximately one hundred feet. I felt we didn’t even need the scopes but Chuck wanted one on his rifle.” Phillips asked, “Why do you feel you didn’t need a scope?” I answered, “The plaza area is very small, less than one hundred yards. Thirty to forty yards is the average range for the shots in that area. Close range…no need for a scope.” Phillips then asked, “After calibrating the scopes, where did you go?” I told him, “Oswald and me went back to my motel and as he got in his Falcon, I told him, ‘I won’t need you tomorrow, I’m busy.’ Oswald said, ‘Okay, see you later.’” Phillips asked, “What did you do then?” I replied, “I went in and took a shower and laid down. Someone knocked on my door and said I had a message and handed me a piece of paper with a phone number I did not recognize.” Phillips said, “Where did you call that phone number from?” I told him, “I finished getting dressed, drove to the truck stop and used the outside phone booth. I called the phone number and was surprised when you answered. You asked me if I could meet you and I replied, ‘my time is your time.’ You told me where you were at and I drove into Dallas and met you. Then you asked me if I wanted something to eat and I said, ‘I can always use a burger and coffee.’ You asked me if I was having any problems and I told you, ‘No everything is fine and I ‘m good to go.’ You also advised me if I had a problem, to meet you at the Texas Theater. You said we had a plane at Red Bird Airport at our disposal if need be to fly us out of the area.” I asked you, “Does Lee know

about this?" You said, "No, I'll be talking to him about that later this evening." I asked if you needed to talk about anything else, you said no and I left.

Phillips asked, "Where did you go after you left me?" I said, "I went back to my room and stayed there the rest of the night." Then Phillips said, "Bring me up to date on your activities on Friday November 22nd." I told him, "I was up at around five am, showered and shaved. I was getting dressed when there was a knock on the door. The man from the office said I had a message and handed me a piece of paper with a phone and room number. I finished getting dressed, drove to the truck stop and used the outside phone. I dialed the number, someone answered 'Dallas Cabana Hotel, how can I help you?' and I told them I need to be connected to the room. Charles Nicoletti picked up the phone and said, 'When can you be here? I asked him 'Where should I pick you up? I'm ready to leave right now. I take it you're at the Dallas Cabana and I can be there by seven-ten.'" "Chuck explained to me that he would see me a little later in the morning but wanted me to come and pick up Johnny Roselli. He would be out front by seven-ten. Chuck said he needed me to drive Johnny somewhere. I said 'Okay boss' and hung up." Phillips asked, "Did you go straight to the Cabana?' I told him, "Yes I did and I was on time."

I continued, "When I arrived at the hotel, Johnny was standing out front talking to a man I had not seen before. When I drove up to the lobby, they shook hands and Johnny walked over to the car and got in. We said good morning to each other and I commented on the rain. I asked him who the guy was because Chuck didn't mention anyone else working with us. Johnny said he would tell me about the man as we drove and then he said, 'Head to Fort Worth.'

“We proceeded on to the Old South Pancake House on the corner of University and I-10. Johnny went in and I waited until he had time to get seated. Johnny sat in a booth and I sat at the counter and ordered a coffee. A short stocky built guy came in, shook hands with Johnny and sat in the booth with him. This man ordered a cup of coffee and after it was delivered and the waitress left the area, the man gave Johnny a yellow envelope and Johnny put it in his inside coat pocket. They talked just a few more minutes and the other man got up and left. A few minutes before we had arrived at the restaurant, Johnny told me he was meeting a man named Jack Ruby. I assumed this is who he met. Johnny sat there after he left and I went out behind Jack Ruby and made sure he left in his car. Johnny came out and got in my car and we headed back to Dallas.” Phillips asked, “Did Johnny say what was in the envelope?” I told Phillips, “About half way back to Dallas, Johnny opened the package and pulled out the contents. There was color coded Secret Service badges and a map. Johnny said, ‘They only made one change. Instead of going down Main Street they took a zigzag on Houston onto Elm Street.’ We kept driving back to the Cabana and when we got there Johnny said he would tell Chuck I was there waiting for him downstairs. Chuck came down and got in the car and told me to take him to Dealey Plaza. I drove him there, parked the car, we walked around since it was his first time to Dealey Plaza and discussed a few things.” Phillips asked, “What did you and Mr. Nicoletti discuss?” I said, “We walked from Houston onto Elm and he asked where I thought a good place to shoot from would be. I told him, when I checked the plaza, I thought the Dal-Tex building was the best place but someone was already ahead of me on that thought because Gene Brading was brought in from California to get Chuck and Johnny into the building. Mr. Nicoletti said he wanted to get my thoughts because he knew I had been in Dallas checking out the area.”

Phillips said, “What else did Mr. Nicoletti say?” I told him, “This is when Chuck told me, ‘Jimmy we have a problem.’ And I replied, ‘What’s that boss?’ This is when he told me Johnny Roselli was not going to be a shooter and that the CIA wanted to call off the hit. Chuck said Johnny flew in that morning with an abort team and said he didn’t want to go against the CIA’s wishes. I asked Chuck, ‘Well what are we going to do?’ and he said, ‘F…k ‘em it’s a go. The only one who can call this off is Sam Giancana and he’s here in Dallas. If he wants us to stop, he can get word to us. Unless Sam called it off, we were going ahead.” Phillips asked, “Jimmy, why would you go against orders from the CIA?” I told Phillips, “First of all, I did not hear it from you. Second, I was not going to refuse Chuck. I told him when he asked me to replace Johnny as a shooter that I would be honored to back him up.” Phillips said, “Alright, what happened next?”

I told Phillips, “Chuck had informed me that we were going for a head shot from behind. Chuck asked me where I would position myself and I told him up on the high ground on top of the grassy knoll behind the fence. Chuck asked me, ‘Why there?’ I told him, ‘The trees would camouflage me, the railroad yard is behind me and I can pass myself off as a worker and nobody would be paying any attention to me. Chuck then said, ‘Do not fire unless I miss and you have to fire.’ He also instructed me that no one was to be hit but Kennedy. At this time Chuck asked me, ‘What weapon are you going to use?’ I told him, ‘The Fireball.’ He then said, ‘Why that one? You’ve only got one shot.’ I answered, ‘If I’m waiting to the last second, then I’m only going to get one shot, besides, I don’t miss.’”

Phillips said, “What happened next?’ Chuck asked me where the car would be parked and I told him, “Right here by the Dal-Tex building.” He wondered if the cops would bother the car and I told him I had an ‘official business’ sign to put on the dash. He was satisfied with that and I took him

back to the Dallas Cabana. I pulled into the parking lot, opened the trunk and Chuck took a rifle that was in a canvas bag from the trunk and tucked it up under the armpit inside his coat to take in to the hotel. From there, I went back to Dealey Plaza, parked the car, reversed my jacket so the plaid side was out and grabbed the briefcase with the Fireball. I also had with me my .45 and a hand grenade."

Phillips said, "Go on, continue." I said, "I walked into the railroad yard, found a side track where I knew the boxcars weren't going to move anytime soon and placed the briefcase on top of the axel on one of the boxcars. Then I milled around the boxcars like I was checking them and marking on them with a piece of chalk to give the illusion that I was a railroad worker. About ten minutes before the motorcade was expected, I retrieved the briefcase and walked over to the stockade fence. I opened the briefcase and took the scope out. I used the scope to check the crowd to see if I noticed any bulges which would indicate they were packing a weapon. And to my surprise, it looked like old home week with all the familiar faces that were there." Phillips said, "Who did you see?" I replied, "Frank Sturgis, Luis Posada, Antonio Veciana, Orlando Bosch, George Bush, Felix Rodriguez, Marshal Caifano, a few others Cubans and some familiar faces from Chicago."

Phillips said, "Fine, go on." I said, "I put the scope back in the briefcase momentarily with the Fireball and when I stood up I saw someone I knew walking towards me. I asked him 'What the hell are you doing here?'" Phillips with a shit eating grin on his face said, "Who was it?" I replied, "Your buddy, Ed Lansdale. He said he was grounds coordinator. He wanted to know if I was okay and ready. He mentioned things were looking good to go since the sun was shining and the top would not be on the limo. Boss, I want to know one thing." Phillips asked, "What's that?" I said, "How did Lansdale know I was on the grassy knoll?" Phillips smiled and said,

“Everybody had to be somewhere. Continue.” I told him, “Lansdale and me lit up a cigarette and talked a few minutes and he was gone. I picked up the briefcase and walked back to the boxcars and killed a few minutes there. I heard the crowd murmuring and knew the motorcade was getting closer so I took the briefcase and headed back behind the stockade fence. I took the scope out again and put it on the Fireball and started tracking Kennedy when he turned onto Elm Street. I started hearing shots being fired but Kennedy was not being hit in the head. I was fixing to lose my field of fire so I took the shot. I fired one shot and one shot only. I saw Kennedy’s head explode so I knew I had a direct hit. I placed the scope and the Fireball back in the case. Closed the case, reversed my jacket, put my hat on and walked away with the briefcase just like I was a business man going to lunch.”

Phillips asked, “How did you leave the area?” I said, “I walked behind the fence to the street that runs into a dead end in the railroad yard. I walked behind the book depository to Houston. I crossed Houston and got to the car parked by the Dal-Tex building. Johnny Roselli was in the back seat and Chuck Nicoletti was in the front. I got in and started driving and took a right hand turn on Houston. At one point, Chuck asked me, ‘Jimmy do you think you over reacted?’ I said, ‘No, I was fixing to lose my field of fire so I took the shot.’ That’s all Chuck had to say. Then I proceeded to a car Chuck and Johnny had waiting for them.” Phillips then made the statement to me, “I didn’t expect that much explosion in the head. What happened?” I told him, “I used a mercury round. Wolfman made six rounds for me but I only used one.” Phillips said, “A standard round should have been sufficient.” I said, “Boss, I didn’t want to take the chance. I wanted a sure kill. I don’t like loose ends.” Phillips said, “Okay, good.”

I added one more thing, “Boss I need to tell you something else and you ain’t gonna like this.” Phillips said, “What?” I told him, “Well…I …I don’t

know how to tell you this but I did something really stupid. I ejected the shell casing from the Fireball, placed it in my mouth, secured the weapon in the briefcase, bit down on the shell casing, wiped it off for fingerprints, set it on the fence and left it there. I know it was stupid but it was a spur of the moment decision. I know now I shouldn't have done it."

Obviously not happy, Phillips just looked at me for a few seconds and then said, "What did you do, leave your brain back at the motel room? Are you really that stupid? I can't believe you did that! What were you thinking? It's bad enough you had to take the shot, but to leave the shell casing?" He said a few more things and it included some swear words. Phillips was not happy but I figured I better tell him exactly what I did with the shell casing. In my mind, I thought it would be found a lot sooner than it was. As a precaution, I had quickly wiped it off for fingerprints before setting it on the fence. At the time I didn't think it would be such a big deal.

Side note: When a shell casing was eventually found, it was examined by a forensic specialist, tested and the opinion of the expert was that the marks were caused by human teeth. I don't know if it was my shell casing or a planted one. Pamela asked me what my thoughts were on what happened to the shell casing between November 22, 1963 and 1987 when John Rademacher found shell casings in Dealey Plaza. My guess is someone who was posing as Secret Service on the knoll might have gone back behind the fence and seen it sitting there. Not wanting to be caught holding it, they probably took it and smashed it into the mud by the fence. This is only my opinion and my best guess to answer her question. She also asked me why I would do such a thing. I told her I was young, cocky, and basically it was my calling card "Jimmy was here." I didn't think it would take so long for it to be found and looking back, I never should have done it.

After Phillips calmed down about the shell casing, we continued to talk about the mercury round. Reflecting back, by telling Phillips about the mercury round, it started a chain of events that eventually led to President Kennedy's brain to go missing. He knew not only would the mercury forever be imbedded in the skull and brain tissue, the round's trajectory could be calculated as coming from the front. I'm convinced this is why JFK's brain went missing.

Inadvertently, even the official government report makes reference to the metal residue, from the mercury round, in Kennedy's head.

We read in the *Warren Commission Report*, (photocopy top portion) APPENDIX IX, CLINICAL RECORD: AUTOPSY PROTOCOL filled out by CDR. J. L. HUMES NC USN, describes the CAUSE OF DEATH: Gunshot wound, head. *MISSILE WOUNDS: There is a large irregular defect of the scalp and skull on the right involving chiefly the parietal bone but somewhat extending into the temporal and occipital regions. In this region there is an actual absence of scalp and bone producing a defect which measures approximately 13 cm. in greatest diameter. ..The complexity of these fractures and the fragments thus produced tax satisfactory verbal description and are better appreciated in photographs and roentgenograms (x-rays) which are prepared.*

The brain is removed and preserved for further study following formalin fixation.

Received as separate specimens from Dallas, Texas are three fragments of skull bone which in aggregate roughly approximate the dimensions of the large defect described above.

At one angle of the largest of these fragments is a portion of the perimeter of a roughly circular wound presumably of exit which exhibits beveling of the outer aspect of the bone and is estimated to measure approximately 2.5 to 3.0 cm. in diameter. Roentgenograms of this fragment reveal ***minute particles of metal in the bone at this margin****. Roentgenograms of the skull reveal* ***multiple minute metallic fragments*** *along a line corresponding with a line joining the above described small occipital wound and the right supra-orbital ridge. From the surface of the disrupted right cerebral cortex two small irregularly shaped fragments of metal are recovered. These measure 7 x 2 mm. and 3 x 1mm.*

Warren Commission Report, October 1964, page 500-502

Phillips asked me, “When you dropped Nicoletti and Roselli off, where did you go?” I told him, “I went straight to the motel, left everything in the car, and took a quick rinse off shower and lay down to relax.” Phillips said, “Go on.”

I said, “I heard someone knocking at my door. I peeked out the window from behind the curtain and saw my longtime friend Gary Marlow. I opened the door and asked him, ‘What the hell are you doing here?’ Gary told me, ‘I had to burn a cop.’ I told him, ‘You did what you had to do.’ He asked me, ‘Do you want the weapon to take back to Wolfman?’ I told him, ‘No, you get rid of it.’ Then I said, ‘Go. You can’t be here now, just go!’” Phillips asked, “Did Marlow tell you why he killed the officer?” I said, “No, I didn’t give him a chance to. I told him to go.” Phillips said, “What happened next?” I explained, “I went and got a package of wax out of my travel bag and followed procedures to remove nitrates from the skin. Peeled the wax off

and went and took a hot soapy shower and did the final rinse with cold water as long as I could stand it." Phillips again asked, "What happened next?" I said, "I dried off, turned on the TV and lay down until it got dark so I could bring in the weapons to clean them. I cleaned them, secured them back in the car. I'm ready to travel at first light." Phillips said, "Okay, good. Continue. Let's wrap this up."

I said, "First light I headed east. I drove to Rockwell, Texas and spotted a truck stop and went in and had my breakfast." Phillips interrupted, "You failed to call me. What happened?" I told him, "Never call in transit, textbook training from the Farm." And he replied, "Very good. Go on."

I continued, "I went from Rockwell to about fifty miles north east of Memphis, it wasn't a town, just a small motel and I don't remember the name. I do remember it was blue and white. I spent the night there and got back on the road to Chicago at first light. I had no problems what so ever. I arrived in Melrose Park at approximately five pm. Parked the car, left everything in it and got a good night's rest." Phillips said, "Good. What next?"

I said, "The next morning first thing I did was to call you from a pay phone to notify you I was no longer in transit. I told you I'm available if needed. Then I picked up Wolfman for breakfast and secured the weapons." Phillips asked, "Did George Collura ask you any questions?" I told Phillips, "The only thing Wolfman said was, 'You made it back so I take it all went well.'" Phillips said, "Very good. Let's close this out." With that Phillips stated his name, subject, field agent, location, date and time. The last words he spoke into the tape recorder were, "End of debriefing." Phillips thanked me for coming and I said, "Call me when you need me boss."

James Files & David Phillips January 1964

A few weeks after the Dallas debriefing at the Midway Airport office, I'm guessing the beginning of 1964, I called to check in with David Phillips. I used the Langley number to check in, I gave my code and Langley patched me through to Philips. The next thing I heard was Phillips on the phone. With no good morning or pleasantries, he said, "I'm here at the Midway office, come and pick me up." I told him, "I'm on my way and I'll be there in two-five. (Twenty-five minutes)

I arrived at the CIA office and hanger at Midway, pulled up and Phillips came out of the office and got in the car. He asked me, "How are things going?" I told him, "Fine." He said, "Let's go to the Paragon." The Paragon was a restaurant located at 4510 W. 95th Street, Oak Lawn, Illinois, ten minutes from Midway. I pulled onto Lawler, traveled five or six blocks on 63rd, turned right on Cicero Avenue and headed south to 95th. The Paragon was a casual American restaurant similar to a Denny's but a little more upscale. I parked and we went in and sat down. We took a booth in the back towards the rear of the restaurant so we could have a little privacy.

After we ordered, Phillips got down to business. Phillips looked a little tired and I asked, "I take it you've been busy." Phillips replied, "I was working at Langley late last night and I just got in at Midway this morning. A lot of shit is going on. I'm putting a group of mercs (mercenaries) together go into South East Asia." I asked him, "When is all this going to take place?" Phillips said, "Within the next six months. Can you be ready to travel?" I said, "Hell boss, you know me, I'm always ready for a good time." He said, "I'll let you know within the next sixty days." I told him, "I'll be ready when you need me."

During breakfast at the Paragon I talked with Phillips about the Diem assassinations which occurred in South Vietnam prior to Kennedy. When

Phillips was telling me about putting a group of mercs together he mentioned the regular Army, due to political pressure, were not being allowed to carry weapons and the Marines were the only ones permitted to carry weapons and were guarding the troops. I told him there was no way in hell I would go to war without a weapon. He explained that prior to Kennedy, the Diem brothers were assassinated because they were complaining and didn't want us there when we were the ones who put them into power. They thought they could change the rules of the game and that is why they had to go.

Phillips continued to sound off and was on a rant, "As you know, we have 20,000 troops in Saigon and the surrounding area. Kennedy wanted to bring them home and there would be no Vietnam War but the contracts for war materials were already handed out. Besides the obvious guns, ammo, bombs and the like, contracts for the uniforms, building materials, paper, pens, typewriters, Quonset huts, tires, jeeps, helicopters, trucks, planes…the thousands of items needed for a war – all the contracts had been handed out and Kennedy was making moves to pull us out and end the war effort. That f—king idiot Bundy (McGeorge) signed the (NSAM) #273 on November 21st the day before we took care of Kennedy! Can you believe he did that?

I asked Phillips, "What the hell is a 273? I never heard of one." He went on to explain it was a National Security Action Memorandum countermanding Kennedy's South East Asia policies. I laughed and said, "Why worry about it? Kennedy ain't going to complain." Phillips said, "It could be a problem. For Christ's sake, there it is on paper November 21. "Somebody" that dumb son-of-bitch Bundy was asleep at the wheel to overlook that one!" I told him, "Don't worry boss, you know when you need me, all you have to do is call and I'll be there." Phillips was visibly exhausted and looked tired.

We continued to talk and after a hearty breakfast and several cups of coffee, Phillips said, “Take me back to Midway. I need to make arrangements to be in the air in three hours.” We finished up and I drove him back to the Midway office and as he got out of my car he said, “Stay in touch.” I told him, “So long boss, I’ll be checking in with you tomorrow.” He turned, walked into the office and I left.

Side note: The CIA office and hanger at Midway was a staging area we used for the entire Midwest region. We had a few Lear jets, helicopters, a few small aircraft like Beech craft, Cesena, Cherokee, a couple cargo planes so when we needed to move somebody to Nebraska’s Offutt SAC (Strategic Air Command) we had the airplanes to do the job. We had USAF bombers AWAC planes, U2 planes at the SAC.

2020 James Files: Back in 1964, for me, things were going back to normal for a while. However, my life was not a normal life. From the early 1960s to the late 1970s, I was doing work for the government that my family could not know about. I was also involved with Organized Crime while I was trying to have the appearance of being of “family man.” I had no business being married let alone have children. Basically I wasn’t there for them except to provide the necessary money. Sam Giancana had gotten on my case early on to “settle down and have a family, don’t be so wild and crazy” otherwise I would not have gotten married and had children.

In reality I lived in two dark worlds. The CIA the being darkest then the Chicago Outfit. When at home between jobs and assignments, I couldn’t wait to leave and be back in the action. Among other things, the escalating Vietnam war kept me very busy and in and out of South East Asia.

Some of the things I kept busy with for the Outfit included: driving trucks, managing a front restaurant business Coffee Cup, loan-sharking, chop shops,

hijacking semi trucks, selling stolen cars, contract murder, earner, enforcer and soldier.

CIA activities included overthrowing countries, assassination, coups, death squads, Operation Condor, Operation 40, State Sponsored Terrorism, blowing up airplanes, cars and generally whatever the CIA needed done. Remember, my specialty was weapons, explosives, assassination and the Company used my skills for several decades. I did not select the primary targets, I was following orders.

Pamela asked me to describe my life and this is what I came up with. A Soldier for the Company and a Soldier for the Outfit, essentially I was a no-good rotten son-of-a-bitch scumbag who led a group of men who were cut from the same cloth. I lied, cheated, stole from people, beat up people, killed people and destroyed everything in my path. I was programmed to kill with no remorse of feelings whatsoever. I had no feelings of love or compassion and if I said I did, it was a lie and I was only telling people what they wanted to hear. It is only recently that I've found a new life. (After years of prison, finally being with Pamela, accepting God on His terms, getting baptized on June 14, 2018…I'm reconnecting with my daughters and letting them know how much I love them.)

Most parts of my life are not included in this book. Like I said, "Not only is what I did classified, *I'm* classified!"

My life of crime landed me in Oxford Federal Prison, Wisconsin in the 1980s. I was out at the end of the 80s and got the new case in 1991. The Q & A starts where I'm still at Stateville Prison in 2013.



James Files at Oxford in 1980s with Aunt Kay and Uncle Arnold



Free at last, James Files in 2018 with Stateville in background

PART III

Q & A with James Files and Pamela Ray

The following question and answer section is from our website for the book Interview with History: The JFK Assassination.
www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com

All questions and comments are as they originally appeared on our blog page. We included it in this book for people to see some of the most commonly asked questions James Files receives. The time frame is between 2013 when James Files was still at Stateville prison up to 2019 where we are together in Chicago. When we started to answer questions they were stacked up with over 100 questions still pending.

Disclaimer from website: *This post is for people to ask James Files questions. I speak with him every week and will post the answers. All trolls and disinformation agents will be ignored. Keep the questions direct and to the point. All comments will need to be approved before showing on the page. Thank you for your polite correspondence.*

QUESTIONS & COMMENTS

What happened to the Fireball Remington XP-100?
What would it take to exhume JFK's body?
Weapons
Get Away Plans- Phillips and Nicoletti
Beverly Oliver
Umbrella Man and the Cuban
Shots and Shooters TSBD
Tippit and Marlow
Joe West, Oswald, Ruby, movie "JFK"
Man Doesn't Believe Oswald Pulled Trigger…Cover-Up, Dulles, Hoover
Marlow, Tippit, Nicoletti, Roselli
Behind The Fence
Ed Lansdale Before Motorcade Arrives
Headshot Explained

Military Background Questions
Hat & NASCAR
FBI Agent Don Adams and Oswald Gun Mis-information
JFK in Afterlife
James Files Artwork and Trusting God
James Files Fletcher Prouty
Is James Files Still Taking Questions?
Ed Lansdale Grounds Coordinator Dealey Plaza
James Files Now Walks On Narrow Path
Oliver Stone James Files Vietnam LHO
Other Shooters Besides Nicoletti?
Dealey Plaza Again
Throat Wound Other Shooters – LHO Tie Back to James Files
Files Body Language
Tippit, Marlow, Sam Giancana, David Phillips
LHO Did Not Shoot Anybody – James Files Bites Shell Casing
Why Hasn't the Government Tried to Kill Mr. Files?
Why The Filreball?
Vietnam Vet's Misc Questions
Organized Crime Stories?
Does James Files believe in Jesus Christ?
Motorcade on Elm Street Hitting Moving Targets
Chain of Command in Chicago 1963
Weapons, Bullets
Shell Casing History
RFK, MLK, Felix, Che and Barry Seal
Was JFK An Operation 40 Hit?
People Knew JFK Would Be Killed

Secret Service Creds & Map Gone Forever
New Friends in Alaska
Ruby Oswald Hit?
South America CIA Coups, Death Squads Operation Condor …
Grassy Knoll Shooter Location
Fireball REMOVABLE Scope Feature
Dixie Mafia Clubs Ruby
Brand and Power of Scope
Freedom and Future
Reason For Killing JFK
Location of James Files on Grassy Knoll – Debate on Top Players
James Files Lack of Interest in JFK Assassination
Nicoletti Shoots From Dal Tex Building NOT From Behind Zapruder
Lack of Interest in JFK
Usual Suspects, Texas, Arkansas – James Files New Life
Jesus Visits James Files In Prison
Weapon Used
Chicago Outfit Originally Planning JFK Hit in Chicago – Change of Plans- Nicoletti's Ledger
JFK Coup and Vietnam
Hyman Larner, Chauncey Holt and Other Usual Suspects
Castro and the CIA
Michael Corbitt Mob Cop
Donate & Support
James Files, Chicago Outfit & Joey Lombardo
Mercury Rounds
CIA Now, Outfit Guys, Who Can Tell Us More About You?
Tracking Primary Target

Exit Dealey Plaza
Other Shooters – Not Marshall Caifano
Back to Dealey Plaza?
Who Can Prove You Were There?
Interviews – Death of Jim Marrs
Darrell Graf “It’s All About Power”
James Files Alone When Shot Taken
Parole Until May 2019
Dealey Plaza Shot From Fence
What Lee Bowers Saw
Orlando Bosch in Dealey Plaza
James Files is Not Shadow Man
Why Talk? FBI Gave Me Up To Joe West
Same Group Behind RFK’s Murder?
JFK Assassination on History Channel
What Happened to Hoffa?
Photo LHO Took of James Files
Fascinating Life of James Files
James Files & Guitar – Gary Marlow
Who Killed Mr. Nicoletti?
Why and Who Killed Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana?
James Files Left For Dead After FBI Torture
Roselli and the Abort Team
Interview with History: The JFK Assassination
I Walked Behind the TSBD
Lee Oswald Spends Time with James Files
Evidence Box? My Stuff in Storage Taken, Nicoletti Ledger
One versus Two Lee Harvey Oswalds

George DeMohrenschildt and Charles Nicoletti
Tippit Raven “Short Piggy Guy”
Nicoletti’s Gun, Cigarettes, Shoes, Dan Marvin
TSBD Shots and Other Theories
Alpha 66 Op Group 40
Remington Fireball XP 100
Book Signed By Both Pamela & James Files
James Files Comments on Blind Louie Cavallaro
Chop Shop War
No Familiar Names
James Files and Pamela Ray Married May 2018
Keep Us in Your Prayers
Thankful Reader
Former Sniper Craig Roberts, James Files New Creation
Reconsider Tell All Movie
ADR3-24SM?
Sam Giancana & Tony Accardo
Multiple Weapons
Curious Reader Wonders What if…
Taking Questions and Clint Hill’s Testimony
Who Spoke to James Files Behind Fence?
Marshall Caifano & James Files
Shooting History, Practice & Taking the Shot in Dealey Plaza
How to Order *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination*
David Phillips Name 1962 & 1963
Book Should be Required Reading
Mystery Man Roselli?

Nobody Wants to Bother with the JFK Assassination Anymore – Vietnam Vet Sounds Off
Tippit, Oswald, Gary Marlow
Why No Polygraph Test
Miscellaneous Melrose Park
Happy Easter – Careful What You Pray For
Coffee Cup Melrose Park
Conflicting Versions of Dealey Plaza Events
Shell Casing Left Behind
Nicoletti's Shot Not Explosive Round
TSBD
Nicoletti & Roselli Return To Dealey Plaza from Cabana
Tippit & 82nd Airborne
PrisonVisits From Jesus
Projects and Radio Interview
Crazy Theory about Roselli
Thanks to Joe West
Upcoming Projects
David Ferrie, Del Valle, State versus Federal Crime
Anyone to Corroborate James Files?
Where is JFK's Body
James Files Dental Records
Prison Visits From Jesus
Conspiracy in Place November 1963
Mena & Barry Seal
TSBD Planted Evidence & Lansdale 2nd Person Behind Fence
JFK Throat Wound
Remington XP-100 Fireball

Skeptic Sounds Off
Trump JFK Documents
Shot From Front, Mercury Round, Who Ordered Hit, Nothing Hit at 88 Feet
Watergate & Watergate II, Elvis Presley, D.B. Cooper
Giancana, Roselli, Nicoletti, Files
The Night Sam Giancana was Assassinated
Charles Nicoletti ties to “Milwaukee Phil” Alderisio & Chicago Outfit
Abort Team, Roselli & David Phillips
Media Coverage of JFK Assassination
Fireball Scope, Sniper Story, Parole Situation
Mob and Jewish Interests, Meyer Lansky, Hyman Larner, Jack Ruby, Tippit, Sam, Johnny, Chuck & Attempts on James Files Life
Secret Service Involvement – Hunt & Phillips - GHWB and Operation 40- Dan Marvin & William Pitzer
CIA Involvement and High-Level Conspirators
Was JFK Removal a Coup? Ties Between Tippit & Marlow
James Files Friend Dave Morley
Strongest Evidence CIA & Mafia Responsible for JFK Assassination
Double Deal Michael Corbitt, Hy Larner, Sam Giancana
CIA & Chicago Outfit, Who Was Lee Harvey Oswald, Accardo and Giancana
Ron “The Lifter” Selvaggio
James Files and Nick Keller
Miscellaneous Q & A End Notes
Lee Oswald and James Files Clinton, Louisiana
Mossad Had Agents in Dealey Plaza Taking Aerial Photos of Assassination

Darkest Covert Operations

Connect the Dots

Chicago Vietnam Memorial

Bruce P. Brychek

What happened to the Fireball Remington XP-100?

Jerry Crokie 7/2/2013
My question is what did Files do with the gun?

Pamela Ray 7/2/2013 For many years, James Files kept the XP-100 Remington in his possession until he had to leave some personal belongings at his aunt Kay and uncle Arnold's house for safe keeping. The house was located at 1620 Grover Avenue in Round Lake Beach, Illinois. In December 1984 or January 1985, when Files was in Oxford, Wisconsin Federal prison, a relative of his aunt Kay, Chris Van Vorus, found the gun at her home under the bed, took it and was caught shooting birds. After hearing the shots, the neighbors called the police. The Round Lake Heights police confiscated the gun and it hasn't been seen since. Just a FYI, up in Lake County Illinois, there are several areas that use the name Round Lake. Round Lake Beach, Round Lake Heights, Round Lake Park and Round Lake.

In September 1992, when Joe West was collecting information regarding his investigation into the JFK assassination, he came into contact with James Files and tried to find the whereabouts of the Fireball. West made contact with the various Round Lake police departments and they basically denied they ever had the weapon in their possession. Also there was no record of the arrest of the relative Chris Van Vorus.

I asked James Files if the Fireball was used after the JFK assassination. He said yes, it was used at various times in the Central and Southern Hemisphere when he was on CIA operations. He never once used the Fireball for local mob hits. The standard weapon for mob hits was his Colt .45 model 1911 or a Remington model 870 with the folding stock (stamped

LAW ENFORCEMENT ONLY) 12 gauge shotgun. “There was never a better weapon than the Remington 870 for mob hits. It was very easy to conceal and very effective. The special mercury load rounds that George Collura “Wolfman” made for Files back in 1963 were still in the briefcase with the Fireball when he stored it at Aunt Kay’s house. He said in subsequent use of the Fireball, he used high velocity rounds that could be purchased at any gun store. When the weapon was found by Van Vorus, he used the mercury rounds Wolfman made that had been left in the case. The kid had no idea what kind of ammunition he was using to shoot birds.

In 2004, the FBI received valid information on the JFK assassination about James Files and the Remington Fireball. Several FBI agents converged on the Round Lake area searching for the weapon. When asked, the FBI agents never confirmed or denied finding the Fireball. They refused to answer any questions.



Remington XP 100 Fireball

Bill Luce 5/7/2016
Is the serial number known?

Pamela Ray
2/15/2018 James Files: The serial number is unknown. Revealing the serial number serves no purpose especially in relationship to whether or not it was

used in the JFK assassination. Furthermore, they cannot match ballistics due to the fact it was a fragmentation round.

Vicki10/16/2013
I have read that he packed the gun in a case and handed off to someone wearing a railroad workers suit?

Pamela Ray 2018 James Files: What you read was someone else's opinion. After I fired the fatal shot, I ejected the shell casing, placed the casing in my mouth, placed the Fireball in the briefcase, took the briefcase and stood up, reversed my jacket, put my hat on, bit down on the shell casing, placed it on the fence ledge, and walked away behind the fence with the briefcase. All this took less than 30 seconds. I never passed my weapon to anyone else. I walked away natural like a businessman going to lunch.

What would it take to exhume JFK's body?

Rick 7/12/2013
What would it take to have the body of JFK exhumed?

Pamela Ray 7/13/2013
A court order for starters. "If a court orders a proper forensic autopsy, they do it for the court, and not just somebody who wants to satisfy their opinions."
See Appendix: JOE WEST'S INFORMATION AND COURT CASE
James Files: The last person, Joe West, who tried to get JFK's body exhumed, wound up dead.

Pamela Ray 7/13/2013
Please go back to the home page of this website and re-read what James Files said in May 2008.

Jim Hoffmann 11/25/2015

Thank you, Mr. Files, for speaking up. For what it's worth, and I'm no expert, I believe that the grave of JFK is empty. The CIA/Military disposed of the body (at sea?) knowing full well that a modern autopsy would expose their lie (think of a skull examination alone). If and when the grave is disinterred, the government can always say, "Wow, we don't know what happened."

6/8/2018 James Files: As I said before, "Once the government tells a lie, they have to live the lie. They will go to any extent to portray their lie as the truth."

From website www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com

May 2008: *My name is James Files and I'd like to make a brief statement to be posted on this website to clear up a few things and to get the facts straight.*

I was involved in The JFK Assassination, and the FBI has known about my involvement since 1964. It was the FBI that gave Joe West the information about me and my involvement in the Kennedy Assassination. Why they did this, I do not know.

Joe West made contact with me and then come to visit me and we became friends over a period of time. However, Joe West died before his agenda was completed. Joe West developed heart problems, had surgery, was recovering and was doing very well. However, he died shortly thereafter. I was informed by a by a reliable source from back East, that Joe's medication had been tampered with and I was assured that Joe West had been murdered in order for his court case to die, where he was doing all within his power to have John F. Kennedy's body exhumed.

When Joe West informed me that he was already in court trying to get JFK's body exhumed, I explained to Joe West that his body was not buried at Arlington. I also explained to Joe West that he should enter new evidence in order to have a chance at getting the body exhumed. I explained to Joe West that the "Round that struck Kennedy in the head was a "Mercury Round" and that the trace of the "Mercury" would still be present, as Mercury takes forever to go away. So, there would still be a trace of mercury on the skull.

When Joe West died, I thought that the whole investigation would die with Joe's passing. However, when Joe West passed away, another person entered the picture to finish up his work but not to the extent of pursing the court case. This other party said he wanted to complete Joe's work to help his widow out but she never ended up receiving any compensation. I told this other party I did not intend to give an interview. It took this person a couple of years to get me to agree to it. It was one of the biggest mistakes in my life that I have ever made. Had I not given this interview, I would have been a free man years ago. My first video, "Confession of an Assassin," released through "MPI- A Dick Clark Production" was to be my final interview.

After all I went through, the empty and broken promises for the interviews; I do not trust those type of people to honor their word on anything at all. The betrayal, greed and self-serving lies continue to amaze me and some people involved even have the audacity to think they own me!

There is one man in the free world that I trust and this man has always kept his word, for he is a man of much honor. He is also my longest living friend and knows more about me than any other living human being. His name is Bruce P. Brychek. This man has never, not one time has broken his word to me about anything.

I wish to thank Ms. Ray for her hard work and for her being loyal to me throughout the long years of getting the books to market, which at times seemed like a never ending project. She has endured a great deal of injustice and has been ridiculed for her association with me. I thank Ms. Ray for her hard work, her loyalty and most of all her kindness and friendship and for believing in me. Thank You Ms. Ray….

Weapons

Michael 8/2/2013
Please ask Mr. Files if any weapons used against jfk originated in phila.

Pamela Ray 2/27/2017
James Files: To my knowledge, no.

Get Away Plans- Phillips and Nicoletti

Vasecon **9**/4/2013
Hello from Greece.
My questions:
Mr. Files says that after the assasination, he met Nicoletti and Roselli waiting in a car next to DalTex building. Was there any Plan B in case that something had gone wrong? How long were they supposed to wait each-other if for example Mr. Files or themselves had problems or had been arrested?
My second question: How Nicoletti was so sure that Mr. Files over-reacted? He had that good visibility from his point of view? Especially if his shot was fired at the same time with the grassy-knoll headshot? How was so clear to him at the time, that Mr. Files had taken the shot and the damage at Jfk's head was from his shot?
Thank you and sorry for my bad English!

Pamela Ray 2/15/2018
James Files: No problem with your English and I'm sorry in the delay answering.
Should I have had a problem, Chuck Nicoletti would have driven the car away. We were going for a shot from behind. Chuck did not know the street sign was going to be in my way. Once I explained that he said no problem.

Yes there was a Plan B in case of problems. David Phillips said you and Oswald will meet me at the Texas Theater. Phillips had instructed me as well as Lee Oswald to go to the Texas Theater if we had any problems. From there we were to be picked up and taken to the air field and flown out of the country. We were to look for a large cargo type plane with a red gear emblem on the vertical stabilizer. The door would be unlocked and we could enter the plane. The plane was sent from California by a company that manufactured gears and to my knowledge was on stand-by. From Charles Nicoletti's view point, he knew when the head snapped back that I had taken the shot.

July 2018 James Files: When I went to Dallas and notified Charles Nicoletti and David Phillips I was at the Mesquite Motel, Phillips said "We need a face on meeting." Phillips and I met in Dallas at a small diner and had a meeting. It was here he asked me if I was keeping a low profile in Dallas. I told him I was. I WAS NOT A SHOOTER AT THIS TIME, ONLY A DESIGNATED DRIVER. If after the assassination I had any problems, he instructed me to go to the Texas Theater and after that, bring my associates to the Red Bird Airport in my car. From there we all would be flown out if any problems came up.

Beverly Oliver

Vick 10/16/2013

Hello,

I just found this site and am very intrigued. I have recently been to a talk by Beverly Oliver “The Babushka Lady” who was there that fateful day, taking film at Dealey Plaza. She was a friend and singer of Jack Ruby. Said her film was confiscated by the CIA and hasn’t been seen since. Someone somehow was able to take 4 photographs of her photos (that were filed away) before being caught. In those photos, from her vantage point, you can clearly see a shooter- James?

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IOtZetem1qI

What say you about this?

Pamela Ray 2/15/2018

James Files: I never heard of Beverly Oliver and never paid attention to anybody snapping pictures. Pamela showed me the section on the YouTube clip and the guy in the white shirt is NOT me.

BEVERLY OLIVER UPDATE: November 22, 2019 Dallas, Texas



Beverly Oliver Massegee setting up in Dealey Plaza for the ceremony to mark the anniversary of JFK assassination.

We were making pictures behind the fence and Pamela said, “There’s Beverly Oliver.” Then Pamela asked me to give Mrs. Oliver the *I Shot JFK* poster we brought to Dallas . I didn’t know who Beverly Oliver was and Pamela explained she was there the day of the assassination and was an eyewitness to the head shot from the front of the motorcade. We agreed she might like to have the signed poster so we walked over and introduced ourselves.

Umbrella Man and the Cuban

Mark Silver 10/21/2013

Does Mr. Files have knowledge of Umbrella Man and the “Cuban” being involved in any capacity? Thank you.

Pamela Ray 2/15/2018

James Files: To my knowledge, the Umbrella Man had no part in the assassination. Nor did the Cubans take part in the assassination. There were Cubans present in Dealey Plaza but they had no part in it. Luis Posada and Antonio Veciana were there but were not part of the assassination team.

However, they were part of Operation Group 40, but not part of the assassination team.

Shots and Shooters TSBD

Fred karwelat 11/14/2013
How many shots and who were the shooters were fired from the tsbd?

Pamela Ray 2/16/2018
James Files: To my knowledge, no shots were fired from the TSBD. I heard shots and was counting, not one, two, three, four, but miss, miss, miss, miss. As far as I know Charles Nicoletti fired shots from the Dal-Tex Building and I fired one from the grassy knoll. Since I don't read JFK books, I have no idea who else might have been firing from other locations. IF other shooters were there, they were the worst shooters in the world. They couldn't hit the limo, let alone JFK. Thank you for your question.

Tippit and Marlow

Fred 11/18/2013
What was Tippit's involvement? Why was Marlow in Oak Cliff?

Pamela Ray 2/16/2018
James Files: In my opinion, JD Tippit was not involved in the JFK assassination. Gary Marlow was in Oak Cliff to terminate Lee Harvey Oswald. In our future projects I will go into detail on why it was necessary for "the Raven" to kill the police officer. See Part II: Back at Lamplighter Motel in this book.
There was a military intelligence group close to Dallas that Tippit was working with. Before the JFK assassination, JD Tippit was in Florida and he worked with some of the Cubans for the Bay of Pigs. Marlow and Tippit knew each other due to the work being done in Florida for the CIA.

July 2018 James Files: I'm not sure who sent JD Tippit to Florida for the Bay of Pigs training but Gary Marlow, the Raven, was there in Florida from David Phillips on my request.

Joe West, Oswald, Ruby, movie "JFK"

Lee Hayes 11/18/2013
I have seen the documentary video that was created about James Files in 1997……pursuant to investigation by Joe West and associates after Joe's death. I have read numerous documents created from information from James Files and will be purchasing the book. This JFK assassination has resulted in my research and reading 30 books and documentaries concerning the assassination over the past 50 years! The question I have is related to the Oliver Stone movie…..I understand that Stone spoke to Mr. Files and was not impressed with him or didn't trust him and his motives.

My question is related to the movie" JFK"….it is the only media / film which was released to a large viewer audience that portrayed conspiracy among LBJ…mafia…cia….fbi…..no other media…documentary….book… indicated a huge conspiracy that was released to a wide audience…….the mainstream media which deals with JFK assassination…..never mentions James Files….only goes along with Oswald as the lone assassin……Ruby was a concerned citizen who killed Oswald to be a hero???….no mention of his life long association with Mafia and CIA!

Question: Did Mr. Files see the movie "JFK"? …if so…what were his impressions of it? Thank him for coming forward…
Lee Hayes
Vietnam Veteran 1970-1972
Educator

Pamela Ray 2/16/2018

James Files: Thank you for your interest and purchasing our book.

There is a document that has been posted since the 1990s on the internet where it has signatures of everyone involved but my signature is not on the document because I did not want to go on film with Oliver Stone. I did not like him or trust him. Period.

The government made the statement that Oswald acted alone, no conspiracy. Once the government tells the lie, they have to live the lie.

Jack Ruby's real name is Jack Rubenstein and when he was in Chicago with the Chicago Outfit in the 1950s, he had problems and the Outfit sent him to Dallas to get him out of Chicago. As you know, he was more than a concerned citizen and he was under orders to kill Oswald since Oswald was a tie back to me and Nicoletti and the Chicago Outfit. Oswald had to go and Ruby had the contacts in the Dallas Police Department to pull it off.

As far as seeing the movie JFK, I have not watched it so I can't comment on that. I was at Stateville when JFK was released. Recently, Pamela put the movie JFK on one evening but I fell asleep, so I still haven't seen it. I really don't care if I ever see it.

I did NOT come forward voluntarily; FBI agent Zack Shelton was the one who gave my name to investigator Joe West. Agent Shelton was active in the FBI when this happened, and he is now retired.



James Files and Zack Shelton at Harlo Grill March 2018

Man Doesn't Believe Oswald Pulled Trigger…Cover-Up, Dulles, Hoover

William Connor 11/20/2013
LBJ Attorney has claimed that Johnson was behind the Assassination. The History Channel showed it, but then they pulled it.

I don't believe Oswald pulled the trigger. I don't remember seeing anything about Oswald's Pistol that he supposedly used in shooting Office Tippet. No evidence tying him in the shooting and when was the last time a dozen or so police were used in trying to nab a non paying movie goer. The whole thing smells. I believe J.E. Hover had a role in the cover up as well as Dulles who was fired from the CIA. I thought the Senate Investigation was going to tell the truth, but like our present day Congress they were and are inept.

The current Smoke Screen including Bill O'Reileys Book and now movie are so full of holes its embarrassing. None of the Media have the guts to ask and questions that bring the truth. Americans should be ashamed and demand the whole truth. That was our President…..right or wrong, who was murdered in Public. JFK statement "Ask not what your Country can do for you, but what you can do for your Country" should be the cry of the American People. Let the TRUTH BE KNOWN. Then maybe we can move on….I am ashamed of what has become the US (Once the Land of the Free, but now the Land of the GREED)

Pamela Ray 2/16/2018
James Files: I agree with you on all points. You hit the nail on the head. I wish more people felt like you. Only the government could pull this off and cover it up all these years.

Pamela Ray: Many American citizens were talking about the assassination in the years following the JFK assassination. Before my mother, Sylvia Ann Ray, passed away in 2014, she gave me a letter addressed to her from her mother's sister Aunt Billie. The postmark is February 10, 1975. In it Aunt Billie is telling my mom her observations: *Precious Ann, I wonder if Allen Dulles nerves are twitching- maybe he has a capsule he can take to end his anguish in case of exposure. Gregory (Dick) has guts. He nearly starved for Indian rights North Dakota State. I hope God protects him. I wish you could see my Warren Commission Report Book. My comments are scribbled all through and agree with Gregory and are dated 1965. In book there are even conflicting pictures of gun supposedly used by Oswald; also a picture of Oswald as pillar in front of book warehouse. I saw the thing on TV when it happened and only a fool could agree with the Warren Report. I have had many experiences of knowing happenings when not there. Many many times*

my feelings were right. I know JFK's murder and ML King's were a conspiracy! I hope Onassis lives to reveal secrets locked up. Jackie must live in terror now and if he dies and she has control of these facts her life could be in danger and her children as scare tactics to her. Ted must be aware too, even if he doesn't try for president. Why isn't James Earl Ray around to talk? I do not trust Kissinger. Period. He frightens me… Oregonians will be sorry they elected Packwood…Thanks a bunch for the news clippings. It made me feel I've always been on the right track and not so crazy as people think. In my Warren Report book I wrote Allen Dulles should be investigated to hell and back – date February 1965. It has been my obsession all these years. … Much love to you- as always keep well and happy! XO Billie

Billie Ford, #22
350 South 8th
Coos Bay, Oregon
97420

COOS BAY, OR
FEB 10
PM
1975

10¢
Retarded Children
Can Be Helped

Ann Ray
3827 S.W. Dolph Ct.
Portland
Oregon 97219



Prec
Iwas ...ere
twist... ...apsule
he c... ...ved in
case

Greg... ...starved
for ... ...ter. I
hope
I w... ...Warren
Comm. Report Book. My Comments
are scribbled all three + agree w/Peggy
and are dated - 1965. In Book they
even complicting pictures of gun
supposedly used by Oswald. Also
a picture of Oswald at pillar in front
of Book warehouse. I saw the thing
On 2W when it happened + only
a fool could agree w/Comm Report.
I have had many experiences of
knowing happenings - when not
there. Many many Time + my
feelings were right. {Even about inanimate objects.
I Knew J F K's murder + M. L King

Pamela Ray's relative "Aunt Billie"

Forrestal, Angleton, Dulles, Johnson, Hoover, Meyer, Phillips, Harvey, SS (Roberts/Greer/Kellerman) is a thread worth researching. Hill had no choice - but to lie. As far as those who have spoken the truth… Oswald, Ruby, Craig, Brown, Clemons, Files, Holt, Plumlee, McClellan, Oliver… and there are others. The book is terrific and genuine - a terrific read. Future projects may be - even more meaningful. As they say … only time will tell. God is moving now - as we get closer to the first harvest. People will understand how the enemy really has been operating the last 100 years. Yes, men - were the point of exploitation. No, we didn't land on the moon either…sorry. Nixon 'chose' Watergate as his way of stepping down. Luke 8:17. A very interesting time in history… keep the faith in God - now more than ever. Matthew 10:26-27. God's army is moving now… just look at the white house.

James Files: Thank you for your comments.

Marlow, Tippit, Nicoletti, Roselli

Todd 11/21/2013

Dear Mr. Files, Today marks exactly 50 years since your shot in Dealey Plaza. Thank you for revealing the truth of what happened that day to the world. In honor of the slain President and Officer Tippit, please help with a few questions:

1. Why did your friend, identified as Gary Marlow, kill Officer Tippit? What happened? How did you and he (Marlow) know that Mr. Oswald was supposed to be at his (Oswald's) home after the assassination?
2. It seems clear that Mr. Marlow was present with you at the time of the shooting (he also knew the whereabouts of your hotel). In the

enhanced picture of you firing from behind the picket fence on the grassy knoll, he (or someone of very similar stature and features) is standing behind you as you take the shot. Was Mr. Marlow assigned to take out Mr. Oswald after the assassination? As a genuine friend, you have respected his wishes to remain anonymous, but others have (seemingly) revealed his identity.

3. It seems that you counted four total shots. Did Mr. Nicoletti miss on his first shot? For a hit man of his caliber, that seems very unlikely. Or was there another shooter who missed shots? Was the shot that hit Governor Connally intended for JFK? What do you think happened?
4. You mentioned there were three shooting teams. If it was you and Marlow (?), Nicoletti and Roselli, then who - or, if you still cannot say, at least where, was the other team to be stationed? Was a shot fired from the TSBD? Malcolm Wallace was there at some point as is confirmed by the latent fingerprint. Might he have taken a shot?
5. Your memory is incredible and vivid, but even the best of us don't always remember things accurately. After the assassination, how could Mr. Nicoletti and Mr. Roselli have arrived at the Chevy before you?
6. What on the left shoulder and left breast of your jacket makes it appear like you are wearing a police uniform? Were you? How could you have turned your jacket inside out and still have had easy access to your handgun? Why turn your jacket inside-out, unless it was some kind of marked uniform - could that not have raised suspicions for someone who saw you?

Thank you for your answers and thoughts on these questions.

Todd

Pamela Ray 2/16/2018

James Files: First of all, in 2013, I was still in prison at Stateville when most of these questions were asked. In our books and documentaries most all of these questions have been answered. But for the record I will go through it again.

1. 1. Marlow and Tippit knew each other from Florida. Tippit never drew his weapon when Marlow approach his car, Marlow couldn't explain to Tippit he was on assignment to find Lee Oswald or even explain why he was in Dallas. Tippit's knowledge of Marlow in CIA activities in Florida could never be found out. Marlow shot Tippit before a conversation took place.

   As far as knowing Oswald would be at his rooming house, I was under the impression Oswald would be going to the Texas Theater per instructions from David Phillips.
2. I want to make it crystal clear that I was alone when I fired the shot from the grassy knoll. I know of no picture of me firing from behind the fence let lone one with another person in it. It was a last minute decision for Marlow to take out Oswald after the assassination. That order would have come from Sam Giancana. (I'm guessing Phillips was in contact with Giancana. Both men were in Dallas.) I told Chuck, Chuck told Sam, Sam told the Raven go tie up loose ends. I only told two people where I was staying in Mesquite. That would be Charles Nicoletti and David Phillips.

You said: As a genuine friend, you have respected his wishes to remain anonymous, but others have (seemingly) revealed his identity. The "Raven's sister-in-law Janet gave up Gary Marlow's identity for a $10,000 dollar reward. I was told she received half.

When Johnny Roselli came into Dallas the morning of the assassination, he went to the Dallas Cabana Hotel where Chuck Nicoletti was staying. So Johnny Roselli already knew where Chuck was at because they had been in contact. When Charles Nicoletti called me that morning, he called the office at the Mesquite Motel and left a message for me to call him right away. When I called him back, he instructed me to come to the Cabana and pick up Johnny Roselli as soon as I could get there which was around 7:10am. Roselli got into the car and we were making brief small talk when he asked why I wasn't staying at the Cabana with everyone else. I told him I was to keep a low profile and I didn't want people seeing me or the car I was driving. Chuck had told him I was staying east of Dallas in Mesquite. Roselli was never told the name of the motel. I never knew the Raven was in Dallas until after the assassination and he showed up at the motel. I assumed either Sam or Phillips told him where I was staying.

3. Charles Nicoletti never had military training. His previous kills as a hit man had been carried out with handguns or shotguns. He had no formal training with a rifle. On several occasions when we were at the firing range, I gave him advice on how to lead a moving target from a distance. We were practicing only on stationary targets at 200 yards. Most of all the guys in the Outfit used handguns and shotguns when doing a job.

You said: Or was there another shooter who missed shots? Was the shot that hit Governor Connally intended for JFK? What do you think happened?

I was only aware of Charles Nicoletti as a shooter from the Dal Tex Building. I have no idea if the shot that hit Connally was intended for

JFK. I assume it was for JFK because we were instructed to only hit JFK.

4. As far as three shooting teams, all I know for certain is that Nicoletti, Roselli and myself were there and if there were any others on different teams, they were unknown to me then and now.
5. The car was a lot closer to Nicoletti and Roselli and I remember clearly getting there after they had already arrived and were inside the car.
6. I was not wearing a uniform of any type. I had my coat reversed and the lining had red and black squares on it, like a flannel shirt similar to other railroad workers. My .45 handgun was tucked under my belt and I had easy access to it if necessary. When I reversed the jacket to plain gray to match my gray pants it was so I no longer looked like a railroad worker but instead a business man with a briefcase walking away as if going to or from lunch.

Thanks for the questions. Please re-read the books and watch the documentaries.

Steve 11/26/2013

I think James Files said he would not reveal the name of ‘The Raven’ (the guy he says claimed to have shot Tippit) because he was still around, but think I saw also he is now apparently deceased, so, will Mr. Files put a name to him now?

Also, it has been claimed that Files was not there ‘because he did not mention the limo stop’ (presumably he was not even asked, and it is a lame argument), but out of interest, did he notice a stop or slow down? (Both

have been claimed to have happened - and a slowdown at least is visible in the footage.)
That's all.

Pamela Ray 2/16/2018
James Files: As far as the Raven is concerned, please read the questions and answers from "Todd." I'm pretty sure Mr. Marlow passed away in 2007.

And again, in my 1994 interview, *Confession of an Assassin*, I clearly stated that after the first round was fired, the limo came almost to a complete stop. Thank you for your comments.

Behind The Fence

Jay Bishop 11/29/2013
Hello Mr. Files,
Thank-you for coming forward with your story. I have a question for you. Eyewitness Bowers saw two men standing at the picket fence, the shooter and you. You disassembled the Fireball and walked away with it, the shooter walking in the opposite direction. I believe your testimony proves you were there, but not as the shooter. You inadvertently and indirectly corroborate this by stating that you executed more important contracts for the government later in your life, and that the Kennedy one was of lesser importance, in your eyes. Now had you been the actual shooter of the president, you would not have said that! I would like to have your reactions to these contradictions and observations. Thanks again for your courage to tell your story.
Jay

Pamela Ray 2/16/2018

James Files: I did NOT disassemble the Fireball but I did remove the scope. I ejected the shell casing and put the weapon in the briefcase. Your statements are wrong. I was the shooter and there was NOT anyone behind the fence with me when I took the fatal shot. In our book, you can read about someone talking to me PRIOR to the motorcade arriving, but not at the time of the shooting. I think this is where some of the confusion comes into play. I hope this helps clear things up.

The reason I say it was a “nothing job” is because the distance was only 88 feet. Who can brag about a shot at 88 feet? I was used to taking out my target at 600 yards plus. Now that is a shooter! To give you an idea on how far 600 yards is, just imagine 6 football fields lined up end to end and that would be about 600 yards.



November 22, 2019 James Files indicates where he was standing when he fired the shot from behind the fence on the Grassy Knoll

Ed Lansdale Before Motorcade Arrives

Paul Wiener 2/16/2018
Ok, now I cannot wait to read this book! Someone spoke to you before the motorcade arrived? Did you know them or know of them before you spoke? Just like you going behind the TSDB these details are exactly what I am looking for. Beware I will have a million questions after I devour your book. Thanks again

Pamela Ray 2018
James Files: Please see pages 94-97 in our book *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination*. There you will learn about Ed Lansdale. In this new book we go into more detail and explain how Lansdale and I first met at the USAF base in Kirknewton, Scotland. Thank you for your questions. See: Time spent at Kirknewton USAFB Scotland.

Headshot Explained

Mark 12/6/2013
If Mr. Files shot Kennedy in his right temple from the knoll wouldn't the damage to his skull be to the back left and not the back right?

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018
James Files: At point of impact, rounds have a tendency to change course depending on the mass that they hit. Such as, a police officer shot on my case, David Ostertag, in his own words he put on the internet, the round entered his chest close to the heart and exited in his right buttock. (And that was a 9mm round at approximately 15 feet)

For JFK, had I made penetration at the eye, the round would have exploded on contact with the inside part of the skull. So therefore, the least resistance would have been upward toward the top of the skull. But the round

exploded upon impact on the right temple, blowing out the right portion of the skull.

Military Background Questions

Wayne Hawkins 12/6/2013

Mr. Files: [1.] What day, month, & year did you enter the service? [2.] At what base and for how long did you take Basic Combat Training? [3.] After B.C.T., were you given any Leave, and if so, for how long? [4.] Where did you take your Advanced Infantry Training? [5.] After A.I. T., were you given any leave before being sent to Laos, and if so, for how long? [6.] While during your 14 month tour of Laos, how many, if any, R&R days were you given and where did you spend them. [6.] From what U.S. Base were you discharged? [7.] Were you given an Early-out? If so, how many months (or "good days") did you serve in the U.S. Army? [8.] What was your date of E.T.S.? [9.] What was your M.O.S. & Rank at E.T.S.? [10.] What was your Army Serial Number? Since you were a volunteer, it would have begun with the letters "RA"-, Draftees would have begun with "US"-, National Guard, "NG"-, etc. Perhaps I can be of assistance.

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018

James Files: First of all we want to thank you for your interest and questions. Basically, your questions have nothing to do with the JFK assassination. Some of your questions are answered on page 40 of our book *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination*. Had I wanted the world to know who I truly am in such detail, I would have accepted the movie deal for my life story. I did not come forward voluntarily; the FBI gave my name up to the investigators in the JFK assassination. I made it very plain from day one; I would only talk about the JFK assassination but not my entire life story. Respectfully, James Files

Hat & NASCAR

Jon 12/30/2013
Two questions:

1. There is a picture of a person with a grey Dooney and Burke hat in the bushes at the end of the Z film. Is this James Files?
2. He raced cars in Chicago and many drivers from that era went to Indy. Did he race against any drivers that became famous at Indy?

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018
James Files: I don't know what type of hat you are referring to so I have no comment.

Back then, I gave up race cars to drive for Charles Nicoletti. A few of the drivers I remember went on to the small track at Indy but not the 500 at that time. NASCAR did not race at the Indy 500 track until 1994. Most of the people I raced with had already retired by that time. Thank you for your questions.

FBI Agent Don Adams and Oswald Gun Mis-information

David Brock 1/9/2014
Pam, wow what a story. Have you ever heard of a F B I officer name of Don Adams and is James still alive?

Pamela Ray 5/16/2014
David, yes and the story's not over. I have heard of ex FBI agent Don Adams but I don't think James Files has heard of him. He doesn't read books about JFK or have access to a computer. Yes, Mr. Files is still alive.

Jim Hoffmann 11/25/2015

I wonder if it's FBI Agent John Adams from Chicago. I only know this because I have family members who actually knew him - and yes, he would be connected to the Mafia. From all accounts, he was a standup guy. However … Chicago is a crooked as Dallas: the cops and the crooks are two sides of the same coin.

Ryan Picard 1/16/2014
In Files story, he claims Oswald was involved to plant his own gun at the Texas Book Depository! That makes very little sense to me!

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018
James Files: I have no idea where you heard or read that but I have never said Oswald was involved to plant his own gun at the TSBD. Now I would like to ask you a question. Why would Oswald order a rifle, having to give a name, when back in that day, he could go to any local pawn shop and buy a rifle with no questions asked for $10 or less?

JFK in Afterlife

Victoria M 2/21/2014
Hi to James. Are you concerned when you die…and that maybe you will have to meet JFKs soul? If that occurred, what would you say to JFK face to face (soul to soul better put) then?? Be well, Victoria

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018
James Files: Thank you for your question. And I would reply to JFK "Nothing personal, it was just a job."

James Files Artwork and Trusting God

Tim 4/4/2014

I just wanted to say thank you for all your hard work and to also thank Jimmy for his truthfulness. Does Jimmy sell any of his drawings and if he does how could I go about getting some? Thank you for your time. God Bless both and Jimmy

Tim 4/7/2014
Hello Pamela,
Thank you so much for writing me back. I know it may not seem like much but it's always nice to hear from someone you write to and ask questions. In case you forgot who I am I'm the one that asked about Jimmy drawings. Honestly, anything Jimmy felt like drawing I would appreciate. Back in school learning about Kennedy always interested me. I have read books about all that happened but honestly the last one I read that Jimmy helped Mr. West and yourself makes a lot of sense it leaves nothing over looked and answers questions not leave you with more. I'm very excited that Jimmy found God that's a blessing in itself and I'm sure God has plans for Jimmy. Please tell Jimmy to keep the faith. I pray that God will let Jimmy get out. I'm not picky honestly anything that Jimmy wanted to draw I would be very honored in. I pray for God to give you strength as well I'm sure you have a lot to handle and deal with. Please just let me know about how much Jimmy would charge me for a little picture that he would like to draw and how much so I can get the money to you or Jimmy.
Thank you sister in Christ
Tim

Pamela Ray 5/16/2014
Tim,
Mr. Files made some drawings and recently sent them to me. One of them is of a bird of prey perched on a branch with a mouse in its mouth. Another is

a couple red roses with hearts and Indian feathers attached to the stems with a ribbon.

I also have an oil painting he did of JFK portrait-type picture with him in a suit and tie with a bullet hole in the temple. The painting has the Texas state flag in the background. I was thinking about making limited copies of the painting and see if anyone wants those.

Thanks for the kind words and let me know what you are interested in. When I tried to sell his artwork before (to try and raise funds for writing and publishing our book) I was laughed at so you tell me the price your willing pay for his art work and what you're interested in. The recent drawings are signed James Files N-14006 April 2014.

2018 Update: James Files has a variety of his artwork available for sale on eBay. He is no longer involved with Organized Crime and is trying to earn his money from honest work. In his former life, if Mr. Files was low on cash, he would simply get his gun and go get money. He promised me he would not return to a life of crime if we were together. Not long after he was released from prison, a multi-million chop shop concession was offered to him but he refused. After living in Maui and Hawaii for over 35 years, I moved to Chicago in late 2017 so we could have some time together in "the free world." We were married in May 2018. James Files has honored his promise and we struggle financially but don't complain. I like to tell him, "Welcome to the real world where you have to trust God to provide." He tells me it is a whole new world he is not used to and never knew existed. He is truly amazed how God works and has stated on several occasions that if not for me, he would be dead or back in prison. I give God the credit because only He can truly change a person on the inside and compel a person to do the right thing.

James Files Fletcher Prouty

Mark 4/18/2014
I am curious to know if James Files had ever communicated with Fletcher Prouty after JFK's assassination. In the interview with James that I watched on YouTube he stated having personally known Col Prouty (from their time together in the military)

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018
James Files: No, I did not talk to Col. Prouty after the JFK assassination.

Is James Files Still Taking Questions?

Pamela Ray 5/16/2014
To Everyone who has posted Questions for James Files 2013 -2014:
I'm sorry I haven't kept up with the questions coming in. I have a lot on my plate and have been busy trying to survive.

I printed the questions out and will send them all to Mr. Files. I already know some of the questions he will answer and others he will just laugh. I'll post the replies when I receive them.

Thank you for your patience.

Joe Read 4/7/2016
Is James still taking questions?
Pamela Ray: Yes.

Ed Lansdale Grounds Coordinator Dealey Plaza

Efi 4/9/2016
Was General Edward G Lansdale at any point during the assassination on the knoll with James Files?

2018 James Files: Ten minutes prior to the arrival of the motorcade, General Lansdale spoke with me on the grassy knoll behind the fence. He wanted to know if I was okay and if I felt secure if everything was a go. I told him “if it comes down to me, I’ll take the shot. I’ll take care of things on my end. He was only there for a couple of minutes and left. I don’t know where he went after he spoke with me. So basically, as I understand things, Lansdale was “grounds coordinator” for the CIA on Nov 22, 1963 in Dealey Plaza. Thank you for your question.

James Files Now Walks On Narrow Path

Mike 5/29/2014
Please tell Mr. James that I have done some research mainly on internet and I believe he is telling the truth. Walk the narrow way and be strong. I was 2 years old when jfk was killed. I have just seen a lot on internet and tried to discern fact from fiction is a tuff task but had come to conclusion that a lot of people were involved from top to bottom and it may never all come together in our life time …BUT one day we will know when we get home,, may God bless y’all.

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018
James Files: Yes, over the years there has been a lot of misinformation, disinformation and plain propaganda concerning the assassination. You must realize it was a CIA operation and that is how they do things. The truth will never be told by the media or the government. Like I always say, once the government tells a lie, they have to live the lie. We thank you for your comments and we agree with you. I’ve been on the narrow path since leaving prison and I ask God for His help every day.

Oliver Stone James Files Vietnam LHO

Lee Hayes 6/10/2014

…thanks for sharing info on JFK assassination…our government has not been forthright on his death… I read that you were contacted by Oliver Stone, a fellow Vietnam Veteran, he arguably in JFK movie is the first to attempt to present involvement of cia,lbj,mafia,fbi, Texas oilmen….in jfk death….I read you were offended by Stone….refused to deal with him…… What was your reason for not communicating with him? In addition, I don't believe LHO was a shooter in Dealey Plaza…he was cia operative….who may have tried to prevent assassination….In your opinion what was LHO role??

Lee Hayes Vietnam Veteran 1970-1972

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018

James Files: I met with Oliver Stone three times at Stateville prison when he was there filming Natural Born Killers. I just did not care for Oliver Stone. When Pamela came over here to Chicago, she put the movie JFK on one evening but I fell asleep. I have never watched it.

As far as Lee Oswald goes, there is a document on the internet about the paraffin test given to LHO by the Dallas Police department, which shows he never fired a shot. Joe West even had the document in his 1992 court case No. 92-10500 IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF DALLAS COUNTY to exhume JFK's body *EXHIBIT "C" The paraffin test taken of Lee Harvey Oswald, November 22, 1963. This routine test is designed to show if nitrates are present on a subject to verify that he has discharged a firearm. A paraffin test taken of the right side of Oswald's face did not reveal any nitrates from having fired a rifle, thus offering no proof that Oswald had recently fired a rifle.*

Having the same CIA controller as myself, David Phillips sent LHO to my motel room to help me learn the area due to the fact I was a driver for the Chicago team and I needed to know about dead end streets, rail road crossings etc and to survey Dealey Plaza. Thank you for your comments and questions.

Pamela Ray: I appreciate what Oliver Stone did by releasing his JFK movie to the general public. It opened up a discourse for a new generation of people to discuss the true events surrounding the JFK assassination. Yes, Stone used some of his artistic license to tell the story but it is a heck of lot closer to the truth of what really happened than what history is left with – the Warren Commission Report.

Lee Oswald was set up in advance by the CIA plotters to be the assassination patsy. On the morning of the assassination, Johnny Roselli refused to be a shooter and James Files was asked by Charles Nicoletti to be a back up shooter. James Files told Nicoletti about Lee Oswald and that he would be a tie back to them. Nicoletti asked who Oswald was and Files explained CIA man David Phillips sent Oswald to his motel and he had been showing Files around Dallas since he arrived. Nicoletti said not to worry and he would talk to Sam Giancana. Evidently David Phillips and/or Sam Giancana dispatched Gary Marlow to kill Lee Oswald. That didn't go as planned when Marlow encountered Dallas Police officer J.D. Tippit. Marlow had to kill Tippit because he knew Marlow from previous CIA operations in Florida. Nobody was supposed to know Marlow was in Dallas and Files said he didn't even know his friend was there until he showed up at this motel in Mesquite with the gun he had to kill Tippit with. With Oswald in police custody crying "I'm just a patsy" Sam Giancana then instructed mob connected Jack Ruby to kill Oswald and the rest is history.

Other Shooters Besides Nicoletti?

Michael Casey 6/21/2014
Would you please ask James if he if he is aware of other shooters besides Mr. Nicoletti

Pamela Ray 2/20/2018
James Files: Thank you for your question. To my knowledge, there were no other shooters besides Mr. Nicoletti and myself.

Dealey Plaza Again

Kenneth 7/26/2014
Mr. Files, would you please describe, to the best of your knowledge, your experience in the plaza that day? Was it your first time there? Around what time did you arrive? Did you talk to anyone in the plaza before and/or after the assassination and if so, could you talk about that? Do you remember what you wore that day and what color clothing? When did you leave the area and where did you go?

Pamela Ray 2/20/2018
James Files: Thank you for your questions and obviously you haven't read our book because all these answers are there. I spent a week in Dallas before the assassination so I had been in Dealey Plaza several times. The clothing, the hat was a gray fedora, the jacket was a silver-gray poplin material with a little shine to it, the lining was like the old style red and black flannel checkered shirt, my pants were a matching gray and my shoes were black. I left the area immediately after firing the fatal shot from the grassy knoll. I ejected the shell casing, put the casing in my mouth, laid the fireball in the briefcase, reversed my jacket, put my hat on, picked up the briefcase, bit the shell casing and placed it on the fence and walked away.

This took less than 30 seconds. I walked BEHIND the TSBD and crossed Houston and got in the car by the Dal-Tex Building. I talked to NO ONE as I exited the plaza. Earlier in the day I had walked around the plaza with Charles Nicoletti and talked with him. Later on, right before the motorcade arrived; I spoke very briefly with Ed Lansdale when I was up on the knoll behind the fence. Other than those people, I spoke to no one in Dealey Plaza. As I stated in my interview and our book, after the assassination I went to my car and Charles Nicoletti and Johnny Roselli were already there waiting for me. I took them a short distance to a gas station where they had a car and dropped them off. I proceeded to go back to my motel in Mesquite and stayed there till the next day when I headed back to Chicago.

Throat Wound Other Shooters – LHO Tie Back to James Files

RAJ 10/1/2014

Fascinating interview! Many of the questions in my mind about the assassination were answered by it such as the paraffin test results and the 2 “secret service” agents on the knoll with fake IDs. However, a couple of questions still linger in my mind for you to pass along to Mr. Files:

1. Did Mr. Files ever see any indication of the front entry wound in Mr. Kennedy’s neck while looking through the scope? Dallas ER doctors report it being an entry wound which would necessitate another shooter from the front. Is this indication that there may have been another shooter on site in front of the President? I would have thought that another shooter fin that area would have been observed by Mr. Files as he was checking the scene out.
2. Was the original plan to have Lee Harvey Oswald killed immediately after the assassination? It would make sense since shell casings and a rifle were planted in the Book Depository Building. Seemed like he

was the person they were going to pin this on and the quicker he was silenced the better. I just wanted your take on this as I wasn't sure I followed your answer on the interview.

Sincerely,
RAJ<><

Pamela Ray 2/22/2018
James Files: Regarding the neck wound and if I saw it through the scope the answer is no. And the answer is no, I did not see anyone as I surveyed the area who could have been fixing to fire from the front.

I had heard nothing of a plan to get rid of Lee Harvey Oswald after the assassination. As you know, in my interview I stated that I told Charles Nicoletti about LHO being a "tie back to me" because LHO had spent time with me prior to the assassination. Nicoletti told Sam Giancana and Sam told someone to kill LHO. That got messed up and eventually Jack Ruby took care of it.

Files Body Language

Jerry North 11/20/2014
I am a retired career Police officer. As a crime analyst, and former Detective I have some candid questions to ask.

Although Files' Body language tells me he is not telling all he knows. I find his statements are supported by the last bullets trajectory, one interesting thing is that all that were with him besides "Marlow" were taken out. Can he account for the logic of that? In addition going from a shooter to running a chop shop is not what I would expect. I am open to this as being truthful, and trust you will appreciate my candor.
J. North

Pamela Ray 2/22/2018

James Files: Thank you for your comments. I appreciate your perception of my body language. And you are right. I did not tell everything I knew. You being a police officer, I'm sure you understand I was protecting others who were involved. As for G. Marlow, he walked away from everything and went back to college, and got a degree in heating and air conditioning. Marlow and I were childhood friends. I brought him into the fold to work with me with Sam Giancana's permission. Marlow got tired of the life and wanted out. As I brought Marlow into the fold, I took full responsibility when he walked away from Organized Crime.

As a police officer, you must realize you don't go out and whack someone every week. I was given a chop shop concession due to my violent background. Not only did I venture into the chop shop rackets and take over, I also went into loan sharking and major enterprise of hijacking tractors and trailers and brought them into Chicago to sell. And I had the full blessing of the Chicago Outfit. The FBI reports and my trials can verify all of this. In the world that I lived, it was all about making money and sending it up the ladder.

Thank you for your interest. I feel you are truly a person who can understand where I'm coming from.

Jerry North 11/30/2014

As a Retired Police Detective, I believe this information is valuable to us all.

Have you considered getting some Political support to help him get paroled ?

Your friend, Jerry

Pamela Ray 2/22/2018
James Files: Anyone who values their political career RUNS AS FAST AS THEY CAN AWAY FROM ANYTHING TO DO WITH ME AND MY PAST. Your question was posted in 2014 and it is now 2018 and I'm out of prison on parole.

Please note, they refused to give me the 90 days good time credit and I did every stinkin' day. After serving my full sentence, I'm on a three year parole. The first four and a half months I was in a transition center with an electronic ankle device and was on restricted movement out of the transition center for only three days a week. This is hardly what I would consider freedom.

Pamela is here with me now and for the first time I'm enjoying life.

Tippit, Marlow, Sam Giancana, David Phillips

Bryn Devaney 2/22/2018
In your interview you said that the person who shot Tippit was strictly one of David Atlee Phillips' people who had few connections with organized crime, and that he must have been dispatched to hit Oswald through Sam Giancana talking to Phillips cos Phillips would have brought him in on stand-by as a contract agent etc.

2018 James Files: Gary Marlow was an asset to be used. At first I brought him in to do work with me for Sam Giancana. Later, he was introduced to David Phillips and he did some work for him in Florida running a fishing camp due to his background as an outdoorsman familiar with hunting and fishing. Phillips used Marlow to run individuals from the central hemisphere through the fishing camp. Also, weapons were run through the

camp heading south. Thank you for your comment and I hope this explains it better.

LHO Did Not Shoot Anybody – James Files Bites Shell Casing

Terry Templeton 11/30/2014
Pamela, I am very interested and look forward to reading your book. My questions for James are 1. When he says Oswald shot no one that day does that include the police officer he allegedly shot just before entering the movie theater? 2. When did he first reveal that he had bitten the shell casing and left it on the fence, before or after it was found? In other words, did he reveal those details before they were reported by anyone? Thank you and I will eagerly await a reply.

Pamela Ray 2/22/2018
James Files: Yes, Oswald shot no one including the cop Tippit.

I revealed that I had bit down on the shell casing two weeks after the assassination when I was being de-briefed by David Atlee Phillips. I also informed Phillips I used a mercury round. In addition, I revealed this information in my first interview *Confession of an Assassin* taped in 1994. Thank you for your questions.

Why Hasn't the Government Tried to Kill Mr. Files?

Earl Booth Jr. 1/6/2015
Pam great Book!!!……. My question? Why hasn't the Government try to Kill Mr. Files and say another inmate did him in? Why allow
him to talk? I'm glad he did…and GOD BLESS both of you.

Pamela Ray 2/22/2018

James Files: It wasn’t due to the lack of the government trying to kill me even before I spent the last 25 years in prison for basically self-defense. In prison, inmates gave me respect and a wide berth due to the fact I made a name for myself when I first arrived at Stateville. As a matter of fact, I had a name before I arrived there. Also, the government doesn’t care about JFK and they could care less about me talking about the assassination.

David 1/7/2015
James,

do you think you will make it out of prison while you still have some time left? If you do get out, what do you plan to do? Are you going to keep digging and prove to the world that you were indeed the second shooter? I don’t think they will be able to stop you from telling the truth. Just be safe out there brother.

I hope all is well
Dave (from Idaho)

Pamela Ray 2/22/2018
James Files: Thank you for the comments and questions. As you know, I am out of prison now and I have Pamela here with me. I never thought I’d get out of prison alive but here I am and we are working on future projects. Thanks again for your well wishes and concern.

Why The Filreball?

Harris beligiannis 1/22/2015
Why he choose that particular type of weapon and not a Real rifle?

Pamela Ray 2/23/2018

James Files: Easy answer. The Remington Fireball XP 100 was/is a very accurate weapon even up to 200 yards. It is easy to conceal.

Vietnam Vet's Misc Questions

RICK THORNE 2/18/2015
Mr. Files;
I'm a disabled Vietnam Era veteran and have over 50 JFK videos on my YouTube Channel at: rthorne2.

I just read the book Double Cross and have read over 50 books on the assassination. I kept in touch with James Tague until his death last year.
I hope you're in good spirits and I'm glad you found the Lord. Here are my questions;
Did you know the CIA refused to enact some of JFK's orders concerning the Pay of Pigs?
I believe JFK was assassinated so the international bankers could seize America and they did and what do you think?
I believe our government is far more corrupt than the Mafia and what do you think?
I believe our fascist government is trying to start WW-3 to usher in Satan's One World Government and what do you think?
Did you ever meet Malcolm Wallace?
My wife and I will keep you in our prayers.

God Bless!
Rick Thorne

Pamela Ray 2/23/2018
James Files: At the time, I did not know the CIA was refusing to enact some of JFK's orders concerning the Bay of Pigs.

The CIA had to get rid of JFK because he wanted to destroy the Agency and turn it over to the JCS.

Yes, the government is more corrupt than the Mafia, on a grander scale.

It is very possible the government is trying to start WW3 to usher in Satan's One World government but I'm encouraged with Trump as president we are heading in a better direction and have more time.

Yes, I did meet Malcolm Wallace AFTER the JFK assassination and in our upcoming projects I'll go into more detail.

Thank you for your prayers and well wishes.

I can't say too much but I knew Malcolm Wallace was LBJ's personal hit man. Mac Wallace did not impress me as he was not the brightest bulb on the tree. I met him in Austin, Texas at a ranch. End of story. (Files said Mac Wallace was supposed to kill one of LBJ's pilots who knew too much. Wallace killed him on the plane and somebody was needed to fly the plane to another location to get rid of the body.)

Organized Crime Stories?

Steven 2/20/2015
Hello Pamela, I have yet been able to read or find Interview with History, my question for James is, will he ever write a book about working with organize crime and working with the government? I know some things can't be talked about but I think it is all great history.

Pamela Ray 2/24/2018
James Files: Steven if you go to the main page on this website www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com you will find the order form for *Interview with History*. You can order the signed copy or click the link to

purchase it directly from the publisher AuthorHouse. The book is now signed by both myself and Pamela.

Now on to your question if we will ever write a book about organized crime and working with the government. I would love to write a book about the lighter side of crime and working with the government. Pamela is more serious and wants the people to have historical truth but I want to make it fun to read and make people laugh. However, that book would probably put me back in prison. :-) All kidding aside, we are holding our upcoming projects close to our chest and in due time they will be available to the public.

Most of my secrets I will be taking to my grave.

RICK THORNE 2/22/2015
JFK ASSASSINATION BOMBSHELL THE MAFIA'S & CIA's ROLE EXPOSED 2015 https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nHzp7ir6WKY

Does James Files believe in Jesus Christ?

John 3/12/2015
Does Jim believe in Jesus Christ?

Is Jim interested in confession to Christ?

Eternity is a very long time to be deceased and so in my own humble opinion, a person should think seriously about that while he/she can. Does Jim know that there is nothing anyone can do that Jesus won't forgive of those who are honest?

I don't want a thing from Jim, but I see a man who is being honest, and I see a man who is trying to turn himself around. I've done some jail time in my life, and I've hurt a lot of people over the years. As I grow older I find

that I’m not as hard or smart as I once thought I was. I had a real supernatural incident one early morning at the very lowest part of my life, and I surrendered my life to Jesus Christ. I don’t know why He chose to speak to me like He did, but I can tell you from my heart that He is real, and He wants us, all of us, including Jim to come to Him freely. All Jim has to do is come to Jesus of his own free will and ask Jesus to forgive all his sins and to be his Lord. That’s all. If Jim does that, he will never serve another day as a prisoner ever again.

May God bless you, and may God bless Jim. None of us are better than any other.

Pamela Ray 2/24/2018

James Files: Yes, I believe Jesus Christ is the Son of God and the only way to the Father. I am a new creation in Christ. Even before my visits from Jesus while at Stateville in 1999, you can hear me state in my *Confession of an Assassin* video toward the end that yes, I believe in God due to the fact I found myself praying to Him on several occasions and I know He saved me from danger and death. When Pamela heard this on the tape back in 1998, this is when she wrote to me to encourage me in my faith in God. I know God has forgiven me for my past. I’m on the narrow path that leads to eternal life and I have put my past behind me. It is tempting for quick and easy money but, I don’t want to be part of Organized Crime and I’m thankful to God for providing for all my needs. I’m very thankful I survived prison and Pamela and I have time together in the free world. I go to church with her and I’m a very blessed man to have another chance to do things right. God bless you and thank you.

Pamela Ray: James Files was baptized in Lake Michigan on June 14, 2018.

Motorcade on Elm Street Hitting Moving Targets

Tyrone Pazos 3/19/2015
Hi Thank You, I would like to ask Mr. James Files, if by any chance he remembers, if the motorcade that JFK was in stopped on ELM st. so that he could more easily have his field of fire, to shoot JFK? Thank You. God Bless.

Pamela Ray 2/24/2018
James Files: In my 1994 video, *Confession of an Assassin*, I said the limo slowed down almost to a stop on Elm Street. I didn't need it to slow down or stop because I'm able to hit moving targets. Thank you for your question.

Chain of Command in Chicago 1963

Jim 8/16/2015
Mr. Files seems quite credible to me. He clearly had close contact to Mr. Nicoletti and, by implication, with Mr. Giancana. Is it possible to know with any clarity the "command chain" above the Giancana level? I have always supposed Lyndon Johnson was directly involved. Is there any reason to think so? Sorry if my questions are annoying or stupid.

Pamela Ray 2/28/2017
James Files: Any honest question is not annoying or stupid. In our book *Interview with History* on page 188 & 189 the name Hyman Larner is there in reference to the chain of command in Chicago. Hy Larner was above Sam Giancana in the Chicago Outfit. Larner allegedly once called on President Johnson to maneuver Sam Giancana out of prison on a contempt court charge.

Also, on many different occasions I have told people about Tony Accardo being the man directly above Sam Giancana. Sam died in 1975 and Tony

Accardo, the “Genuine Godfather,” remained in charge until he passed away in 1992. Hy Larner had worldwide connections. Accardo was strictly Chicago Outfit. Lyndon Johnson and J. Edgar Hoover needed each other. Both were in trouble in 1963 and with JFK out of the way neither one of them faced any legal consequences. LBJ was involved in Texas fraud deals and Hoover was going to fired by JFK from his lifelong career as FBI director. J Edgar Hoover needed LBJ to win to give him a lifetime appointment as director of the FBI. LBJ needed Hoover to be director to keep him from going to prison. Thank you for your questions.

Jeffrey palmer 11/1/2017

Miss Pamela, If Mr. Hyman Larner was above Sam Giancana, then that is staggering to me. Why? Because I also have earned that Meyer Lansky was involved. We also see Jacob Rubenstein heavily involved. There is a 10 minute Larry King YouTube video where he describes a meeting with Jim Garrison, Lou Wolfson, and David Gerstein in Miami in or about August 1967. I claim that when Jim Garrison was offered $25,000 “to aid” his investigation that it was a bribe… Why? Lou Wolfson knew Meyer Lansky and was a sometimes business partner. Michael Collins Piper was right! A major reason JFK was killed was his opposition to Israel wanting to develop an A-bomb. Is this possible?

James Files: Meyer Lansky was the front man for Hy Larner just like Sam Giancana was the front man for Tony Accardo. I don’t know about JFK and opposition to Israel wanting to develop an A-bomb but as we know now, Israel has had nuclear weapons for a long time.

Pamela Ray: Michael Collins Piper book, *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy* (Sixth Printing 2005) is a good

source of information not found in most JFK books. Piper's theory about Israel and the Mossad working with the CIA is partially correct but I always like to point out, until people start asking basic questions like, "Who controls the intelligence agencies like the CIA and Mossad?" we won't get to the bottom of what really happened to JFK in 1963.

My research leads me to Rome and the Jesuits hidden hand in history. Most people won't take the time to consider the Jesuits' complicity and simply shrug this information off by saying they don't want to get "religion" into the conversation. People need to take the time to research this 500 year- old -all -male military order which is the unseen force behind the Deep State. Piper's book is silent about the Jesuits. The fact he was part of the Jesuit-friendly Liberty Lobby American Free Press group out of Washington D.C. might explain things. I say *was* because Michael Collins Piper died in 2015. Michael Collins Piper (born Michael Bernard Piper; July 16, 1960 – May 2015) https://archive.org/details/FinalJudgment/page/n2

Pamela Ray 2/9/2018
Answer for Jeffrey Palmer 11/1/2017

James Files: One thing I want to make clear, Sam Giancana was always number 2 not number 1 in the Chicago Outfit. Sam was under Tony Accardo and Accardo outlived Sam by many years. Hy Larner was the top man on the Commission over all the Families in Organized Crime coast to coast. Hy Larner had the power and connections worldwide and it was Hy Larner who established the gambling concession in Iran for OC. He's also the one who established gambling in Cuba during the Batista regime, not Meyer Lansky who worked for Larner.

As far as JFK getting killed over Israel and the A bomb, I know nothing about that. When JFK declared he would destroy the CIA and smash it into a thousand pieces and scatter it to the wind, what remained of the CIA would be turned over to the Joint Chiefs of Staff, it sealed JFK's fate. That is when the CIA decided JFK had to go and they took the leash off the Chicago Outfit and the rest is history.

Weapons, Bullets

Robert David Fein 8/28/2015
I find it interesting that there is proof of at least two different caliber type bullets being fired at Dealey Plaza thus proof that Oswald's "rifle" did not fire all the shots. However, this one investigator believes it was an accidental round fired from semi-automatic rifle of a secret service agent in the car behind Kennedy who was standing up and fell back as his vehicle accelerated discharging his weapon. Then the secret service led the cover up. I find it hard to believe that an accident like that could get covered up but who knows. It still looks to me that the fatal head shot did not come from behind. Comments?

Pamela Ray 3/1/2018
James Files: Secret Service agents don't take their safety on their weapon off until there is an active threat.

Now then, the fatal shot came from the grassy knoll which was in FRONT of the motorcade. Thank you for your comments.

Shell Casing History

Chase 8/29/2015
Any idea what happened to the bullet casing? Would it be possible to run DNA testing on it?

Pamela Ray 3/1/2018
James Files: I have no idea what happened to the shell casing. I doubt there would be DNA on it to be tested but anything is possible.

Pamela Ray: I asked James Files to comment on the shell casing. Evidently, James Files was unaware of John Rademacher from Texas who had found two shell casings in Dealey Plaza back in the 1980s. I brought him up to speed and Mr. Files added more information about what Joe West did and didn't say to him when West visited him at Stateville:

In 1987, John Rademacher, a gardener and lawn specialist from Grandbury, Texas, dug up two .222 caliber cartridge cases from the north side of Dealey Plaza. One was located about 10 feet east of the picket fence close to the white pergola, and the other was some 60 feet to the northeast. Mr. Rademacher was introduced to JFK assassination eyewitness Malcolm Summers by investigator Joe West. From photographs provided by Rademacher of weapons that fire .222 rounds, Mr. Summers identified a Remington XP-100 Fireball pistol as similar to what he had seen in the possession of a man on the north side of Elm Street shortly before the assassination.

In 1992, Joe West was given a lead on the Kennedy assassination by FBI agent Zack Shelton that led Mr. West to James Files, an inmate at Stateville Prison located in Joliet, Illinois. After corresponding by mail, in August 1992, West visited Joliet and heard Files initial testimony regarding his involvement in the JFK assassination. Files told West that he had used a mercury round in the Remington XP 100 Fireball and there would be traces of mercury present if he was successful in getting JFK's body exhumed for examination.

In addition, Files told Joe West he left a shell casing on the fence in Dealey Plaza. If they found it, he assumed it would be in the evidence locker in the Dallas police department. To indentify the shell casing, to know it was his, Files explained to West that he bit the shell casing and there will be an indentation on the ridge by the orifice. The end of the casing would no longer be round but more oval where he bit down on it. He told West if he found such a shell casing, it would be the one he left behind after taking the shot with the Fireball. At the time, 1992, when Joe West was visiting James Files at Stateville, Files was unaware of anyone finding a shell casing in Dealey Plaza. The shell casing was found in 1987 when James Files was locked up at the Federal prison in Oxford, Wisconsin.

Joe West died in February 1993, under a cloud of suspicion, after a successful heart surgery and with his passing, the court case West had begun in the summer of 1992, died with him. During the time Joe West and James Files talked at Stateville, apparently West never mentioned to James Files about knowing of John Rademacher's discovery of the shell casings. Upon Joe West's passing another party took all West's files and followed up on a few of West's leads. John Rademacher was contacted in Texas in order to examine the shell casings found in the plaza. The casing Rademacher had dug up near the picket fence had teeth marks just as James Files indicated would be there. Is this the shell casing Files left in Dealey Plaza? There is no way of knowing for sure. The military had his dental records before he acquired dentures in the late 1960s.

Without knowing about James Files or that the shell casing was found in Dealey Plaza, a Houston forensic doctor was asked his professional opinion. He was told the casing was supposedly used in a murder and that the marks on the casing were supposedly teeth marks. In October 1993 the

shell casing was examined by Paul G Stimson, D.D.S., M.S, American Boards of Oral Pathology and Forensic.

Dr. Stimson's opinion states:

"The indentations are oriented on the shell casing in a pattern that would be consistent with the maxillary right central incisor making the larger mark and the two smaller marks would be consistent with the lower right central and lateral incisors. It is my opinion that the marks are consistent with having been made by human dentition. I have no individual to make study casts from to see if there is, or could be a better comparison as far as the teeth in question or the individual that is alleged to have made the mark."

Any attempt to match the shell casing to James Files dental imprint would be futile. In the late 1960s, Files had his teeth knocked out on a firebase in South East Asia and since then he has a full set of upper and lower dentures. Another act of futility would be trying to obtain his dental records going back to the early 1960s from the military.

RFK, MLK, Felix, Che and Barry Seal

Jim Hoffmann 11/25/2015
Dear Mr. Files:
Thank you again for your courage to speak up. Having studied your interviews however, I know that this is your normal thinking. I doubt if anything scares you, truthfully.

My question is, Are the same people who were involved in killing JFK (you excepting), involved in RFK's and Dr. King's murders? I've read a lot about those cases, too, and believe people like Frank Sturgis were involved there, as well.

Pamela Ray 2/27/2017

James Files: I cannot honestly answer that question, as I was not involved in those operations. I was out of the country.

7/20/2018

James Files: I know for a fact Felix Rodriguez was in Dealey Plaza and he was active during most of the other political assassinations during the 1960s, 1970s, even into the 1980's with the assassination attempt on Ronald Reagan. Felix is still alive in Miami and someone should go talk to him. I was there in Bolivia with Felix Rodriguez when he got the call with instructions on what to do with Che Guevara. "Kill him!" After shooting him, Felix even cut off his hands and took Guevara's Rolex watch as a souvenir. Pamela asked me who was on the other end of the phone. My best guess was George H. W. Bush. Felix called him "Uncle George." As far as RFK and MLK, like I said, I have a good excuse and I wasn't there. While Felix Rodriguez is still alive, someone should go ask him.

From the Bay of Pig, JFK, Operation 40, Political assassinations here and in other countries, Operation Phoenix, Operation Condor and other CIA operations people have never even heard of, Felix Rodriguez was there. He has had a very colorful life and if they ever make a movie about him, I don't think the people could handle it. I have great respect for Felix Rodriguez and what he accomplished.

As a side note, Pamela asked me to comment on the movie made about Barry Seal originally titled *Mena* and changed to *American Made*. I was very disappointed that they portrayed Barry as just another CIA drug smuggler. I felt they should have done his life story where at age sixteen he was flying guns for the CIA to the rebels in the mountains of Cuba. Barry flew several hazardous Black Ops missions inserting and extracting men in

and out of hostile situations. I knew Barry Seal for many years and I believe he was a true patriot and American hero. I was sad to hear about the way he was assassinated and the lies about his death.

Barry Seal had gone to trial on several cases in various states. He cooperated with the government. The DEA made a deal with Barry Seal, that if he would cooperate with them and film the location of all the drug bases in South and Central America, it would prevent him from going to prison. The DEA had a plane from the CIA nicknamed “The Fat Lady” because it was a large C-123 cargo plane. The DEA cut holes in the wings and installed cameras. Barry Seal flew this plane for several months filming drug bases, drug cartel people and the armies guarding the airstrips. The soldiers guarding the airstrips in those countries were being protected by their own military. At the end of the DEA’s investigation, the DEA removed the cameras from the wings and repaired the holes. Then the DEA returned the plane to the CIA and failed to tell the CIA where the plane had been used. A few months later, the plane was being flown in Central America delivering weapons and hospital supplies to the Contras. The plane was spotted and shot down in Nicaragua in October 1986.

Upon Barry Seal’s assassination on February 19, 1986 in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, the government claimed that the drug cartel were the ones responsible for his death. This is another lie by our government. The CIA put out the contract to kill Barry Seal for his cooperation with the DEA. Barry Seal gave up too much information in the federal courts.

Barry Seal was asked by his close friend, Rene Martin, if he feared being killed by the Ochoa family. Barry Seal replied that he was not afraid of the Colombians because he had not implicated senior members of the organization. Seal was more worried about his contacts within the US

government. This view is supported by Lewis Unglesby, Seal's lawyer. He confirmed that the man Seal was willing to testify against was George H. W. Bush.

Pamela Ray: Daniel Hopsicker wrote in his book *Barry & 'the boys' The CIA, The Mob and America's Secret History* - Chapter One (p. 24-27) ALL OUR SECRETS ARE THE SAME…This is a story of something called "elite deviance," a condition sociologists say exists in a society when the elite of that society no longer believe that the rules apply…to *them*.

What possible connection could there be between Barry Seal and the massive drug smuggling in Mena, Arkansas in the 1980's, the swirling intrigue in Mexico City in 1963 that preceded the Kennedy assassination? We couldn't have imagined that there was one – until we saw what we've come to refer to as "*the picture*." It was taken at a nightclub in Mexico City on January 22, 1963, ten months to the day before the Kennedy assassination, and comes complete with the sort of frame nightclub photographers use to create a keepsake.

(James Files said the picture was taken at Hotel Luma in Mexico City. He said it was in one of Hotel Luma's banquet rooms but couldn't remember the name of the room or lounge. Hotel Luma was a CIA hangout in Mexico City. I asked James Files how he knew for sure where the picture was taken. Very reluctantly he said, "Because I'm in the picture sitting next to Frank Sturgis holding up his coat.")

Barry Seal, then a young-looking 24-year old, is seated at a table with a mixed group of apparent Cuban exiles, Italian wise guys and square-jawed military intel types. Who were these guys, we wondered when we first saw it. What are they doing together in Mexico City?

They are members of the CIA's super-secret assassination squad Operation 40. Seated with Barry Seal around that night club table are such later-to-be-infamous figures as professional assassin and CIA agent Felix Rodriguez, who tracked down and killed Che Guevara in Boliva and who to this day, we are told, keeps Guevara's hands sitting in a jar on his dresser…And Watergate burglar Frank Sturgis, covering his face with his sport coat…And William Houston Seymour, the New Orleans representative of the Double-Chek Corporation, a CIA front use to recruit pilots…like Barry Seal.

These are the people whose lives and careers are bound up in America's secret history. And Barry Seal was one of them.

No one quibbles about Barry Seal's reputation as the most successful drug smuggler in American history. He was the most famous cocaine buccaneer in an era that abounded with them. He brought over five billion dollars worth of cocaine into the United States – according to the Government's own bean-counters – to fuel the go-go 80's.

Here, then is Mena's big dirty secret: Barry Seal was no accident. He didn't stumble onto Mena, nor did he just happen to 'luck' into his eventual drug smuggling career. Instead, he was a life-long member of what E. Howard Hunt puckishly refers to as "clandestine services."

But somehow Seal accomplished what is an extremely rare feat in the field of covert operations. Barry Seal became famous. In certain circles, this was not thought to have been, on Mr. Seal's part, a particularly good career move.

But then probably no one in Langley's domestic psy-ops division foresaw that Barry Seal's legend would grow and keep growing, and that during the course of two successive Presidential scandals he would achieve a certain

well-deserved folk hero status…not for his drug smuggling, no: for that he deserved to go to jail. But for this poorly-hidden fact, the true reason for his assassination: Barry Seal was getting ready to spill the beans…

“Biggie’s getting set to talk,” he told a family gathering at the last Easter Sunday he ever spent on Earth. “There’s gonna be some fireworks, that’s for sure.” (Pamela Ray: Especially for Oliver North and George H. W. Bush. For more information read *COMPROMISED: The Confluence of IRAN-CONTRA and WHITEWATER – CLINTON, BUSH AND THE CIA – From Mena, Arkansas, to the White House: How the Presidency Was Co-opted by the CIA*, Terry Reed and John Cummings, 1995)

The story of Barry Seal’s life and violent assassination is a thrill-ride into the most secret places in American life, a trip to a place where bad things happen, and nobody cares. After you’ve been there, no place will look like Kansas anymore – ever again.

This is the story of Barry Seal, the biggest drug smuggler in American history, who died in a hail of bullets with George Bush’s private phone number in his wallet.



Barry and ‘the boys’ The CIA, The Mob and America’s Secret History
https://www.madcowprod.com/barry-the-boys-in-terrorland/



Is this James Sutton/Files?



James Files 1963

Was JFK An Operation 40 Hit?

Pamela Ray 2018: Was the JFK assassination basically an Operation 40 hit? After all, George Bush and David Phillips were involved and you said it looked like old home week in Dealey Plaza. Do you think Luis Posada Carriles was a shooter? Was it just another right-wing military coup the ‘boys’ carried out?

James Files: NO! It was not an Operation 40 hit! It was strictly a CIA Mob hit. Are you going to join the ranks of the so-called researchers who think there were many teams and shooters there that day? How many shots do you think were fired?

Pamela Ray: I don’t know for sure but more than the ones you and Nicoletti fired at JFK. Who do you think was in the TSBD building shooting?

James Files: Nobody! I don’t think anybody was shooting from there.

Pamela Ray: So we have Frank Sturgis there in Dealey Plaza, Luis Posada there, Felix Rodriguez there, Antonio Veciana there, George Bush there and many others…all watching the assassination. Flying in from all over the country just to watch? Nobody else was asked to be a shooter when, for some of those guys, it is their calling card? That doesn’t make sense.

James Files: Now then, that picture in Mexico City wasn't a "planning a hit on JFK meeting." We were all down there in Mexico City and we're fixin' to leave the next day and go our separate ways. We just had a get together and that was it.

Pamela Ray: It sure looks suspicious. So what… the photographer waltzes in and says "Look here and say cheese" and none of you object to the picture being taken?

James Files: When I saw what was happening, I said to Frank, "Hey do you want me to shoot this guy?" and Frank said, "NO! Not in here!" and that is when he grabbed his jacket and put it over his face.

Pamela Ray: Was David Phillips there?

James Files: Yes he was there at Hotel Luma but he wasn't at the table when the picture was taken.

Pamela Ray: Was your recruiter buddy George Bush there?

James Files: No, he wasn't there.

Pamela Ray: Why didn't you tell me sooner about the Mexico City picture when I was asking you about it years ago?

James Files: I have enough trouble from my past without admitting I was in that photo. You know how all your research was pirated away and I sure didn't need any of those assholes making trouble for me at that point.

Pamela Ray: (Holding the book Barry *& 'the boys'*) Well see all these post-notes on different pages? Everything else you told me over the years all matched with what Daniel Hopsicker wrote about Barry Seal. It would have been nice to have you confirm that yes; you were there when I asked you

originally. The guy sitting by Frank Sturgis with his coat over his face doesn't really look like you.

James Files: Look at other pictures of me taken from the same time period. Notice the hair line. Sweetheart, trust me. It is me.

Pamela Ray: I just wish you would have told me sooner.

People Knew JFK Would Be Killed

William 11/26/2015
I had a few contacts with the underworld and it was understood that Kennedy would be killed. The how and when were unknown.

7/21/2018 James Files: When JFK gave his speech about smashing the CIA into a thousand pieces and scattering it to the winds, his days were numbered. JFK openly declared war on the CIA and the CIA put the plans into motion to take JFK out before he could carry out his threat against the CIA.

Paul 12/12/2015
Hi Pamela did Mr. Files know if LBJ was behind scene in the killing of JFK

Pamela Ray 2/24/2018
James Files: As far as I know, LBJ had no part of the assassination, only the cover up.

Secret Service Creds & Map Gone Forever

Anthony dipersio 1/6/2016
Hi, Pam James said in the interview that he buried the map and ss credentials for chuck where are they?

Pamela Ray 3/1/2018

James Files: After my FBI torture session back in 1977, I burned the SS credentials and map. They don't exist.

New Friends in Alaska

Bill Luce 5/7/2016
I wanted to contact you to ask how you are going to survive after your release May 6, 2016-which was yesterday. I have read I believe that you have found religion and you can have God's blessings. I was going to write you a letter but realize you will be watched. There are places in Alaska were someone can disappear if they have to. I really do not believe this e-mail will ever reach you. My birthday is Nov 22, 1953===so the entire event has been something I have researched forever. Also—wanted to say, you talked about the loaded .45 with 6 rounds—the magazine has 6 rounds with one in the chamber for a total of 7 rounds, if I remember correctly from my army days. I live in Alaska—big state. Good luck and God Bless.

Bill Luce Alaska
7/21/2018 James Files: I have been out of prison for over two years now and Pamela and I are finally married as of May 20, 2018. I have been keeping a very low profile and staying on the narrow path with God's help. It was a little rough when I first got out but things have quieted down considerably. Thank you for your comments and well wishes.

Ruby Oswald Hit?

Gary Jackson 6/8/2016
Did files have any knowledge prior as to the ruby hit on Oswald if so how and when?

Pamela Ray 3/1/2018
James Files: I had no knowledge whatsoever.

South America CIA Coups, Death Squads Operation Condor …

H.E. Miller 9/21/2016
Two questions:

1. Any plans to publish more exploits of James Files other than link to JFK? He mentions in interview he had some good stories related to South America plus I'm sure he has more. Americans need more awareness of all these secretive goings on whether they realize it or not.
2. Can Mr. Files shed any light on why L.H.O. was chosen to be sacrificed? Oswald had been CIA operative since time in the Marines and supposedly also tied with FBI. Was it simply he knew too much and time to be eliminated? If so, why wouldn't such practices by the agencies discourage others from becoming operatives? To be used for their agendas then bumped off would seem to be detrimental to recruiting efforts.

Thanks for any insights offered.

Pamela Ray 3/19/2018
James Files: Your first question about other exploits in the Southern Hemisphere, to be honest, the saying about "letting old sleeping dogs lie" applies. I suppose only very few Americans would want to hear about CIA coups, death squads and Operation Condor, but maybe I'm wrong.

In this book we have gone into greater detail about Lee Harvey Oswald and also J. D. Tippit.

In our pirated and censored book *To Kill A Country* we went into some of the details you are asking about. Part II was titled *Vietnam, SE Asia, CIA, Drugs, Chile, Condor, U.S. Sponsored Terrorism and so much more…The*

Original TO KILL A COUNTRY with James Files. From what I understand the book is still available on Amazon and we receive zero royalties from that book.

Grassy Knoll Shooter Location

Big AL 11/13/2016
For many years, countless attempts by investigators, researchers etc. have examined the photos trying to pinpoint the shooter's location on the grassy knoll. There are multiple photos looking over a slumped President Kennedy with the Grassy Knoll in the background. My question is, has James Files pinpointed his exact location, using one of the better photos and has that photo been shared on the internet. That would of course included some sort of marked photo that Mr. Files assisted in making.

Pamela Ray 3/19/2018
James Files: When Pamela and I first started to work on our book, she sent me the picture of JFK slumped over in the limo with the grassy knoll in the background. (Mary Moorman photo) She wanted me to pinpoint my location behind the picket fence and I explained to her that the location was just out of the picture a little further down the fence. To my knowledge, there is not an exact pinpointed location picture on the internet. And for the record, I NEVER pinpointed my location to ANYONE who visited me at Stateville, including Joe West.

We published a picture in *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination* on page 131. Printed on the picture is "James Files was here" and under the "S" in Files is the location where he fired the shot from. The approximate location was 15-20 feet from the corner by the stairs going up to the fence. We hope this helps.

Fireball REMOVABLE Scope Feature

Ed Streight 12/17/2016
Hi, a Q for Mr. Files.

I saw in a video that you claimed to remove the fireball scope to look around Dealey plaza before the shooting. Wouldn't this undo the previous balancing / registration you did of the gun scopes in the fields earlier w/ Lee Oswald?

Pamela Ray 2/27/2017
James Files: No, it had a lock set base, would only fit in one place. That's why with the full size rifle, you calibrate the scope, put it in its own case, so it will not get bumped. If you're a shooter you modify everything for work. Missing your shot is not an option.

7/21/2018 James Files: During my time in South East Asia, on firebase Brandyville, we would receive intelligence that a high ranking officer would be passing through an area in Laos. I would calibrate the scope before leaving the firebase. We would use satellite photos to determine where the primary target would be passing and I would chose a spot on high ground and figure my range for my shot. Once the scope was calibrated, it would be wrapped in padding and burlap so it could not be jarred and carried separate from the M-21 rifle. For those who don't know what a M-21 is, it is a modified M-14. It wouldn't be wise to recalibrate the scope once I left the firebase.

In Dealey Plaza I looked through the scope using it as a binocular searching for people who might be carrying concealed firearms. There was no problem remounting the scope on the Fireball. I simply inserted the base of the scope and locked it in place. And as a side note, at 88 feet it wasn't even

necessary to use the scope but I did anyway because I didn't want to miss the target.

With today's modern technology, the scope automatically gives you the range and basically all the information needed for an accurate shot. Firing at 800 to 1000 yards you need the range, windage, temperature and humidity. All this needs to be taken into consideration. If using the .50 caliber Barrett sniper's rifle, reaching out to a mile and a half to two miles, you also need the curvature of the earth. And yes, we have confirmed kills in Central America at two miles.

I hope this answer forever puts your question to rest because most people unfamiliar with weapons don't understand that a scope can be remounted and still be very accurate.

Dixie Mafia Clubs Ruby

Jim Lovett 8/17/2017
Wondering if you had any connection with the Dixie Mafia gangs, they frequented the Clubs owned by Jack Ruby?

Pamela Ray 3/8/2018
James Files: I did not have any connection with the Dixie Mafia gangs even though they came under the Chicago umbrella.

Brand and Power of Scope

Randy Cullinan 2/12/2018
What brand and power was the scope? Redfield?

Pamela Ray 3/8/2018 James Files: It was long ago but I'm pretty sure the brand of scope used was Leopold 3X.

Freedom and Future

john mirasola 2/19/2017
Hello Ms. ray, is it true jimmy was released from jail? If so how are you two doing, just finished reading the book, great work.

Pamela Ray 2/27/2017
It has been awhile since using the blog on this website. James Files and I are going through the questions left here since 2013.

Thank you for the questions. It is common internet knowledge James Files is out of jail. We are doing fine. Thanks for reading our book.

You also sent a comment from the main page of this website:

hello, is there a timetable for when the next book comes out? Thanks!

James Files said, “Only time will tell.”

Reason For Killing JFK

Marsha Dipersio 2/23/2017
Hi Mrs. Ray, Jim ever say the reason they killed jfk? And what gun did Charles Nicoletti used?

6/82018 James Files: They never told me a direct reason, so no. But the rumor was, that when JFK wanted to get rid of the CIA and turn it over to the JCS, the CIA decided it was time for JFK to go. This was after the Bay of Pigs but before 1963. JFK had given a speech and said he would splinter the CIA into a thousand pieces and scatter it to the winds. This caused much concern to the leaders in the CIA and that is when the plots against JFK started. As far as the gun Charles Nicoletti used, it was a 30.06 rifle, not sure if it was a Marlin or a Mauser. I had brought various weapons to Dallas

because I wasn’t sure which ones would be needed. I test fired the Fireball with regular rounds and also test fired the various rifles I had brought when Lee Oswald took me to an area by Mesquite for that purpose. I honestly can’t remember which exact weapon he used, but it was a 30.06. Thank you for your questions.

Location of James Files on Grassy Knoll – Debate on Top Players

Jerry Crokie 2/26/2017
Been a long time since I have looked but is Mr. Files willing to tell the world where he shot from? In my heart of hearts I know who is responsible for this mess…is there something you can give us to break this case wide-open?

Pamela Ray 3/19/2018

James Files: Now then, there is a picture in our book *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination* and it clearly says on page 131 “James Files was here” It shows the picket fence along the grassy knoll and the location was directly under the letter “s” in the word Files.

As far as breaking the case wide open, my often quoted line is “Once the government tells the lie, they have to live the lie.” One hundred years from now, Lee Harvey Oswald will still be the accused assassin of JFK. Period. Thank you for your question.

Pamela Ray: Jerry, I’m curious who, in your heart of hearts, you know is responsible for this mess?

Jerry Crokie 3/20/2018
I believed Jack Ruby when he “pointed” the finger at LBJ. And you can sure bet Bush was instrumental in getting the job done! Anyone 6 or 7 years old (at the time) knows exactly where they were–not Bush!! Cream rises to the top, but, so does slime—all the way to the White House. As far as I am concerned while “we” were watching for commies the Nazis took over.

Pamela Ray: I agree the Nazis took over this county starting with their infiltration into the CIA. George H W Bush (Scherff) was instrumental. LBJ and J. Edgar Hoover made sure the cover-up was complete especially in Texas. During my research over the last twenty years, I found the Nazis were impressed and influenced by the Jesuits of the Roman Catholic Church. The Jesuits are a five hundred year old all male military order with the Black Pope as their general. Mr. Files doesn’t know about the Jesuit involvement and I’m just relating the results of years of research. I’ve been on the trail of the Vatican Assassins. Like I said, their history goes back

over five hundred years if anyone wants to learn where the deep state and secret societies originate from.

James Files: Let me ask you a question. Do you really think LBJ was smart enough to plan and execute the JFK assassination? And did LBJ have that kind of power when Kennedy was still the president?

James Files Lack of Interest in JFK Assassination

Richard Thorne 2/28/2017
I WOULD LIKE MR. FILES TO COMMENT ON THIS JFK ASSASSINATION VIDEO:https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Hx ZoRHhuMTI&t=258s
HERE'S MY YOUTUBE CHANNEL IF JAMES WOULD LIKE TO SEE MY OTHER JFK VIDEOS:https://www.youtube.com/user/rthorne2/videos?shelf_id=1&view=0&sort=dd

James Files: Thank you for sending the links. I have not watched them and therefore I cannot comment intelligently. I watch FOX news and NASCAR and very rarely anything on YouTube. I'll see if Pamela can watch them and brief me on the contents.

Nicoletti Shoots From Dal Tex Building NOT From Behind Zapruder

Larry Diblin 3/27/2017
Are you sure Nicoletti shot from the Dal Tex building? If so, how did he beat Jim to the car after the shooting? The Dal-Tex building was much further away from the car than where Jim took his shot.

Did Jim ever see the pictures of the men with guns behind Zapruder? Could that have been Nicoletti with a silencer on his weapon? What weapon did

Nicoletti use?

6/8/ 2018 James Files: Thank you for your questions. Yes, I am 100% sure Nicoletti shot from the Dal –Tex building. How do I know? Eugene Hale Brading let him and Johnny Roselli in a side door. It was set up in advance because Chuck knew Eugene from California Organized Crime. The morning of the assassination, when Chuck and I were walking around in Dealey Plaza, he mentioned Eugene Brading was going to get him and Johnny into the building. Eugene Brading had the contacts inside the building and the Chicago Outfit didn't want anything as a tie back to them so that is why Brading was used.

The car was closer to the Dal-Tex building than to the grassy knoll where I shot from. The burgundy Chevrolet was parked close to the Dal-Tex building. When I arrived, Chuck was in the front seat and Johnny was in the back. The weapon Chuck used was already in the trunk wrapped in his long overcoat. Another reason I'm 100% sure Chuck fired from the Dal-Tex building is because Johnny Roselli was picking up his brass and handed me spent cartridges while I was driving away from Dealey Plaza. When I got to the motel in Mesquite and waited till dusk, it was the first time since the assassination that I saw his weapon in the trunk. I brought the weapons in the room and proceeded to clean them and put them back in the car for the trip back to Chicago.

No, I never saw the pictures of the men with guns behind Zapruder. And I never saw men with guns behind Zapruder when I was waiting for the motorcade to arrive. I was surveying the area and I would have seen people with guns because I was specifically looking for anyone that might have been packing a weapon. Why? Because I figured I might have to shoot them to exit the plaza after I shot Kennedy.

There is no way Nicoletti was behind Zapruder shooting with a silencer. As far as the weapon goes, please see the answer above.

Lack of Interest in JFK

Brad Polhemus 4/17/2017
I just wanted to wish Mr. Files a Happy Easter! Me…? I honestly don't care much about JFK… God will release the truth by year's end. Count on it. As I tell all the naysayers… Luke 8:17 it is time. There will be many other fascinating things that will be released by God as well. Some are amazing… people will be shocked. My question for Mr. Files is… about the visit from Jesus. God has spoken to me… once… but meeting Jesus had to be amazing! Everything thing I have shared was given to me by God. God bless you.

James File s 6/8/ 2018: Thank you for your comments and question about Jesus visiting me. The best answer is found in the poem Midnight Visitor in our book. We also went into detail when you asked this again in 2018. God bless you and thank you for caring about the truth.

Usual Suspects, Texas, Arkansas – James Files New Life

Don Jordan 6/10/2017
Did Woody Harrelsons Dad figure into all this? Heard LBJ was orchestrating this because he ducked once the limo was on Elm and used a walkie talkie to coordinate. It looked like a cross fire scenario. With all the Mac Wallace shootings in Texas Dallas was just a day in the life and why I grew up in Arkansas instead better place to be. Good people in Chicago beeline down to Arkansas we used to see more Illinois plates than any other state. Enjoy your retirement go to church and live your own life you have good instincts and knowledge focus on the good things. Don

6/8/2018 James Files: Thank you for your questions and comments. As far as I know, Woody Harrelson's dad did not figure into this. LBJ was not grounds coordinator for the assassination. That would have been Ed Lansdale. I have no knowledge of Mac Wallace being in Dealey Plaza or firing a shot.

Arkansas is a very beautiful state and I enjoyed the Ozarks. I flew in and out of Mena over one hundred times back when the Clinton's were in the Governor's mansion. I'm enjoying life now that I have Pamela here with me and we go to church every Sunday. I'm fixing to get baptized at the beginning of July. God has been very good and gracious to me when I didn't deserve another chance. I'm focusing on the straight and narrow path that leads to eternal life. God bless you.

Denny Horn 7/21/2017
Hi Pamela is Mr. Files still taking questions? If so has he ever been back to Dealey Plaza. If not I would love to pick him up and we could go there together and spend the day, lunch is on me. Thanks

Pamela Ray 3/8/2018
James Files: We are catching up with past questions and I already answered this on Feb 9, 2018. See my detailed answer below on that date.

Jesus Visits James Files In Prison

Brad Polhemus 7/31/2017
Unfortunately, the only question I have - cannot be answered in a short sentence. My interest lies in the 2 visits from Jesus… now that is amazing and most interesting to me. I have had a very interesting life since the day of my 3 strokes - 3 years ago. God is very real… have faith. He loves us all and is fully aware of what everyone is doing. Some are being led while

others were truly destined. Mr. Files shot was destined. God Bless both of you. God is working through many here now… just look to the White House.

6/8/2018 James Files: God bless you and please see the answer about Jesus' two visits I already answered. Thanks again for the God's Army hat. It's still looks good like it's brand new!

Weapon Used

Anne Reidy 8/29/2017
Hi, there seems to be a lot of dispute in relation to the time of weapon availability? Some people don't think that James could have had access to the type of technology described, but what rally interests me is how James describes his morphing from hunting animals to hunting humans, how he could not kill animals after his stint in the army. But then he proceeds to narrate his exploits as a mob assassin and how he placed emblems with the bodies of those he killed for the mob, including a canary (I think) whose neck he broke, to add to the mouth of an informant. I think James is fundamentally right in his reasoning for the assassination, and as a result it would have happened anyway, some time, some place. But why did he burn all his supporting evidence?

Pamela Ray 3/8/2018
James Files: As I stated, in our upcoming projects, the issue of the Remington Fireball will be covered in more detail. *(Included in this book)*

You are right in saying the assassination would have happened anyway. Thank you for your interest.

Chicago Outfit Originally Planning JFK Hit in Chicago – Change of Plans- Nicoletti's Ledger

James Files 6/8/2018: We, the Chicago Outfit, were planning a hit on JFK right here in Chicago when we got the word that idea was not going to be acted on. At first, it became known that Kennedy was coming to Chicago and we were going to do it here. Around June of 1963, word came down from Tony Accardo, “this is NOT going to happen in our own backyard!” I had been assigned to survey the area and I had already told Charles Nicoletti about the place I thought would be the best location. This was in an area called Hillside right by the Eisenhower freeway. The reason I chose this spot was because a shot could be fired as he drove past and it would have been virtually impossible to tell where it came from. The car on the freeway would continue and the job would have gotten done. I had plenty of ways to get away from the area.

As far as burning the supporting evidence goes, I never planned to go public. Remember, it was the FBI who gave Joe West the lead on me. I never wanted to talk about all this. The evidence in the ledger would have placed me in prison for the rest of my life; therefore I chose to destroy all evidence that could get me convicted. For the record, the CIA killed Charles Nicoletti, not the Outfit. He knew he was in danger and when he handed me the ledger he said, “This is my insurance policy, if they kill me, use it to protect yourself.” Pamela asked me to explain this for ordinary people who know nothing about Organized Crime. This has nothing to do with JFK but rather everything to do with a power struggle within the Organized Crime structure here in Chicago. The ledger had who ordered the hit, when and how much was paid. If the power struggle became intense in the Outfit, the information in the ledger could be used to extort or blackmail people into compliance. Thank you for your questions.

JFK Coup and Vietnam

Chris Meza 3/28/2018
No, it had to happen when it did because otherwise JFK would have been re-elected in ‘64, and the perpetrators didn’t want a continuation of his policies. This was an internal coup.

6/8/2018 James Files: Yes, JFK would have been re-elected in ’64 and the CIA could not allow this to happen. For then, they, the CIA would have been taking orders from the JCS, Joint Chiefs of Staff, because Kennedy was out to destroy the CIA. In those days, there was a vendetta against each other, JFK and the CIA. The Cosa Nostra was fighting for their life because the Kennedy’s, especially RFK, was out to get Sam Giancana, Carlos Marcello, Santos Trafficante and also Jimmy Hoffa, who by the way was not mafia but was considered a close associate.

And let’s not forget, JFK had to go because the war in Vietnam had yet to be fully realized. The contracts for war profiting had been issued and there was no way his policies could be implemented to withdraw advisors and troops from South East Asia. Too much money was to be made so he had to go. South East Asia also became the greatest testing ground for CBW, Chemical Biological Warfare. Chemical companies such as DOW, DuPont, Merck Sharp and Donne, couldn’t let this opportunity pass by. For more information, when you have some free time, check out Operation Rainbow. In order to fully explain Operation Rainbow here, we would need another book.

Pamela Ray: Yes, the JFK assassination was an internal coup but many other countries were involved as well. James Files said it is above his pay grade for a comment like that. He knows of no other countries involved. He only knows about the CIA and the Chicago Outfit’s involvement. For more information, read Michael Collins Piper’s *FINAL JUDGMENT* for details

on other countries involvement. Piper's thesis is the Mossad using the CIA had JFK killed because he wanted to stop Israel from getting the A-bomb. This is partially true but it goes much deeper.

Hyman Larner, Chauncey Holt and Other Usual Suspects

Jeffrey Palmer 9/1/2017

I was surprised to hear you say that Hyman Larner was above Sam Giancana. I've also learned that Chauncey Holt had a role in making the Secret Service badges and he gave a tremendous testimony before he passed away. Chauncey Holt had ties to Meyer Lansky who had ties to Hyman Larner. Chauncey Holt drove Charles Nicoletti in from Tucson where Charles was at Peter Licavolis Ranch. Jack Ruby was originally from Chicago. Johnny Roselli flew in on a CIA charter plane flown by Tosh Plumlee. If you go up the chain in the CIA you find a James Jesus Angleton who was the Mossad liaison desk man. We see the mafia involvement in the JFK coup d'état. We also know there was CIA involvement. There is a Jewish involvement as well. In other words we know the CIA and the mafia had it in for JFK but we have found out that JFK was trying to stop Israel from getting a nuclear bomb. There seems to be collusion from all three of these parties. Does Mr. Files have any reason to believe there was also high level Jewish involvement in this coup d'état planning and cover-up? I have a lot more information that leads me to believe there was. By the way as a Christian I pray for Mr. Files because I believe that even though what he did changed the course of history for this country and world events, that it is important that the full truth about the coup d'état must come out as a sense of closure. The American people deserve to be told the truth. I greatly admired John F Kennedy for pursuing peace, trying to reduce the potential for nuclear war, motivating us to go to the Moon, and having the courage to

pull out of Vietnam which would have saved thousands of young American lives. And I greatly admired his father Joe Kennedy because he tried like hell to avoid World War II and he knew Neville Chamberlain. That would have saved tens of millions of lives if he had done so.

Pamela Ray 3/8/2018
James Files: We want to thank you for your comments and insight for the Kennedy assassination. As for a high level Jewish involvement, I have no knowledge.

Pamela Ray:
In our upcoming projects, we will go into greater detail prior to the assassination, why it became necessary to remove Batista and put Castro into power. We will cover the lies the CIA told the Cuban exiles, and explain the necessity for the removal of JFK. All your questions will be answered and I will do my best to explain it all. We thank you again for your interest.

Castro and the CIA

James Files 6/8/2018: Let's go back to the time before JFK was president. Batista was in bed with Organized Crime. Batista wanted a larger cut in the heroin trade coming through Cuba. At this point the CIA decided to get rid of Batista and bring Castro to power. Yes you read that correct. The CIA wanted Castro in power to guarantee smooth operations regarding the heroin coming through Cuba from the Golden Triangle which is in the Burma area of South East Asia. The reason Cuba was being used at this point was because Cuba was less than fifty miles from the Yucatan peninsula. The heroin traveled from there up through Mexico into the United States. The heroin earned the name "Mexican mud."

The anti-Castro Cubans were used and lied to for many years on end. If the CIA really wanted Castro dead, he would have been dead a long time ago. As history showed, Castro died on November 25, 2016 after a long, profitable career with the CIA and their drug trade. The whole story about communism was a farce to keep tourists out of Cuba so the illegal drug trade could flourish. Assassination plots against Castro were for misdirection and it could be said it worked. I learned the truth about this from CIA/DINA agent Michael Townley in La Paz, Peru on our way to Santiago, Chile. This was in the early to mid 1970s. I was there on station for the Castro visit to Chile due to the fact that one of the two anti-Castro Cubans assigned to assassinate Castro had gotten appendicitis and needed to be replaced. They were supposedly going to assassinate Castro with a gun hidden in a TV camera. Michael Townley was there as an "abort agent" similar to what happened in Dallas with the CIA "abort flight" Tosh Plumlee was on with Johnny Roselli in case anything went wrong, like JFK *not* getting assassinated in Dallas, the CIA could then say they were the good guys. Townley was going to kill the two anti-Castro Cubans just prior to their assassination attempt and he would be a hero with the DINA and CIA. At the time I said I would do it, and be done with Castro once and for all. Then Townley took me aside and explained to me the Castro assassination plots were never really supposed to take place, they were just a cover story. The CIA did not want Castro dead. At this time I had a hard time understanding why Castro had not been removed from power. What is so hard about assassinating Castro? Previously I had volunteered to go into Cuba and personally assassinate Castro. There was virtually no security along the coast of Cuba and I could enter and exit without a problem. Once Townley ran it down for me, it all started making perfect sense. This all

might sound strange and I'm sure it hasn't been written about in history books. The CIA wants it that way.

Michael Corbitt Mob Cop

Jeffrey Palmer 9/21/2017
The testimony of Jim files, Chauncey Holt, Tosh Plumlee, Beverly Oliver, Roger Craig, and others has be enough critical for solving the JFK assassination. Also the testimony of Michael Corbett. Did Jim know Corbitt?

Pamela Ray 3/7/2018
James Files: Yes I knew Michael Corbitt and no we were never friends. He was a Willow Springs mobbed up police chief who was associated with Sam Giancana. Thank you for your question.

Donate & Support

Jeff Palmer 10/10/2017
Pamela / Mr. Files, I would like to send you all $100. It is not much but it is a token of my support to you all as honest and brave human beings. So many have been silenced a result of the JFK coup d'état. I personally lost all my trust in our Government after THE Mr. Files interview and the Chauncey Holt interview. Both of you are two people who I greatly respect because you come clean at great risk. Thank you and please let me know how to get you the $100.

Pamela Ray 2/25/2018
James Files: Thank you for your kind comments and generous offer. If you want to donate or support us, Pamela has created a page for that on this website. www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com If you donate, I would like to send you a special drawing or photo signed by me. Thanks again.

James Files, Chicago Outfit & Joey Lombardo

Andrew D'Ignoti 10/23/2017

Hello Mrs. Ray, Jimmy seems like a very truthful person I didn't know about the book, but have watched all of his YouTube video's and am going to order the book. My question is what does the outfit say about him relinquishing their secrets. I know they kept plenty layers of outfit reps so no one would have firsthand knowledge as it went down the ranks on the main person who gave the orders. They have a good idea it came from the top and it looked like top bosses including Accardo had Giancana killed before he could testify and Roselli after he testified and Nicoletti a few years later. Was Jimmy concerned for his safety while Lumpy was still free and is now with most of the top guys dead and in prison cause of the family secrets trial?

Pamela Ray 2/25/2018

James Files: Thank you for your interest and we hope you have had a chance to read our book. The orders came down from the GOVERNMENT to kill JFK. They just used the Chicago Outfit. Tony Accardo did not order Sam Giancana's death. Sam was killed on orders of the CIA. Now stop and think about it. Three different agencies had Sam under surveillance in 1975. Only the government could order all three to go away at the same time, giving Johnny Roselli a forty-five minute window to go into Sam's house and do the job. The Chicago Outfit did not have that kind of power. During my 1994 interview *Confession of an Assassin*, I stated that Organized Crime had no problem with me divulging the events involving JFK due to the fact all three men, Giancana, Roselli and Nicoletti had already passed away. Joey Lombardo was known as the Clown and he did not care for the nickname Lumpy. Joey and I were close friends. I had no concern for my

safety or my life from the Outfit. Only the government wanted me dead. This is why I received a fifty year sentence for self-defense when two cops tried to kill me in 1991. For the record, I know for a fact, Joey “the Clown” Lombardo did not kill Daniel Seifert, nor did he order the killing of Daniel Seifert. At that time, Joey and I were just soldiers, we could not order a federal witness hit. That would have put either one or both of us in the trunk. Thank you for your comments and question.

Mercury Rounds

Paul Tracy 11/7/2017
I am the son of a Pratt Whitney jet engineer that developed the top secret SR-71 Blackbird spy aircraft with skunkworks under Kelly Johnson during the late 50’s and early 60’s. He is 83 and very smart.

I summarized the James Files Interview with him today and all the related jfk information I have learned after listening to James 2 interviews. My dad is very knowledge of firearms. His only question is why did James fill the round with mercury? Why not just drill it?

My guess was to keep the round as heavy as what it was before hollowing it out… for accuracy. He gave me one of his 223 rounds as a keep sake memento.

Pamela Ray 2/1/2018
Files: Thank you for your questions and comments about the SR-71 and your father. I did not prepare the rounds for the Remington Fireball. Six rounds were prepared for me by my friend Wolfman. His real name was George Collura. He was a gunsmith specialist and he did special work for the Outfit. He was a healthy man and died suddenly when Joe West was

trying to talk to him about the rounds he made for me to take to Dallas. Thank you for your comments and questions.

CIA Now, Outfit Guys, Who Can Tell Us More About You?

Antonino 11/14/2017

Hello and thank y'all so much for taking the time to answer our questions. I have been fascinated by the Mr. Files confession for a few years now. As time goes on more and more of his claims are being corroborated. I am only 28 years old but I have grown up interested in the JFK case because some of my family were heavily involved in Texas politics in the sixties and seventies. I think the JFK case is still extremely relevant (as is what happened in Mena) because the yahoos that are running the intelligence apparatus now are in the direct lineage of men like David Atlee Phillips and Wild Bill Harvey etc. From all I have read and researched Intelligence isn't a job it's a culture. They are just as arrogant, just as corrupt and just as ruthless today. Only now their technology is 50 years more advanced. My question is this- What do you think the intelligence agencies are up to now? Anything specific that most of us wouldn't catch? What do you think of the CIA Russian hacking accusations? Also I was wondering how many of the current outfit guys you have been acquainted with (guys like Solly D DeLaurentis) and whether or not we could further corroborate your testimony by asking some of them? I know you won't out anyone who is still alive as having participated in anything illegal but do you know anyone out there who might be willing to talk who could confirm even more of your story? I was also curious as to whether or not you were willing to share any more on info on Mr. Marlow(R.I.P) or if that's off limits. I am also extremely interested on getting more info about the white star teams. Is anyone that you remember knowing over there still alive to your

knowledge? Any name we could corroborate? Sorry to ask 1000 questions and I appreciate any answers you choose to give! Congratulations on your freedom and thank you for exposing the truth!

Pamela Ray 2/1/2018
Files: The Agency still works with “smoke & mirrors” and the greatest project today is eliminating ISIS, the Taliban, and keeping track of Iran and its nuclear weapons. Iran has been our enemy since the mid to late 1970s. At that time they had access to nuclear weapons. Therefore the CIA uses several false flags to get the job done. “Look over here while we do this over there.” That is the Agency’s way. And remember this; character assassination always precedes physical assassination.

The accusations are bogus. The Russians never hacked our election. They watched but they did not interfere.

As far as my former associates are concerned, there are too many to name. Most are dead or in prison. However, Salvatore “Solly D” DeLaurentis is very alive and active. Also, Bobby Salarno was recently released from federal prison last year 2017. As I am on parole, I am not permitted to have contact with any of them. I’m restricted to three counties in Illinois that I can live or travel in. The people who know me will refuse to talk about me.

Mr. Marlow, The Raven, please let him RIP.

As far as White Star goes, I was the youngest and I’m one of the last that is still alive. I just turned 76 and to my knowledge everyone else is dead. Col. Fletcher Prouty, when questioned, confirmed that yes, I was one of his men. To my knowledge, there isn’t anyone else who can corroborate. Luis Posada Carriles was one who was on film admitting both he and I were CIA and did some operations together. He passed away in May 2018.

We thank you for your questions and wish you the best.

2/5/20 James Files just turned 78, is now off parole and has no desire to contact anyone currently active in what's left of the Chicago Outfit. He made a promise to me that he would not go back to a life of crime if he gained his freedom. He has kept his promise. Even though tempting, when he first got out, it (a very lucrative Chop Shop concession making over a million a year) was offered to him but he graciously declined. There is no such thing as being just a little involved when it comes to the Outfit.

There is a former associate, stand-up, long-time good friend Nick, who could confirm things about James Files past (Harry Aleman, Jimmy Inendino, "Nick" and James Files were sent to prison at the same time in the 1980s) but Nick is 84 and wants to remain private for his family's sake. I recently asked how James Files met Nick and I learned it was through Dr. Timothy Hilregal. I guess it is a small world after all.

James Files miraculously survived prison and parole and does not want to do anything to jeopardize our life together and freedom. We thank God daily for all our blessings, provision, and protection. We don't take things for granted, remain very thankful and realize it is nothing short of miraculous to have this time together.

Tracking Primary Target

Rob 11/25/2017
Hi Jimmy thanks for bringing your story to the public. My question is how did you stabilize your gun when taking the shot, was it over the top between the pickets, or did you do it another way?

Rob Myrick 2/9/2018

Hi James, just checking in on this question…. did you rest your gun on the picket fence where you would have been somewhat visible, or were you more hidden from view, and shooting from another position? Thanks again! Great to see all the replies.

Pamela Ray 2/9/2018
James Files: Thanks again for your patience. To answer your question, I rested the tip of the barrel on the fence while tracking my primary target. I was shooting from behind the fence and branches semi camouflaged my position.

Rob Myrick 2/9/2018
Thanks James…and just as a side comment….it's amazing how the spectators there that day didn't approach the knoll until about 30 seconds after you were gone. After watching the video of your interview and the films of event, it makes sense how the shock of that moment created tons of confusion, which is really what gave you that ability to get out of the area. Not many people really talk about that, which is interesting to me. Anyway thanks again for your reply.

6/10/2018 James Files: Thank you for your observations and comments. You observed things other people failed to see. You are correct with your observations about the mass confusion aiding me with my exit from Dealey Plaza. Thank you for your interest.

Exit Dealey Plaza

Bryn Devaney 12/19/2017
Hi Pamela,
I've watched the interviews that Mr. Files did in 1994 and 2003, and note that Jim Marrs (in the 'Oswald's Phone Call' seminar/presentation on

YouTube) was in two minds about his participation in Dallas. I may be wrong here but the sticking points for Jim Marrs would appear to have been that a) the parking of the car next to the Dal-Tex building was not defined enough for somebody like Marrs who knew the area well, and b) after making a left-hand turn off Houston St (presumably onto Lemar St and onto Continental Ave? Or Victory Ave further north?) There is no gas station down by the Stemmons Freeway on the right-hand side as indicated by Mr. Files - at least not at the present time. Is it possible that there was a gas station there in 1963 that has since closed or changed? (You can 'drive' through that area on Google maps - any clarification from Mr. Files on these points would be most appreciated.)

PS - When Mr. Files talked about the sign for the Stemmons Freeway being in his field of fire do I take it he was referring to the "Fort Worth" sign (Frame 427 of the Zapruder Film), not the "Stemmons Freeway" sign, which was the sign further up Elm St and now appears to have been removed (Frame 200 of the Zapruder Film)?

PPS - An in-discrepancy that would be good to clear-up. In the video recording of 1994 Mr. Files states that it was Charles Nicoletti that informed him that Lee Oswald was going to assist him in knowing his way around Dallas (10:43 / 31:45), which is different from the statements given in the 2003 recording (19:39 / 1:47:40).
Thank you for your assistance,
Bryn

Pamela Ray 2/1/2018
Files: As I left the Dal-Tex area, I made a right turn on Houston and proceeded for several blocks. I made a left hand turn off Houston; I do not remember the name of the street I turned on. I proceeded to a gas station on

that same street, stopped, and Charles Nicoletti and Johnny Roselli exited my vehicle.
There was a gas station there in 1963 and I have no idea what is there today.

As far as the sign goes, I was looking at the back of the sign and I was about to lose my field of fire. My only concern was taking the shot if necessary, not what was printed on the sign on the front side.

I don't remember the exact words I used in 1994, but Charles Nicoletti did NOT know Lee Harvey Oswald. Evidently in 1994 I mis-spoke when I said LHO and meant to say David Atlee Phillips. Phillips had instructed me Oswald was going to show me around the area, not Nicoletti.

Bryn Devaney 2/1/2018
Thank you for your response - I guess I'm still trying to get my head around where the car was parked by the Dal-Tex building….the picture you drew for Ms. Ray showing the back of the sign I saw in the book.

Clearly you were a capable person who certain people could rely on to follow orders and give nothing away. How do you reflect on things now with the benefit of hindsight, particularly with regards to your work for the government? If you had your time again would you be that same person?

Pamela Ray 2/9/2018
James Files: Yes I would be the same person and have no remorse due to my training/programming which started at an early age. I lived a life most people only read about. I have no regrets. Now that I'm a Christian I'm staying on the narrow path with God's help. Thank you for your questions and comments.

Other Shooters – Not Marshall Caifano

Tony 1/27/2018

Hi Mrs. Ray, I have a question for Jimmy. It is obvious that looking at the Zapruder film that John Connally was hit by a bullet while his back was turned away from the SBDB. That means there had to be a shooter across the street. Is Jimmy aware of others shooters in Dealey Plaza that day? Thanks and God bless

Pamela Ray 2/1/2018

James Files: I'm only aware of two shooters. Charles Nicoletti as the primary shooter and myself as back up. Had there been several people shooting, they had to be the worst shooters in the world as they couldn't hit the limo let alone JFK.

Some JFK authors have stated that there were other shooters and one of them was Marshal Caifano. I served seven years and four months with Marshal Caifano at Oxford Federal Prison in Wisconsin. During the course of our time at Oxford together, I was Marshal Caifano's body guard, his pinochle partner, his gin rummy partner and we walked the yard together on many occasions. We conversed with each other on many subjects quite often over the years. Marshal Caifano WAS NOT A SHOOTER IN DEALY PLAZA. Before the motorcade arrived, I did see Marshal Caifano in Dealey Plaza but he was not in position to be a shooter and I did not observe him with a weapon. He was there strictly as a bystander watching. Authors who write books have their own opinions and they are entitled to their opinions. However, these authors were not there that day; they were not involved in the assassination. Therefore, they have no inside knowledge of what exactly happened. They are writing on what they have read in other books. And to this I put my name, James Files.



James Files with Marshall Caifano in 1983 at
Oxford Prison in Oxford, Wisconsin

Back to Dealey Plaza?

Denny 2/3/2018
Hi Mrs. Ray, Hope you are both doing well, I asked this question a few months back and never received an answer. Has Mr. Files ever been back to Dealey Plaza since 1963? Thank You

Pamela Ray 2/9/2018
James Files: Yes I drove through Dealey Plaza in late 1979 or early 1980 with Dr. Hilregal. If you have watched the one documentary DVD, in it, FBI agent Zack Shelton stated in the interview that this man Hilregal was an informant for the FBI. Hilregal told Shelton, "Driving through Dealey Plaza with Files, he got weird with me and made the statement 'If the American people knew what happened here in 1963, they wouldn't be able to handle it.'" So yes, I returned to Dealey Plaza and yes I made that comment. Thank you for the question.

November 21-22 2019 Update: First time James Files returns on foot to Dealey Plaza since 1963.

Friday November 22, 2019 – 5:00 am - Waking up in a Mesquite motel, I peeked out the window curtain while it was still dark and saw the rain was steadily coming down. After we got up, Pamela asked me to sign a card to Lee Oswald and to please think of something to say to him for the video. Pamela and I planned to go to Fort Worth and make a few pictures and videos at Oswald's grave before heading back to Dealey Plaza. We had gone to the plaza the day before, Nov 21, just in case we got rained out. We saw a few people that recognized me and yes, they did a double take and were surprised to see us.

As we drove in the dark, from Dallas to Fort Worth, waiting for daylight, I was reflecting back on Nov 22, 1963 and was amazed how similar the morning weather was to the day of the assassination. Just as it was getting light, we found the Shannon Rose Hill Cemetery in Fort Worth. The rain had let up and it was still overcast. Not sure where Lee Oswald was buried, we began our search. Pamela said she was going to try “find a grave” on the phone internet. Sure enough, she figured out what section Lee was in. From the car she saw two American flags next to a flat grave marker and said “I bet that’s the one for Oswald” and it was.

The morning was chilly and we quickly made our pictures and videos. We said our prayers, goodbyes and I gave a final salute to Lee. We left the yellow roses on the grave and the card in a clear zip bag so it wouldn’t get ruined. Just as we got back in the car, it started pouring down rain.

As Pamela and I drove back to Dallas from Fort Worth, she asked me to reflect on some of the things Johnny Roselli and I discussed the morning of the assassination. Johnny and me discussed the 5 X 8 envelope he received from our meeting in Fort Worth with Jack Ruby. He opened the envelope and told me there was only one change and that was the motorcade route; that in Dealey Plaza the presidential motorcade would take a detour down Elm Street. Then he held up a hand drawn map and I glanced over at it. He showed me the Secret Service lapel pins and said they would be used in the plaza to help “our people”. At no time did Johnny Roselli tell me he was part of an “abort team” sent to Dallas that morning or that he wasn’t going to be a shooter. After talking briefly about what Ruby had given to him, we switched back over to small talk about what was going on down in Florida. It was long ago but those things I remember.

As we returned to Dealey Plaza from Fort Worth, it was still raining pretty hard. We didn't want to get soaking wet trying to make pictures and Pamela reminded me about wanting a copy of the Dallas Morning News with the date November 22, 2019. She suggested trying a close by downtown hotel lobby to see if they had papers for sale. She pulled up to the lobby area and told the valet what we were doing. He told us where to park and said to go in and just take a paper. I jumped out and went in to see what I could find. After taking the last paper, I told the valet thank you and we drove off looking to kill some more time until the rain stopped. We drove through Dealey Plaza to see what was going on…nothing but rain and a few people milling around. Pamela said we could go to Oak Cliff and take some pictures at the Texas Theater. I told her she was driving and to head over there.

We wanted to take a few pictures of the theater where Oswald and myself were to meet Phillips, should something go wrong. And we all know it went very wrong for Oswald.

While we were looking for a place that sold newspapers I encountered a man wearing a gun on his hip, opening a store a few doors down from the theater. We had a discussion about that day at the theater when Oswald was arrested there. I never did tell him who I was.

Finally we found a gas station near the theater that had a few papers for sale and I purchased five or six of them. This startled the man working at the store and he wanted to know who I was. I said, "just a man who enjoys newspapers" and walked out.

Pamela wanted to mail out some Thanksgiving cards to her family in Hawaii with a Dallas postmark so we found the post office and sent them on

their way. She put a George H. W. Bush stamp on the envelope to see if they were paying attention. When they received them, they noticed. They still are in shock she is in Chicago married to me.

We returned to Dealey Plaza at about 10:30 pm with slow drizzling rain. We got out of the car to walk the plaza and, after about 15 minutes the rain stopped completely, the sky started to clear, it was going to be a nice day after all. As my wife and I stood behind the picket fence I told her, “On this day back in 1963 that November 22nd had been a Friday, just like today, that it had been raining back then, just like this morning, and that I was standing right here in this spot like it was 1963 all over again. The only thing missing was the motorcade and the Fireball.” Yes, I was recognized by more people than I thought might know who I was.

One was Michael Brown, another Brandt Kennedy and I don’t remember the rest. It was kind of a strange feeling, history repeating itself.

While we were behind the fence making pictures, a couple other groups of people, including a film crew from Japan, were there making their videos on 56th anniversary of the historic day in Dallas.

As we were getting ready to go, Pamela said, “There’s Beverly Oliver.” I said “Who’s that?” She went on to explain to me who she was, an eyewitness to the shooting who was in the plaza that day. Beverly was setting up her table for the ceremony scheduled to start shortly. It was the area close to the grassy knoll where Abraham Zapruder made his famous film of the assassination. Anyway, Pamela took me over to her and we introduced ourselves. She’s a very nice lady. We gave her a poster from the movie *I Shot JFK*, our mutual friend Wade Olson had given us that we brought to Dallas. The poster was already signed but she insisted we

personalize it “To Beverly”. Then we took a couple pictures with Beverly and her husband and by this time I was ready to get out of Dealey Plaza. The sun was trying to come out and it was a beautiful day, just like 1963 all over again.

When we were in the car, Pamela said Beverly is one of the few living witnesses left whose testimony confirms the head shot came from the grassy knoll. I told Pamela another witness just passed away that saw Kennedy’s head at Parkland Hospital, Dr. McClelland (November 20, 1929 – September 10, 2019). He was one of the doctors who tried to save Kennedy’s life. https://www.youtube.com/watch?reload=9&v=lQ435lMaCng

I believe Kennedy died back in the plaza because of the head wound he received with the mercury round. I wanted to meet Dr. McClelland in Texas but it wasn’t meant to be. I was going to interview him on film if he agreed to it. Because of my parole situation, up until May of 2019, I was not permitted to travel out of Illinois.

Leaving Dallas we traveled the same route back through Texas and Arkansas to Memphis, Tennessee. We drove just past Memphis, going east, to a suburb of Memphis called Bartlett. We spent a couple of days with a very good friend of ours, Col, Dan Shrader, who is one hell of a nice guy, now retired. After a two day pit stop at Col. Dan’s, we returned home to Chicago.



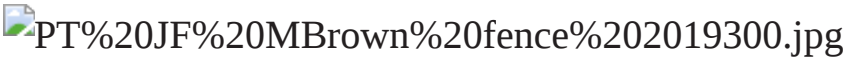
James Files visits Dealey Plaza on foot for the first time since 1963. With the old Texas School Book Depository building in background, we decided to skip the 6th Floor Museum and went straight to the Grassy Knoll.



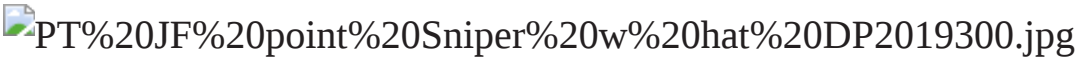
Nov 21, 2019 Dallas, Texas – James Files points to X on Elm Street in Dealey Plaza where the limo was located when the fatal shot hit JFK



James Files climbs the Grassy Knoll Nov 21, 2019



James Files and Mike Brown in Dealey Plaza Nov 21, 2019. Brown is a local JFK researcher who spends a lot of time educating people who visit Dealey Plaza.



James Files stands in position behind fence and points in the direction he took the shot at JFK November 22, 1963.



Fort Worth, Texas – Shannon Rose Hill Cemetery

On our way to Dallas, I told Mr. Files there was going to be a graveside memorial for Lee Oswald and we should bring something. We're all the way here from Chicago, might as well make the effort to go to Fort Worth for history's sake. While passing through Tennessee we stopped and picked up a couple things.

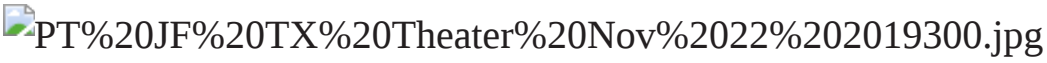
James Files pays his respects to Lee Harvey Oswald with yellow roses and a card which reads:

Nov 22, 2019

In Remembrance of Lee Harvey Oswald
My Friend,

It's been a long time. But, I've been busy. In a way we were both betrayed by our own People. But, is that any surprise?
A Friend, Jimmy Sutton/James Files (with Pamela Ray Files)

I asked him to say a few words at Lee Oswald's grave side: "Well Lee, sorry things worked out the way they did for you. I would never trust anyone else with my extraction from an operation. Showing up at the Texas Theater trusting Phillips was a big mistake but, hindsight is 20/20. Sorry for what all this did to your family and children. I hope you were saved and if so, I'll see you in heaven soon. God bless and keep you."



Nov 22, 2019 - James Files visits the Texas Theater in the Oak Cliff suburb of Dallas. This was his first time at the location. Interesting, the same movie was playing at the theater in 1963 when Lee Oswald was arrested after the assassination.

Who Can Prove You Were There?

RICK THORNE 2/9/2018
ARE THERE ANY PHOTOS OR VIDEOS OF YOU ON THE GRASSY KNOLL NOT PUBLISHED? IF NOT IS THERE ANYONE LIVING WHO CAN PROVE YOU WERE THERE?

Pamela Ray 2/9/2018
James Files: As far as unpublished photos are concerned, I have no way of knowing. I was there with a weapon, not a camera. Other people's videos or photos I have no knowledge of that. As far as living people who were also in Dealey Plaza that day there was Luis Posada Carriles, Antonio Veciana, Tosh Plumlee, and George Bush Sr. They are the only ones still alive I'm aware of. Everybody else is dead.

Update: I'm sorry to report my good friend Luis Posada Carriles passed away in Miami on May 23, 2018. A true Cuban patriot, one hell of a

warrior, with a heart of a lion, may he rest in peace.

Pamela Ray: I asked James Files if he knows for sure George H. W. Bush was there in Dealey Plaza the day of the JFK assassination. “Yes, I know for sure he was there. How do I know he was there for sure? Because I saw him standing next to the Texas School Book Depository Building when surveying the crowd with my scope. He had a suit on and was standing with one of his legs bent and leaning against the building. I knew it was him because I recognized him from the time he was a recruiter for the CIA in Florida. We did not talk to each other that day.”

Update: CIA associate and eyewitness to assassination George H. W. Bush died 11/30/18.
2/5/20 Please don’t forget Uncle George’s good friend Felix Rodriguez was there. I’m pretty sure he is living in Miami.

Interviews – Death of Jim Marrs

Richard Thorne 2/9/2018
DO YOU PLAN ON DOING ANY VIDEO INTERVIEWS IN THE NEAR FUTURE? WILL THEY BE POSTED ON THE INTERNET? HOW DO YOU FEEL ABOUT THE DEATH OF JIM MARRS SINCE YOU SPOKE WITH HIM AT PRISON SEVERAL YEARS AGO.

Pamela Ray 2/9/2018
James Files: I’ve had requests for interviews but so far I have accepted none. As far as Jim Marrs goes I respected Jim and I feel we lost a great researcher and author. I enjoy his work tremendously.

Pamela Ray: Contrary to the lies told by a foreigner, if it weren’t for Jim Marrs and the assurances he gave me, there would have been no interview of James Files in 2003. I gave him the detailed list of questions Jim Marrs

asked James Files that day. Later on, when both of us had been betrayed, I asked Marrs what he thought of the guy who lied to us to get the interview. With his Texas accent he said if he wasn't a Southern Gentleman, he would tell me what he really thought about the events surrounding that interview.

I respected Jim Marrs a lot and was very sad to hear about his passing away. One of the first things James Files and I talked about when Jim Marrs died was whether or not Files thought it was a natural death. James Files said he hoped the same thing didn't happen to Jim Marrs that happened to Joe West. After a successful surgery, Joe West's medicine was tampered with in the hospital. Just before he died, West wrote a note to a family member, "Get me out of here! They're trying to kill me!"

Darrell Graf "It's All About Power"

DARRELL GRAF 2/9/2018
Having been ""used", "survived" and made a "degenerate" by our country, when I found out about Files and visited with him over us mail then personal visits in Stateville Prison in Joliet IL. I was a Police Chief and got totally shafted (see "It's All About POWER" (AMAZON BOOKS)

and in the same way, Files and I were shafted by our own Government. |We hit it off, and although I have over a thousand interrogations/interviews in my career(s), Jimmy Files is as honest, up front and down to earth as anyone I have ever interviewed EVER. He and I have become great friends, and he is 100% loyal and one of the BEST friends I have ever had in my life. I have learned a mountain of information from this man of great wisdom, knowledge and experience. America would be in shock for years if they heard the background of what our government is really up too. Things that occur now days I can understand so much better. There is continuous

orchestration of events planned in advance, designed to look 1) accidents 2) it is another Countries issue 3) that there is indeed a “deep state” Darrell Graf, Chief of Police (ret/disabled) Medina, ND Police Dept/ 1983

Pamela Ray 2/10/2018
James Files: Thank you Darrell for your kind words of insight… You are a great friend. Sorry you had to learn about our country the hard way. But with government, it’s all about TAKE and no GIVE. And yes, it is ALL ABOUT POWER and they want to control it. Thank you my Friend and we’ll talk soon.

James Files Alone When Shot Taken

Paul plumer 2/10/2018
Hello James
Who was standing close to you when you took the shot a heavy guy?

Pamela Ray 2/10/2018
James Files: Thank you for your question. No one was standing next to me when I took the shot. There was no one even close to me behind the fence at the time, only people in front of the fence and I wasn’t concerned about them.

Parole Until May 2019

Paul plumer 2/10/2018
How long is your parole for?
I’m curious why you don’t write a tell all book or do a movie that would make millions?

Pamela Ray 2/10/2018

James Files: I’m on parole for three years ending on May 2019 providing they do not enhance it for additional three years. I’ve been restricted to three counties in Illinois and cannot freely travel.

A movie is out of the question and tell-all isn’t my style and some of my dark secrets are going with me to the grave. I did NOT voluntarily come forward; the FBI put my name out there to investigator Joe West. Thanks for asking.

Dealey Plaza Shot From Fence

Paul plumer 2/10/2018
Thank you James Jimmy for responding what name should I call you that you prefer, I went to Dealey Plaza long time ago, I stood behind the fence, I would have been afraid to take that shot it was so close, where you afraid and intimidated to take that shot at a president? When you fired the gun it must have sounded like a bazooka, did people jump when you fired the shot? Did they turn around and look at you? Did they know where the shot came from? How could some witnesses not know that the shot came from behind the fence? Once again thank you so very much for taking questions I really appreciate it, one thing you should consider is charging a small fee per question, it would help with living expenses, it must be hard to live and pay bills?

Pamela Ray 2/22/2018
James Files: Thank you for your questions. First of all, I was not nervous. If I had been nervous, I was in the wrong profession. Next of all, I did not see a president. I saw a primary target and that is all I thought about. When I fired the weapon it just made a sharp crack sound and people were already down from the previous shots fired. Once I fired the shot, I ejected the shell

casing, put the shell casing in my mouth, placed the Fireball in the case, stood up, reversed my jacket, put my hat on, picked up the briefcase, bit the shell casing, placed it on the fence, and calmly walked away like a business man going to lunch. All this took basically less than thirty seconds.

I was only concerned with someone who might approach me; I wasn't concerned with the crowd of people in the plaza who might be pointing at the fence.

I have never thought about charging people to answer questions. If people want to donate or purchase artwork, Pamela has that set up on the other pages of this website. www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com

What Lee Bowers Saw

Paul Wiener 2/10/2018
Hello, I am curious if Mr. Files ever heard or read the testimony of Lee Bowers Jr.? Mr. Bowers describes seeing a younger man in either a plaid shirt or jacket behind the picket fence at the time of the shooting; this to me places Mr. File's right where he said he was.

Pamela Ray 2/10/2018
James Files: Thank you for the question. I never heard of or read the testimony of Lee Bowers Jr. If he saw me, I have no knowledge of that.

Pamela Ray: For those who don't know, Lee Bowers was the man in the tower overlooking the railroad yard in Dealey Plaza. He had a direct view of the area behind the picket fence on the grassy knoll. Researcher Mark Lane interviewed Lee Bowers and put it in his book Rush to Judgment. Lee E. Bowers Jr, is also an eyewitness listed in the Warren Report. I asked Files if he knew anything about the death of Lee Bowers. He said he knew nothing and was not involved in his death.

Orlando Bosch in Dealey Plaza

Paul Wiener 2/11/2018

Thank you for taking the time to answer my question. I am sure we amateur JFK researchers can be a pain. When I watched your interview you mentioned seeing Orlando Bosch; was he standing on Elm by the road sign up the road from your position? Not the sign that might come into your last field of fire but the one up toward Houston, if I am describing correctly. Thank you again for your time -Paul

Pamela Ray 2/22/2018

James Files: Thank you for your question. Yes, I saw Orlando Bosch up by the sign towards Houston but there was no communication between us what so ever. This is why in my first interview *Confession of an Assassin*, I said it looked like old home week with all the familiar faces that day in Dealey Plaza.

Paul Wiener 2/26/2018

In that case, I believe Orlando Bosch was the individual the researchers call dark complected man. Was Bosch Alpha 66 or Op group 40? Most claim dark complected man had a radio on him and that is why my question about Alpha 66 or Group 40, as I am just trying to get an idea to whom he might have been talking.

Pamela Ray 2/28/2018

James Files: Orlando Bosch was a member of both Alpha 66 and Op Group 40. Orlando Bosch was there in Dealey Plaza but I wasn't watching the crowd across the street from the grassy knoll. Pamela just showed me a picture of what people call "the dark complected man" and NO THAT WAS NOT ORLANDO BOSCH.

James Files is Not Shadow Man

Hal Loflin 2/10/2018
Hi Pamela/James: I would like to know if Jimmy walked straight down the Elm Street extension behind the Pergola and in front of the TSBD when he left? From watching his interviews and reading your book (yes, I bought it when you published it) I believe he did. I believe that the "Shadow Man" pictures are JF. On one of my many trips to Dallas I used my cell phone to trace what I thought were his steps and it took 2:31 seconds to get to the side of the DalTex building. Here is the video I took. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=73K4xymollA&feature=youtu.be
Thanks for your response. Hal

Pamela Ray 2/10/2018
James Files: Thank you Hal for your questions and interest. When I left the fence area, I was by the Pergola and the pictures could not be of me in what people call "Shadow Man" because they depict someone walking in FRONT not in the REAR of the white structure. I took the back side exit due to less foot traffic and fewer cops that were gathering on the front side of the grassy knoll.

Hal Loflin 2/10/2018
Thanks for your reply James. So when you left the picket fence you went behind the TSBD building to get to the car parked at the DalTex building?

Pamela Ray 2/10/2018
James Files: Yes, I went behind the TSBD building to get to the car.

Hal Loflin
2/10/2018 Thanks James…Bless ya Brother!

Why Talk? FBI Gave Me Up To Joe West

John Keenan 2/10/2018

Mr. Files,

Hope all is well and thanks for providing the opportunity to ask questions. Any chance you could give some indication of what motivated you to open up about this subject in the first place? From a laymen's viewpoint it seems you have more to lose than gain by getting the truth out. Even if it's not widely accepted it still must be considered a threat to the some powerful groups.

Pamela Ray 2/10/2018

James Files: I thank you for the question. However, I did not come forward voluntarily. The FBI had known about my role in Dallas as early as 1964. The anti-Castro Cuban Aldo Vera is the one who originally snitched me out. In the late 1980s, FBI Special Agent Zack Shelton is the one who gave my name to investigator Joe West. I would have been happy to take this secret with me to my grave.

Same Group Behind RFK's Murder?

John Keenan 2/13/2018

Mr. Files thanks a lot. Hard to believe how all this has been suppressed. It's a hard thing to accept that our government operates that way but the truth is hard to ignore. Looks like they applied the same pattern of denial and deception to the 9/11 attacks. Not sure you can or will answer this question but figured I'd ask. Do you think it was the same group behind RFK's murder?

Pamela Ray 2/14/2018

James Files: Yes, I'm sure it was the same power group, the inner circle of the shadow government. However, they used different players, not the

Chicago Outfit. As a point of interest, I was out of the country at that time. (RFK assassination June 5, 1968)

Pamela Ray: A good book and source of information on these characters would be Daniel Hopsicker's *Barry & 'the boys*.' Chapter One about sums up this period in US history ALL OUR SECRETS ARE THE SAME. Similarly, instead of outright assassination for Edward 'Ted' Kennedy, the same group (including Frank Sturgis, Hunt and Files) also brought us the 1969 Chappaquiddick Scandal. More on that subject later.

JFK Assassination on History Channel

Doc 2/10/2018
Aloha Pamela Aloha James
Along with a reported answer about another shot taken by Melba Christine Marcades, your reply about being upset that you missed your intended target when you fired that XP-100 is the single most human response to any question I've read in my research. Brilliant selection of tool with the XP-100. But my generation was also targeted by that Fireball round. Maybe we did believe in the fairytale of Camelot and didn't see the truth. But we could see a future powered by human dignity. We might still be able to restructure the power of love and redemption which that mercury round also blew away with the back of JFKs head. Your scope could never frame all that. Our generation may still be able to remap the course of history so at least the truth of the past could guide our loved ones in the future.

My question is: Have you seen the work done by The History Channel on the JFK assassination? Can you add to their investigation in a way that will help our generation today?

I wish all Life, Liberty, the Pursuit of Happiness and (in the words of one of the greatest Texans of all) Justice. Which he says is “the one thing you should always find. You got to saddle up yer boys you got to draw a hard line”

Folks would you rather have a Wall or Love and Redemption. Both take hard work and money. The path we choose leads us to the future. You don’t see everything when lookin through a scope. God Bless

Pamela Ray 2/10/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comments and questions. No I have not seen the work done by The History Channel on the JFK assassination so there is nothing I can add. Pamela said she saw all the episodes but I have not. Therefore I don’t think I should comment.

Pamela Ray: We don’t know what you are asking about regarding “a reported answer about another shot taken by Melba Christine Marcades.” This is the real name for Rose Cheramie and there is no way she was in Dealey Plaza shooting at JFK. Please check the facts.
The History Channel did a good job bringing out historical facts that were neglected by the Warren Report. I always hope the investigations go deeper into the top levels of the conspiracy but those investigations usually only go as high as LBJ or his Texas oil/CIA cronies like George Bush. Allen Dulles and his basically unknown associates in the Military-Industrial-Complex with their ties to the Jesuits and warmed over Nazis from WWII within the CIA need to be explored.

What Happened to Hoffa?

Sandra McKinlay 2/15/2018
Mr. Sutton,

if u knew what happened to Hoffa, would u tell us u know?

r the people that were trying to kill you b4 u went to prison this last time still making attempts? I was 6 and home from school and watched on live TV and I forgive u. I am a good shot too and born in Chicago and glad I never had a job like yours. God forgives us b4 we forgive ourselves, hope u forgive yourself.

Pamela Ray 2/20/2018
James Files: In the past my name was Sutton, today my name is James Files. As far as Hoffa is concerned, I will tell you only the final part. His body went to a sanitation department outside of Detroit. It was placed into an incinerator and his ashes are all over Detroit. The only thing kept was his wallet and Rolex watch.

Being as I'm on parole, if someone tried to kill me and I failed to report it, I would be breaking the law for failure to report a crime. Therefore, I would be eligible to go back to prison for parole violation. No further comment.

I thank you for your kind words, but you must remember. I was trained by our government to kill.

Photo LHO Took of James Files

Bob Jonas 2/11/2018
I have always been intrigued by the photo Lee Oswald took of you in the hotel room because you mentioned that other photos were taken that week with him as well. Do those other photos exist and if so, will they ever be shown? Thanx and God bless you and Pam both.

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018

James Files: First of all, there was only one photo on that roll of film that was taken by Lee Harvey Oswald. I don't remember taking any pictures of Oswald and the only one I know for sure that he took is the one at the motel in Mesquite. Oswald and I were not taking pictures together prior to the assassination. If in an interview you heard otherwise, I'm letting you know now it was just the one picture. On the other hand, many of my missing photos were with the boxes of property that an unscrupulous vulture stole from my storage shed when I was in prison. The aforementioned vulture conned my Aunt Kay and Uncle Arnold to letting him into my storage shed by saying he just wanted to take a look at what was there without ever asking me for my permission. I lost photos, documents and maps from South East Asia and the South and Central Hemisphere. I have no idea where they are at. Thanks for your questions and your kind words.

Fascinating Life of James Files

gregory p marino 2/13/2018
Amazing info being discussed here - I watched all the videos of James many many many times - would love to hear or read about the South America stuff he talked about at the end of the Jim Marrs video where he says he has some "good stuff" from those days.

I do have a thousand stupid questions that I'm sure would never be answered. Fascinating life Mr. Files led and equally fascinating is that he is able to relay portions of it to us. Wow!!!!!!!!

Pamela Ray 2/14/2018
James Files: Thank you for the comments. A lot of the information regarding the southern hemisphere is still classified and with me being on parole I have to be careful in what I say. With our future projects we hope to

include some of it. I'm happy to be out of prison and if I go into material covered in my OSA (Official Secrecy Agreement) it could open up another can of worms and I could be back in prison for violating the OSA.

Pamela Ray: Many years ago I asked James Files how he had time to do all the things he did and serve all the time he did in prison. He spent over 32 of his 76 years in prison. He said that was easy to explain. Contrary to what is portrayed on TV where they drag things out as filler for a movie, the things he was doing he was well trained and ready to go. He would be on his way to an operation in a matter of minutes. They acted upon intelligence that was current and would carry out the mission and be back home before anyone realized they were even gone out of the country. "When you receive intelligence, you must react immediately. Three months, six months later it is invalid. Military Special Forces have a 48 hour stand down period before they can be put into action. That's why when you work for the CIA, you do not follow military rules for ground warfare set by the Geneva Convention." We hope this helps people understand.

James Files & Guitar – Gary Marlow

gregory p marino 2/14/2018
Thank you for the info James. I see the pic of you on the net with Mr. Marlow from before the JFK hit - where you are holding a guitar. Do you still play?

An off-topic question lol but still interesting to hear about. IMO.

Because I play a little bit - and I see plenty of 'tude in your facial expression. Makes me think you are a super-picker. Lol

James Files: Thank you for your comments but I no longer play the guitar. I still love the old country music. When I did play the guitar I was fair to

average when it came to picking.

Who Killed Mr. Nicoletti?

gregory p marino 2/14/2018
Do you believe Frank Schweis killed Mr. Nicoletti?
Or do you suspect someone else may have played a hand in it?
Sorry for the straight to the point question[s]. lol
Fascinating…….

Pamela Ray 2/15/2018
James Files: No, Frank Schweis DID NOT kill Mr. Nicoletti. Nicoletti was killed by a government agent and don't forget George DeMohrenschildt was killed the same day in Dallas as Mr. Nicoletti March 29, 1977. Call me old fashioned but I don't believe in coincidences!

Why and Who Killed Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana?

Paul Plumer 2/15/2018
Who killed Roselli and why? And why cut him up in a barrel, who killed Giancana, why was he killed? Thank you

James Files 6/22/2018: The government would have taken out Roselli as a loose end due to the fact he was talking too much to Senate committees. As far as cutting him up and putting him in a barrel, I would say it was easier to fit him into the barrel. I believe Johnny Roselli was ordered to kill Sam Giancana and he followed his order. Like I always say, they send your friends to kill you. The government wanted Sam killed not the Chicago Outfit or any other branch of the mob.

Sam Giancana was being called back to testify at some committee for assassinations etc…the government wanted Sam dead. Therefore, they, the

government, used Johnny Roselli as the liaison between government and Organized Crime to kill Sam Giancana. Three law enforcement agencies, one Federal, had Sam's house under surveillance continuously. That night, all three agencies, at same time, went to get something to eat, giving Johnny Roselli a 45 minute window to go in and see Sam and kill him and leave unobserved.

As for Johnny Roselli, he did testify before Congress. I watched Johnny Roselli on TV walking down steps where he testified and said to myself, "He's a walking dead man." The government had no choice but to terminate Johnny Roselli and his services. In my opinion, Johnny Roselli was cut in half to signify he was only half a man. Johnny Roselli failed to be a stand-up guy when it counted. Thank you for your questions.

gregory p marino 2/15/2018
Wow!!!!!! Amazing info - thank you sir.



James Files pointing to stairs leading to Sam Giancana's basement


James Files at Sam's house in Oak Park, Illinois

[James Files Left For Dead After FBI Torture]

Paul plumer 2/15/2018
I read they tried to kill you with a cattle prong and left you naked for dead on the side of the road, who did that and why ?

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: The FBI did the snatch job with me and tried to break me to get Nicoletti's ledger. Please read page 39 in our book *Interview with History* for all the gory details. Thanks for the question.

Roselli and the Abort Team

Paul Wiener 2/15/2018
James I know I am asking you to speculate but I do want your opinion.

I am guessing the reason Roselli was sent in with an abort team was so the CIA could blame the mafia if something went sideways and walk away unscathed. When he backed out as a shooter and they put you in; your ties to Phillips and the CIA would mitigate the blame game so to speak. What are your thoughts on this?

Pamela Ray 2/15/2018
James Files: In my opinion, the reason the abort team was sent in was to be on stand-by in case something went wrong. That the CIA could claim they foiled the assassination attempt and take credit for saving Kennedy's life. Thank you for your question.

Interview with History: The JFK Assassination

Paul Wiener 2/16/2018
Thank you for your candor in this matter as well. All we ever get from official sources is stonewalling. How much detail do you go into about the JFK thing in your book?

I am piecing this puzzle together and I could use some detail. Like in an earlier post you stated you went behind the school book building not down the annex of Elm to Houston because of foot traffic and cops. Did I read that right? Very important detail to me anyway. Thanks again for helping get to the truth.

Pamela Ray 2/16/2018 James Files: Our book, *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination*, goes into a lot of detail about the assassination.

Yes, when exiting the plaza, I went behind the TSBD not in the front area by Elm and Houston due to foot traffic and cops.

Thank you for purchasing our book. We appreciate it!



James Files and Pamela Ray with a new friend, Paul Wiener, who bought on our website www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com a signed copy of *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination*. Mr. Files noticed Paul lived fairly close by so we took the book to him and shared a pizza at JC's Pub and Ristorante in McCook, Illinois.

Chris Meza 3/28/2018
Oswald was also on the "abort team". It's just a diversionary ploy to throw people off the trail and set up the fall guy.

Pamela Ray 7/24/2018
James Files: Oswald was NOT part of the abort team. None of us knew about the abort team until the morning of the assassination. The abort team was there for only one reason. The abort team was sent in was to be on stand-by in case something went wrong. That the CIA could claim they foiled the assassination attempt and take credit for saving Kennedy's life. I hope this clears this up once and for all. Thank you for your comment.

Sandra McKinlay 2/15/2018
Pam,
I posted above but I should have done it here. Hope u see it. Thanx 4 this I feel like I am not so insignificant being able to participate like this. I have believed this since the first time I saw the interview and will buy your book. YET SM

Pamela Ray 2/20/2018
Pamela Ray & James Files: Sandra we welcome your questions and comments and we invite everyone who is sincere to participate. We saw your other post and answered it. I hope you get a chance to read our book.

I Walked Behind the TSBD

Bryn Devaney 2/16/2018
In the interview in 2003 you said you walked along the dead-end street in front if the TSBD?

Pamela Ray 2/20/2018
James Files: If you read it, it was a misprint, if I said it I misspoke. I WALKED BEHIND THE TSBD. The dead end street runs BEHIND the TSBD not in front of it. It runs from the rail road yard to Houston. Thank you for your comment.

Lee Oswald Spends Time with James Files

Richard Thorne 2/16/2018
JAMES;
YOU SAY YOU WERE WITH OSWALD A WEEK BEFORE 11/22/1963. WHAT OSWALD WAS RUNNING DOWN THE GRASSY KNOLL AND GETTING INTO THE RMBLER IF YOU WERE STILL IN THE AREA?

I BELIEVE IT WAS THE RUSSIAN LEE OSWALD. WERE YOU THE ONE THAT LFT THE RIFLE IN THE MOTEL IN NORTHERN INDIANA A DAY OR SO AFTER 11/22/1963?

PLWSE CHECK OUT MY JFK VIDEOS AT: EARTHSHAKINGNEWS.COM

Pamela Ray 2/20/2018
James Files: Yes, I was with the REAL LHO a week before the assassination because the REAL LHO had a small scar on his upper lip. I saw NO ONE run down the grassy knoll and get into a Rambler.

I left NO WEAPON NO WHERE. I took all the weapons I brought to Dallas back to Chicago and gave them to Wolfman, including the Fireball. I will check out your website but I have not read books or watched videos of the assassination including Oliver Stone's movie JFK. Thank you for your comment.

Evidence Box? My Stuff in Storage Taken, Nicoletti Ledger

Case tanner 2/16/2018
What's in the evidence box he talks about?

Pamela Ray 2/20/2018
James Files: What evidence box? Please explain. I only spoke of burying the ledger/diary of Charles Nicoletti and I spoke of Xxx Xxxxx stealing two boxes of various documents from my storage shed. Is this what you are referring to? I only speak of Xxx Xxxxx stealing the material due to the fact I have the email where he admits to another party that he took it without my knowledge or permission. Thank you for your comments.

Tyrone 2/16/2018

Hi thank you, God bless, how about Nicoletti diary with the plans and info on the assignation that you had buried with cheese cloth for safety reasons for your life do you still have it and will you one day show it to the public.

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018
James Files: I can see no reason to make it public due to the hurt it will cause the families. Some things are better left alone. Thank you for your comment.

One versus Two Lee Harvey Oswalds

Sandra McKinlay 2/16/2018
I believe that there were two Lee Harvey Oswald's do you believe that there were also and if so do you think you met both of them? Also I understand that you knew the guy that shot Tibitz (Tippit) do you believe that the second Lee Harvey Oswald was on that scene?

Pamela Ray 2/19/2018
James Files: I only met the one Lee Harvey Oswald that had a scar on his upper lip. He told me he got it on the firing range during basic training. And that was the real Lee Harvey Oswald.

No the second LHO wasn't on the scene of the Tippit murder and neither was the real LHO. There was a witness that described LHO having wavy hair and six feet tall. Check LHO's hair against the Raven's hair and you will see who had the wavy hair. Thank you for your questions.

George DeMohrenschildt and Charles Nicoletti

Tommy Wilkens 2/20/2018
I would like to ask Mr. Files if in the months leading up to President Kennedy's murder had he ever heard of George de Mohrenschildt? We now

know that Mr. de Mohrenschildt had strong connections to the US Intelligence community and US Military intelligence. I thank you Mr. Files for your reply and I wish you the very best luck and hope all goes good for you. And congratulations on your new marriage!! Thank you Tommy Wilkens

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: I never knew the man de Mohrenschildt. In 1963 I was a low level player in organized crime and military intelligence and had no need to know the higher ups. As a side note, George DeMohrenschildt was murdered the same day as Charles Nicoletti on March 29, 1977. Thank you for your questions and well wishes.

Satisfied Reader ***Interview with History : The JFK Assassination***

Paul Wiener 2/20/2018
I highly recommend this book to anyone who is looking for more detailed information on what really happened in Dallas on that day in Nov 1963, but there is more. Within these pages is the shocking relationship between the government and organized crime.

This book is a very good read. Thank you for providing an amazing insight to these events in history.

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: Thank you for the kind words and it was an honor for Pamela and me to meet with you the other day. It was a great couple hours and we really enjoyed it. We are looking forward to talking with you again soon. We feel that you are a true American and you understand how our government works. Also, we thank you for letting us take pictures with you and we will be posting them soon.

Tippit Raven “Short Piggy Guy”

Dora 2/20/2018
At tippers shooting who was the short piggy guy who waved the raven to go away? Great job Mr. Files God Bless

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: I have no idea who the short piggy guy was at the Tippit shooting due to the fact I was not there. Thank you for your interest.

Brad Polhemus 2/21/2018
The Tippit shooting was 2 different people from 2 very different walks of life. Roscoe White (Dallas PD - in disguise) pulled the trigger … cleared/reloaded the weapon… tossed it to Gary Marlow and his task was to remove it from the scene - (separating firearm from the shooter). I wasn’t there - as I was 3 years old at the time… but God was… and shares with some. Matthew 10:27

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: Concerning the Tippit shooting, you said you weren’t there and I wasn’t there. When Gary Marlow came by my motel room he clearly said, “I had to burn a cop.” Mr. Marlow didn’t say anything about another witness (i.e. Roscoe White) and had there been a witness, Raven/Marlow would have shot them as well. Like I say, “After you kill the first one, the rest are free.” Thank you for your comments.

Nicoletti’s Gun, Cigarettes, Shoes, Dan Marvin

anthony dipersio 2/20/2018
Mr. Files, What type of gun did Mr. Nicoletti use? And what type of cigarettes did you smoke behind the fence? Also did you wipe your shoes off on bumpers and the fence? I ask because the men on the triple overpass

ran around to the fence after the shooting and came upon foot prints, butts, mud on bumpers if so I believe. You have so much detail, thanks. You Mr. Files are the few that are left that knows the truth. RiP COL. Marvin. They blame Joke for the failure of the bay of pigs No cover Joke order 6 unmark jets from the Essex to escort the bombers to take out the Castro's jets The bombers never came because they left from Nicaragua different time zone no escort, jets left,bombers all shot down. Joke serve his country time of war and died for his country not like the draft dodgers we have today running the country Jfk got the last laugh killing him end up killing most of you Nicoletti, ruby,Oswald,Giancana, Roselli,on and on

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: Tony D. thank you for your questions. Most all your answers are in our book but here they are again. Nicoletti used a .30-06 rifle. I smoked Pall Mall cigarettes, I scraped the mud off my shoes on the concrete ledge and car bumpers and whatever else was handy. And yes, there were two sets of footprints and we go into detail about that on pages 94-97 in *Interview with History*.

Col. "Dangerous" Dan Marvin is no longer with us and just to clarify things, he was not in Dealey Plaza. Thanks again for your interest.

TSBD Shots and Other Theories

Brad Polhemus 2/21/2018
There were 4 people on the 6th floor of the TSBD - one of which was John Thomas Masen (LHO's replacement). Two others were Mac Wallace and Lawrence Factor. The last person was a woman of Hispanic descent and she communicated to the others during the event. Mr. Files is truthful in what he chooses to share. Matthew 10:27. Mr. Files did hit JFK with his round - but

it was higher than many may realized. It was closer to the hairline. The opening of the skull resulted from the device in the car itself. These impacts to JFK's skull were nearly simultaneous. The 'back and to the left' phrase really should be 'up, back and to the left' - to be more precise. Mr. Files is genuine - and now a man of great faith. I applaud his divine faith. Joshua 1:9. God is moving now through many… just watch… Choose light over dark - now more than ever.

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: Thank you for your kind words and we also wanted to thank you for the camouflage "GOD'S ARMY" hats you sent us. We appreciate your thoughtfulness.

Now getting to your comments, I have NO IDEA about the 6th Floor people you mentioned as I was never up there.

And you are correct in stating my round hit JFK in the head but I'm sticking to my story that it hit him in the right temple by the hairline where in my interview I pointed to.

I know nothing about a "shaped charge" being fired from the back of Connally's seat. Thank you for your comments.

Brad Polhemus 2/21/2018
Your welcome regarding the hats - they have been given appropriately. I realize that 'compartmentalization' was a critical aspect of all operations - so there is a limitation of knowledge with all parties involved… and easier 'correction' - if necessary. You taught me that. With regard to the 'hairline' entry…. The only physical evidence that can be pointed to is the autopsy photo of JFK showing the triangular wedge cut (too cleanly cut) out up near the hairline. This was taken out by John Ligget - and supposed to appear as

though - a shattered piece came out - from a round passing from the rear - forward. The round and the device were simultaneous. There was a shooter purposely firing at the person in front of JFK. My guess is… Weatherford from the records building - but that is just a guess. I was not led to that… it is just a guess on my part. Matthew 10:27 Luke 8:17 it is time… God is moving now… God bless both of you… you are both in my thoughts and prayers.

Alpha 66 Op Group 40

Paul Wiener 2/21/2018
James I am looking forward to chatting with you and Pamela again as well. Please say hello to her for me.

I was wondering; you mentioned Antonio Veciana as Alpha 66, and you were Op group 40. Was there anyone who was a member of both these groups?

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: Besides myself being part of both groups, there was Luis Posada Carriles.

Hey check out the picture of all of us on the main page. Next time we get together we'll have to make sure the lighting is better.

Remington Fireball XP 100

Paul Wiener 2/21/2018
I took a look at the main page, good time and a very good book.

James you mentioned the Fireball to me and while I was looking at the main page I noticed a picture of an all wood XP-100 the middle of 3

pictures. Was the Fireball you used more like the weapon in the middle picture as opposed to the bottom picture of an XP?

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: The Fireball I used was made from wood and had custom made grips by Wolfman. Neither picture is exactly like the weapon but the middle picture is closer to what it looked like. www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com

Book Signed By Both Pamela & James Files

Denny Horn 2/21/2018
Hi Pamela if I order your book off this website will it be auto by you and James? Thank You. Looking forward to reading the book.

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: Yes, I'm happy to say we are together and thus we both can sign the book. When I was in prison, Pamela had to sign for both of us. I hope you enjoy reading our book.

Dora 2/21/2018
I'm jealous A person Paul got to meet you and Pamela, I was wondering if I could meet you I would be willing to buy a few books and donate them to a library or school and pay for a little time to take pics and a few simple questions, that would be great, thanks so much

Pamela Ray 2/21/2018
James Files: First of all, when we got Paul's book order, we noticed he lived close by so we decided to see if we could meet up and hand deliver it. It was a spur of the moment thing and it all worked out.

As far as meeting up with you, we will consider it. That is wonderful you want to buy books to donate to the library or school. Please let us know where you live so we could take into consideration making the plans convenient for both parties. The reason I need to know this is because I'm on parole and limited to travel.

James Files Comments on Blind Louie Cavallaro

gregory p marino 2/23/2018
A James Files video question [not directly JFK related] in one of your videos you made a comment about Blind Louie Cavallaro - intrigued on what you meant by "when I say bad, he was bad" - would love some examples of what exactly that means. For you to say that - it must be beyond imagination bad. Wow. Please elaborate if you can please.

Pamela Ray 2/23/2018
James Files: When he was young we called him "Bad Boy Louis." There will be more details about him in our upcoming projects.

6/23/2018 James Files: When he was young he was in a lot of fights. He broke arms, legs and heads all over hurting people. When we were young and doing hijackings (later on I ran my own hijacking ring) Louie gave the one truck driver to the count of three to get out of the cab. Bad Boy Louie counted, one, two and shot him. I looked at Lou and said, "You never said three!" As the years progressed, Louie was into loan sharking, black market in various things and took no BS from anyone.

Chop Shop War

gregory p marino 2/23/2018
Wow! Thank you - can't wait to hear everything/anything/all that you care to reveal. Also on exactly what is involved in chop shops and why there

was so much violence involved with the scene. I bought your EBook on NOOK - am trying to catch up …lol

though I watched all JF videos on the web many, many, many times.

6/23/2018 James Files: Chop shop war was not about stolen cars. It was about a power struggle for territory, for body shops, dealers, mechanic shops, basically anywhere people needed to use car parts. We wanted to control who bought what parts from us in all these various car related businesses. The chop shops were a multi-million dollar racket. Money creates greed and greed creates violence. Thank you for your comments.



James Files at location of one of his chop shop operations

No Familiar Names

gregory p marino 2/23/2018
Have you ever worked with these guys before?
Roland Ottus ?
Walter Tabinski?

Clyde Forshaw?
Just curious - because I believe these guys were involved in a lot of JFK witness eliminations. From what I read/heard on podcasts on the internet. I believe they called them the “wild boys” out of Toronto I believe.

Pamela Ray 2/23/2018
James Files: No.
6/23/2018 James Files: I have never heard of these guys and if they were involved in JFK witness eliminations, I have no knowledge of that.

gregory p marino 2/23/2018
Probably should have re-phrased the question to:
Do you know those guys.
My apologies.

Pamela Ray 2/23/2018
James Files: The Raven was my childhood friend. We grew up together. The morning of the assassination I reported to Chuck about LHO. Chuck reported to Sam. Sam reported to David Phillips. Phillips dispatched the Raven. Tippit was at the wrong place at the wrong time. In this book I have spoken a lot more about Tippit and the Raven.



James Files and Gary Marlow mid 1960s

Bryn Devaney 2/23/2018
No worries - sorry to ask so many questions but I'm sure you can appreciate why. I won't ask any more. Looking forward to seeing your upcoming projects.

James Files and Pamela Ray Married May 2018

Paul 2/24/2018
Did you and Pam get married? Congrats if you did, a researcher who lives in Florida offered you and Pam his Ocean front condo as a gift for your wedding, did you see that offer on another web site?

Pamela Ray 2/25/2018
James Files: We are still engaged waiting for the parole board to grant their approval. We did see the generous offer here in our comments for a condo in Florida for a honeymoon place but again, for now, the parole board won't let me travel to any other state. I would have taken off to Hawaii to be with Pamela there if I could travel freely. Believe me, I would much rather be in Hawaii than Chicago! Thanks for asking.

6/23/2018 James Files: Just a quick update, we were married in May 2018 in Lake County Illinois. I'm still on parole and we had our honeymoon in Chicago.

Keep Us in Your Prayers

Richard Thorne 2/24/2018
JAMES;
I'M THRILLED TO KNOW YOU ACCEPTED JESUS.
Y WIFE AND I HAVE BEEN MESSIANIC BELIEVERS FOR MOST OF OUR LIVES NOW.

I HAVE A SUGGESTION. WHY NOT ORGANIZE YOUR COMMENTS SO OTHERS WON'T ASK REPEAT QUESTIONS ON THE BLOG. IN THIS WAY YOY CAN SAY REFER TO THE COMMENTS.
I DON'T BELIEVE WE HAVE LONG TO GO BEFORE JESUS RETURNS ACCORDING TO BIBLE PROPHECY. CHECK OUT MY WEBSITE FOR MORE INFO: EARTHSHAKINGNEWS.COM
AS THE CORRUPT CIA EVER VISITED YOU?
MY WIFE AND AND I WILL KEEP YOU AND PAM IN OUR PRAYERS.
RICK

Pamela Ray 2/25/2018
James Files: Thank you for your kind comments. Pamela is in charge of the blog and right now the older comments are first and the newer comments are towards the bottom. In the future we hope to have it more organized and for now this is the best we can do.
As far as Jesus coming back soon, I am more than ready and I'm glad to hear you are too.
I still defend the Agency and have contacts there so I don't really want to comment on them.
Thanks again for your ongoing prayers for Pamela and myself.

Thankful Reader

john keenan 2/24/2018
Mr. Files, Ms Ray
I just purchased *Interview with History* and look forward to reading it. Thanks a lot for getting your book published. As a point of interest, my great uncle was married into the Kennedy family; to JFK's aunt Mary (Margaret Fitzgerald) Word around the family was that LBJ was the prime

mover behind both JFK and RFK. And LBJ strings were being pulled by other further up the line. This isn't scholarly research but just curious what you think?
I was reading Bruce Brychek's comments and understand your are currently planning the annual James Files conference. Is this invite only or is it open to observers as well?

Pamela Ray 2/25/2018
James Files: First of all, thank you for buying our book and we hope you enjoy reading it. It was a chore getting it out to the public but we are happy it is available.
To my knowledge, LBJ had no part in the assassination but was heavily involved with the cover-up. Hoover and LBJ were hooked up together and both had a lot to lose if JFK was re-elected.
The James Files annual conference is invitation only and private. On advice of counsel, we disclose nothing to the public.

Former Sniper Craig Roberts, James Files New Creation

Richard Thorne 2/25/2018
I WASN'T AWAY THAT YOU AND PAM HAVE A BOOK. I H THE ORIGINAL BOOK AND DVD.
WHERE CAN THE NEW BOOK BE ORDERED FROM?
I HOPE YOU AND PAM DO A VIDEO AND UPLOAD IT TO THE INTERNET.
I KNOW IN ONE OF YOUR PRISON INTERVIEWS YOU MENTIONED THE PRISON TORE UP YOUR HEALTH. HOW IS YOUR HEALTH TODAY?
GLAD TO HEAR YOU AND PAM ARE GETTING MARRIED.

IF ANYONE HOLDS HATRED FOR YOU TELL THEM TO READ ABOUT APOSTLE PAUL IN THE BIBLE. HE MURDERED CHRISTIAN'S BEFORE HIS ENCOUNTER WITH OUR SAVIOR JECSUS CHRIST.
DO YOU HAVE A P.O BOX WHERE ONE CAN SEND YOU MAIL?
I'VE RESEARCHED THE JFK ASSASSINATION FOR 25+ YEARS.
IF YOU VISITED MY WEBSITE THEN YOU KNOW I HAVE EXTENSIVE KNOWLEDGE ON THE SUBJECT. IN THE PAST I COMMUNICATED WITH COL CRAIG ROBERTS WHO WROTE "KILL ZONE. HE WAS AN ARMY SNIPER IN VIETNAM. HAVE YOU READ HIS BOOK?
HERE'S HIS WEBSITE:http://www.chouteautel.com/~centurion007/
TAKE CARE AND GOD BLESS…

Pamela Ray 2/26/2018
Pamela Ray: Our book *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination* can be ordered on the main page of this website. www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com Signed copies are available and you can also order direct from our publisher, AuthorHouse. There is a link to the eBook as well as the print book.

We are working on a couple projects right now.
Thank you for your well wishes for our marriage. You can send mail C/O Bruce Brychek, PO Box 113, Olympia Fields, IL 60461 and he will make sure it comes to us.

James Files: Yes, prison wasn't very good for my health. The water was bad with radium in it. A lawsuit was filed and we eventually got bottled water to purchase from the prison commissary. But as of today, I'm alive and well and I just celebrated my 76th birthday.

Thank you for your well wishes. And no I have not read any books by Craig Roberts.

Pamela Ray: Before I watched *Confession of an Assassin* back in 1998, I saw Craig Roberts on a Prophecy Club show and he talked about his experiences relating to going to Dallas for a police conference. He went to Dealey Plaza as a former Marine sniper and knew Lee Oswald could not have done what they said he did when he went to the 6th Floor Museum. Long story later…he had a near death experience when he was in the hospital and God had him in a waiting area and told him he had to go back. It wasn't his time. I ordered his books, *Medusa File, Dead Witnesses* and *Kill Zone*. So, yes I have read those books.

As far as your comment about Saul/Paul, you can find in *Interview with History*, page 405: "To those not familiar with the Bible, in the book of Acts 8:1 and 9:1-10, a man named Saul of Tarsus- later Paul the Apostle of Jesus, was on his way to Damascus from Jerusalem with orders to kill Christians; men, women, and children. He had a "visit" from Jesus. You might say he was a former ASSASSIN transformed into a Christian believer. Amidst much doubt, unbelief, violence and death people can be saved!"

Reconsider Tell All Movie

Paul plumer 2/25/2018
I have to warn you if you go to Hawaii you probably won't be coming back, I went there in 1989 and didn't want to leave when I got married, I thought I was in heaven, I want to send you a gift like the other person mentioned a $100.00 wedding gift now and later when you get married, I have been following jfk since 1965 and you answered a lot of the missing question that were unanswered in my head for decades, thank you for answering

everyone’s question, I only wish you would reconsider and do a tell all or a movie, the corruption from the government CIA and FBI how they murdered American Citizens innocent should be known, Poor LHO died and got a life sentence against his name, poor Tippet, poor JFK RFK MLK and all those poor witnesses who were murdered, the American people should know what the government did, I wish you and Pam the best of luck in your Marriage and Future, please do as many books as possible and please invite us to the conferences when you are able to make them public. Please reconsider doing a movie GOD wants you to make a movie you are still alive and have a purpose being on this planet he kept you alive for a reason, there is no such thing as luck or coincidence, you were kept alive for a reason, I am a Pastor and believe you have a bigger purpose that you and Trump happened for a reason at almost the same time. Can you send me a PayPal email address so I can send a small gift now and again when you get married? I love the pictures you posted. What a world we live in, imagine your probably the only living person except for Criminal treasonous Bush from Dealey plaza, everyone is so thankful for your truthful answers, when I watched your first video many years ago I said to myself And others this is the guy who shot jfk I can see from your body language you were telling the truth. Thank you very much for bringing this forward and answering everyone’s question.

Pamela Ray 2/26/2018

Pamela Ray: Yes, Hawaii is a little bit of heaven on earth and I was blessed to live there since the early 1980s. We were hoping if Mr. Files survived prison and “other things” he would be able to come there to live. Thank you for the well wishes for our marriage and future together. As far as the kind offer to support or donate money to us, I created a page here on this website to use if you would like.

www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com/support—donate.html

There is a blank amount you can fill in.
Neither of us believes in coincidences or luck and James Files in the free world is a result of many YEARS of heart-felt prayer God answered. To Him be all the glory and praise.

We haven't ruled out future project that include film and books. Right now we are praying for God to give us His vision and His purpose for our days together. We appreciate any prayers you want to offer up for that specifically.

James Files: Thank you for your interest and kind words. I hope to go into much more detail in upcoming projects. Right now I have to be very careful in what I say and do because I'm on parole and they are watching me very closely.

ADR3-24SM?

Brad Polhemus 2/26/2018
Mr. Files and Ms. Ray,
Don't know if you two were familiar with ADR3-24SM? This is the government document (also filled with internal propaganda about the 'alien cover up') - that alludes to the hit on JFK. I believe it is in the 'Invisible government' section. Speaks of the driver (Greer) delivering the coup de grace. Actually, that was plan C. since A and B did not achieve the results. MJ12 (within the Jason society) ordered the hit for a variety of reasons… The primary one was the exposure of - the work of the 'global elite'. The chain is something close to this: MJ12 (Forrestal). Angleton, Meyer, LBJ, Hoover, Phillips/Harvey, SS, etc… God knows history and shares with some. Matthew 10:27. P.S. MJ12 was what Truman referred to back in the

40’s… Where he said ‘he had lost control of the government’. Ike tip-toed around when asked about the assassination of JFK. He knew - who was responsible. Luke 8:17 it’s all coming… and yes, we didn’t land on the moon either. Another giant deception fed the American people - and the world for that matter. The real secrets are coming… and everyone will truly know how the enemy has worked the last 100 years.

Pamela Ray 2/28/2018
James Files: Thank you for your interest and comments. Neither one of us is familiar with ADR3-24SM.

Sam Giancana & Tony Accardo

HP 2/28/2018
Hi James thanks for clearing up so called mystery JFK murder. I’m new to this information and maybe you already talked about this but is it possible that you explain in your knowledge the exact reasons Sam Giancana decided to kill Kennedy?
After listening to the excellent podcast “Mafia” first episode about Sam Giancana I understand the hatred from Giancana towards Robert Kennedy and JFK. As I understand Giancana helped Kennedy to win the election against Nixon and was furious when the Kennedys later instead of returning the favor turned heavily against organized crime. I can see it was getting personal for Giancana.
Do you know anything more about this?

Pamela Ray 2/28/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comments and question. And yes, I do know more about this and we will go into more detail in our upcoming

projects. I am now out of prison and I can say more. I'm still on parole so I can't say too much.

6/23/2018 James Files: Sam Giancana had a special hatred for the Kennedys. But Giancana did not make the final decision to assassinate Kennedy. Sam Giancana was always the number two man; Tony Accardo was the number one boss of the Outfit here in Chicago. Tony Accardo was not the one to decide to kill Kennedy. The CIA decided it was time to replace Kennedy for their own survival as an agency. Johnny Roselli was liaison between Organized Crime and the CIA. Johnny Roselli was called in for a clandestine meeting. He was given a proposal which he delivered to Tony Accardo. Tony Accardo accepted the proposal and turned everything over to Sam Giancana. Sam Giancana was so excited he was actually dancing and singing, "I can't wait to get the bastard, I can't wait to get the bastard, I can't wait to get the bastard!" Sam Giancana called Charles Nicoletti and Charles Nicoletti was put in charge handling things for Sam Giancana. Charles Nicoletti came and got me, ran things down to me and said he had asked Johnny Roselli to come and work with us. A couple of weeks later, Chuck informed me that Leo Moceri out of Cleveland was going to work with us. Leo and Chuck were very close friends and they trusted each other explicitly. Those of us in the Chicago Outfit under Sam Giancana's guidance were in charge of the actual execution of JFK but not the planning, set up or cover up. The rest is history.

Multiple Weapons

Brad Polhemus 3/1/2018
Multiple calibers? Absolutely… although… it also means multiple firearms as well. A very interesting aspect of this event is that there were Remington .264 rifles being used… to fire Mannlicher Carcano slugs. With regard to

the credibility of this claim… one can see Chauncey Holt's interview (YouTube) - 8 days before his death in 1997 (I believe). He speaks about a team - who tested and modified the Remington .264 to do just this. This testing began about a year prior to 11-22-63. So… lots more MC slugs flying around - from a superior rifle. God knows history and shares with some. Mr. Files is genuine in what he chooses to speak about. The book is terrific - well done. The level of sophistication in this 3 tiered plan - was more than many may realize. Thank you - to all who keep this alive… it is a critical point in history where the enemy began to truly influence the movement toward corruption of God's children through - fear, pain, torment, enslavement and death. Matthew 10:26-27

Pamela Ray 3/7/2018

James Files: I appreciate your comments and interest. Thank you.

Curious Reader Wonders What if…

John Keenan 3/4/2018

Mr. Files, Ms Ray

Got your book yesterday and it's a mind blower. Something about reading that makes the facts more real. Especially appreciate the poem Solider Past. One thing that got me curious on page 55 you mention that you'd like to think the assassination made things better for the country. Most what-if's you hear about always make the assumption that if JFK had lived the world would be a better place. I'd like to ask why you have a different perspective? I'm asking this as a serious question - not as a critique - you obviously have perspective and insight that no one alive today has so you insight is valuable.

Pamela Ray 3/6/2018

James Files: I will go into much greater detail in our upcoming work. The short version of my answer is JFK COULD NOT BE TRUSTED.

7/25/2018 James Files: He sold us out on the Bay of Pigs and the Cuban Missile Crisis. Then he wanted to destroy the CIA. STRIKE THREE, YOU'RE OUT! The man could not be trusted.

7/25/2018 Pamela Ray: They say opposites attract. Well, I'm very opposite than Mr. Files in many things regarding what has happened in history. I think if JFK lived our country would have been much better off. No Vietnam war, no Nixon, no Watergate to cover-up Bush's involvement in JFK's assassination, no "President Ford," etc. Kennedy was not a saint but he didn't want needless wars, he wanted to reign in and eliminate the out of control Nazified CIA, he wanted to challenge private bankers and give the money system back to Congress, tell the people about the truth about the space program and UFOs I could go on and on. But, instead we got the world they wanted. Vatican assassin instigated Jesuit controlled operatives of the shadow government with special assassination groups like Operation Group 40 and Operation Condor to do their international bidding. It could be called Murder Incorporated International. You have to realize the Jesuits are an all-male 500+ year old military order complete with a General, "the Black Pope" which has infiltrated every level of society for the ultimate end to counter the Protestant Reformation and freedom of conscience. Please research the Jesuits, their secret oaths and worldwide goals.

Taking Questions and Clint Hill's Testimony

John Keenan 3/6/2018
Have to admit - I'm really surprised and impressed you take the effort to answer all these questions - some of them (or a lot of them) must seem kind

of silly to you but thanks for being patient.

Did you ever see any of the interviews with Clint Hill? - the Secret Service Agent who was first on the scene. He maintains that it was1 shooter, says he saw the fatal shot and came from behind. Wonder what he would think if he saw your interviews?

Pamela Ray 3/7/2018
James Files: You must realize that when Pamela started this blog/comment/question page I was still serving time at Stateville. All my mail and phone calls were monitored and we didn't want to use all our phone time going over questions that were already answered in our books. In February this year, we decided to update the website and there were over 100 pending questions from years past. We are down to the last 25 and we have only deleted a few.

As far as Clint Hill goes, I have never watched an interview or read anything about him. I would imagine he needs to stick to the story about the shot from behind due to the fact he is retired Secret Service and wants to continue to receive his pension. Remember this…when the government tells a lie, they have to live the lie. Clint Hill was Secret Service and that makes him GOVERNMENT.

Chris Meza 3/28/2018
Clint Hill has got to believe in the official government version of the killing because he's part of the government and therefore that justifies his feeling guilty that he wasn't able to save JFK.

Who Spoke to James Files Behind Fence?

Paul Wiener 3/5/2018

Pamela and James, I just wanted to say again you have a great book and I am looking forward to your next project.
In the book you mentioned a very important someone who spoke to you behind the picket fence, I wonder; how did this someone know you were on the knoll?
Also did you know E Howard Hunt and did you see him in the plaza that day?
Thanks again.

Pamela Ray 3/6/2018
James Files: Thanks for the comments. The person who spoke to me behind the picket fence was “grounds coordinator” and I will go into more detail in our upcoming projects. And yes, I knew E. Howard Hunt.

6/30/2018 James Files: The man behind the fence who stopped by briefly was grounds coordinator Ed Lansdale. We included his name and his role that day in our book *Interview with History*. I’m going to guess Johnny Roselli was the one who let Lansdale know I was situated on the knoll behind the fence. Roselli was the liaison between the CIA and Organized Crime people. As far as E. Howard Hunt goes, at this point, I don’t remember clearly if I saw him there at the plaza or not. There were a lot of familiar faces there and that is why I said in my 1994 interview it looked like old home week. Thanks for your question.

Marshall Caifano & James Files

Paul Wiener 3/7/2018
Thank you again for your replies James. I remember reading an account of your friendship with Marshall Caifano while you were doing Federal time. I also read that Joe Granata stated Marshall Caifano was in Dallas on Nov 22,

63, however the statement by Granata indicates Mr. Nicoletti verbally told Joe about the hit team. From what you have said I find it hard to believe Mr. Nicoletti would talk about a hit as it was his and your custom to not discuss anything with anyone after it happened. My question is; was Marshall Caifano part of the Chicago hit team and was he on the plaza during the shooting or even in Dallas on Nov 22, 63?

Pamela Ray 3/7/2018
James Files: To my knowledge, Marshal Caifano was not part of the Chicago hit team. We will go into more detail about Marshall Caifano in our upcoming projects.

6/30/2018 James Files: First of all I do not believe Charles Nicoletti told Joe Granata (Granata was an underling that worked for Sam Giancana) about the JFK hit. I would rather say Joe got the story from Sam Giancana as Sam told a lot of people “we got that no good rotten c…ksucker.” Sam used vulgar language on a regular basis and he would usually swear when talking about JFK or RFK. I’m not calling Joe Granata a liar but he might have gotten the story mixed up from where it came from. I liked Joe and he was a great guy. You are right in saying Charles Nicoletti never would have talked about it. As for myself, I never talked about JFK until the FBI gave Joe West the lead on me and threw me under the bus. I would have been very happy to take that secret with me to my grave. I saw Marshal Caifano in Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963 but I know Caifano was not a shooter.

Shooting History, Practice & Taking the Shot in Dealey Plaza

Jay Bishop 3/7/2018
Hello James and Pamela,

I am presuming yes but would just like a confirmation that James used a scope for his headshot. Also, since the Fireball just came out in 1963, how much time before November 22 did it come into his possession and was it chosen and purchased for him by someone else? How much target practice did he have with it beforehand? Did James do any other contract hits before and after that one? How much was he paid for the Dealey contract? And was the importance of non-disclosure implicitly made clear, or was it made explicitly? How was James chosen for this crucial role? As he was only 21 at the time, was it expected that he may not have to shoot at all, that the more experienced marksmen would finish the job and he would just walk away? How does he explain that the others had such a hard time hitting such a slow-moving target? Is it possible that being older they were more aware of the stakes and their nerves interfered? Thank-you for your answers and God bless! Jay

Pamela Ray 3/7/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comments, questions and general interest. Some of your questions have already been answered in our book. At age 21 I was already a proven shooter from Operation Mobile White Star (1959-60) Quick answer, yes I used the scope on the Fireball.

6/30/2018 James Files: In late 1962 the prototype weapon was produced and 500 were given to the CIA and 500 were given to the FBI. I was given the weapon in late 1962 it might have been early 1963. But at that time I received my weapon from David Atlee Phillips and it was not specifically for Kennedy, it was for other operations. Kennedy was my third primary target with the Fireball. Both other targets were outside the United States. Prior to Kennedy, I practiced with the weapon and previously fired over a thousand rounds through it. I used various weapons, and during my free

time I did a lot of practice shooting. George Collura, Wolfman and I did a lot of shooting together at Bell's Gun Shop and Ammo which had an indoor range, located in Franklin Park Illinois on Manheim Road which was US Route 45. On any given night I would fire over two hundred rounds using various weapons. Some people like to go bowling, I liked to shoot.

For payment, I received $30,000 after Kennedy and part of it was for a contract murder a few days before I went to Dallas. I received the money approximately a week or a week and a half after Dallas. I never asked Chuck where the envelope came from. I just took it and put it in my pocket.

As far as implicit or explicit non-disclosure, it was understood whether CIA or Outfit, you don't talk about crimes you committed period. This way nobody can rat you out and avoid prison for themselves. The only one I discussed the JFK assassination with was David Atlee Phillips at my de-briefing a couple of weeks after the assassination. The reason the de-briefing time took so long was because Phillips had his hands full with the Oswald situation. At my de-briefing David Phillips learned about my mercury rounds I had used in Dallas. This includes the ONE shot taken at Kennedy and the other mercury rounds I had brought with me.

How was I chosen? Simple, I was the only one available after Johnny Roselli backed out and Chuck trusted me. Chuck knew I could shoot because of the time we had spent together.

I'm not patting myself on the back, but I feel I was the best shooter there that day. I may not have had the years of experience as the others, but, I got my experience in the jungles of South East Asia during Operation Mobile White Star. For someone like Charles Nicoletti, his experience was more up

close with handguns and shotguns, not rifles. I was good with various weapons.

I don't know of any other shooters besides Nicoletti. "If" there were other shooters there, they were the worst shooters in the world. They couldn't even hit the limo! They hit the grass, the curb, the street, the freeway signs etc… Does that sound like a professional shooter to you?

How to Order Interview with History: The JFK Assassination

Jay Bishop 3/7/2018
Thank-you for your answers. Alas when I go to Amazon there are two books "*Interview with History*" another book as well as a DVD, so I am not sure what you are referring to when you speak of "our book".
Thanks for your help Jay

Pamela Ray 3/7/2018
James Files: Thank you for getting back to us. We thought you already had our book. It can be ordered on the first page of this website from us and we will both sign it and send it to you. www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com (Scroll to bottom of page) If you don't want a signed copy, you can follow the link to our publisher AuthorHouse and it is available in print or eBook. But *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination* is OUR BOOK the only book authorized by me, James Files.

David Phillips Name 1962 & 1963

Bob Jonas 3/16/2018
By what name did you know David Atlee Phillips in 1962 & 1963 when he introduced you to Lee Oswald and up to the time of the assassination?
PS - looking forward to seeing the projects you, Pam, and Bruce are working on.

Pamela Ray 3/19/2018
James Files: In 1962 & 1963 I knew David Atlee Phillips as David Atlee Phillips when he introduced me to Lee Oswald. I also knew him as “Maurice Bishop.” This is the name he ran the Cubans under.

The projects are in the works but with lawyers involved, it gets complicated. Thank you for your interest.

James Files6/30/2018: There is one more thing I want you to understand. I knew David Atlee Phillips under his real name, David Atlee Phillips, back in 1960 when he walked me out of the hospital and recruited me for the CIA and the Bay of Pigs. I just wanted to clarify that.

Bob Jonas 3/19/2018
Thanx for the answer. I was wondering because JB, Oswald’s mistress in New Orleans, believes that Lee only knew him by Maurice Bishop. At least, that’s what she claims he told her. Sounds like this is plausible as you and Lee were working on running guns to the Cubans at the time. Best wishes.

Book Should be Required Reading

John Keenan 3/17/2018
Almost done with the book. Title couldn’t be more appropriate. It really is an Interview with history - real history - not the junk they shove down kids throats in school. This should be in every High School and College in America - kids need to understand they need to think for themselves, more so now than ever. Wonder how long before someone comes out about 9/11 the way you’ve come out about JFK?
Not to sound impatient but any idea on when you’re next project will be published?

PS - did Humphrey's really file income tax for ransom money? That's almost as good as Dillinger robbing a bank pretending to shoot a movie about a bank robbery.

Pamela Ray 3/19/2018
James Files: We thank you for your kind comments. Just an aside, we have been talking to our local librarian who is an older lady and she told us last time we were in that she had submitted our book for review to be placed in the Chicago library system. One small step for mankind.
As far as our next project goes, we are working on it and planning to have it out soon.
And yes, it would be nice to have the truth about 9/11 in history books because the "official" story is nothing but lies.

Mystery Man Roselli?

Paul 3/17/2018
https://image.ibb.co/fwGu9c/2888_CDAF_DF46_4770_90_A6_6_DD399_EE2_BEB.jpg
Please take a look at the person sitting behind jfk with the glasses and white hair to the left, do you recognize him? What would he be doing behind jfk?

Pamela Ray 3/19/2018
James Files: I do not recognize the man with white hair and sunglasses. Pamela said she thinks it looks like Johnny Roselli but I'm not sure. It is not a clear enough image for me to tell. Do you know what year this picture was taken? As far as what he would be doing behind JFK I would imagine he is sitting in the sun working on his tan and relaxing.

Pamela Ray: Johnny Roselli was also associated with Joe Kennedy so it makes sense he would be visiting the Kennedy compound at Palm Beach

relaxing by the pool. He traveled a lot but was in primarily based in Florida.

Paul 3/19/2018
Pamela is right the picture is of Roselli sitting behind JFK, I just thought him sitting behind JFK is odd, I'm not sure what year it is.
Thanks

Nobody Wants to Bother with the JFK Assassination Anymore – Vietnam Vet Sounds Off

Richard Thorne 3/19/2018
SORRY FOR CAPS BUT I'M A DISABLED VIETNAM ERA VETERAN.
I'VE SPENT THE LAST 25+ YEARS EXPOSING THE JFK ASSASSINATION. I HAVE AROUND 70 VIDEOS ON MY WEBSITE EXPOSING THIS SINISTER EVIL. I'VE BEEN BLOCKED FROM FACEBOOK, TWITTER AND YOUTUBE GOOGLE…
NOW WITH ALL THE ENDLESS CORRUPTION COMING OUT OF WASHINGTON D.C. NO ONE WANTS TO BOTHER WITH THE JFK ASSASSINATION ANYMORE..
THE JFK ASSASSINATION WILL NEVER BE RE-INVESTIGATED AGAIN BECAUSE THE DEEP STATE IS GOING TO EITHER COLLAPSE THE STOCK MARKET, START WW-3 OR CREATE A FAKE ALIEN INVASION SO ORRUPT INDIVIDUALS LIKE THE OBAMA'S/ CLINTONS CAN KEEP FROM GOING TO THE HANGMEN'S NOUISE IF YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN.
JAMES! WHY ARE YOU CONTINUING TO EXPOSE THE EVIL WHEN PEOPLE CARE MORE ABOUT THE SCHOOL SHOOTINGS THAN THE JFK ASSASSINATION?

Pamela Ray 3/19/2018

James Files: First of all, you are my brother in arms and my heart goes out to you. I'm truly sorry for your ongoing suffering for what we had to endure in SE Asia.

Thank you for your comments, interest in the JFK assassination and all you have done to promote the truth and expose evil.

I'm sure you understand I did NOT come voluntarily forward regarding JFK. The FBI is the one who put my name out there and threw me under the bus.

As far as the school shootings go, don't believe what fake news tells us and it is social engineering, propaganda and a Trojan horse for more gun control. You asked why I continue to expose the evil and the following is what I want to bring to the people's attention.

Death has already come to America. After Desert Storm, we, the United States, opened the floodgates for refugees from the Middle East to come pouring in. The radical militants hell-bent on jihad established sleeper cells and built mosques to cover for their weapons and explosives stockpiling. From the Atlantic to the Pacific and from the Gulf of Mexico to Canada, we have a five million man army ready to be activated. They are dedicated to kill the infidels, basically anyone not a Muslim, and willing to die for their cause. Their one true belief is DEATH TO AMERICA. Right now I foresee a similar pattern to what happened in Vietnam, the Tet Offensive in 1969, where nobody "saw it coming." But here in the USA nobody realizes that we have a plague; radicals living here among us. They hate us with all their hearts and are waiting to be activated for action. Most American families don't have weapons in their homes to defend themselves. They will be like

sheep being led to the slaughter and the children like defenseless lambs. They will die without a fight or struggle. I predict over ten million Americans in the first forty-eight hours will be slaughtered. The politicians and military will not be prepared to react to the situation. Pamela asked me what the trigger will be to activate the sleeper cells. I said maybe war with Iran. I sure hope President Trump is aware of this threat - a clear and present danger lurking in our country. We can thank former President Obama for all the money he gave to Iran to support terrorism against the USA.

Richard Thorne 3/19/2018
FOLLOW UP! YOU MENTIONED 9/11.
NO ONE GIVES A DAMN ABOUT 9/11 AND I TRIED TO EXPOSE THAT AS WELL. THE DEEP STATE HAS PURGED TRUTHERS LIKE MYSELF SO NOW IT'S TIME FOR THE COLLAPSE OF AMERICA SINCE SHE'S TURNED HER BACK ON ALMIGHTY GOD.

MORE DEATH AND DESTRUCTION IS COMING TO AMERICA FOR ALL HER LYING, STEALING AND CHEATING.

THE CORRUPT GOVERNMENT MAKE DTHE MAFIA LIKE CHOIR BOYS…

Richard Thorne 3/19/2018
HERE'S MY SYNOPSIS OF THE JFK ASSASSINATION.

AT THE TOP WAS THE SECRET GOVERNMENT (BANKERS) AS REFERENCED IN THE MOVIE EXECUTIVE ACTION.

THE CIA THROUGH THE MAFIA PUT THE ASSASSINATION INTO ACTION WITH THE HELP OF THE CORSICAN MAFIA AND ISRAEL

WAS BEHIND THEM BECAUSE JFK REFUSED TO LET ISRAEL HAVE NUKES.

LYNDON JOHNSON AND HOMO HOOVER COVERED UP THE ASSASSINATION WITH THEIR CRONIES. GEORGE H.W. BUSH WAS THERE DIRECTING ONE OF THE HIT TEAMS IN THE DAL TEX BUILDING BECAUSE HE WAS ARRESTED AND LET GO THAT DAY. REMEMBER! MILITARY SECURITY WAS BLOCKED THAT DAY AND THER TEXAS OIL CARTEL FRONTED MONEY AND HIT MEN FOR ONE PART OF THE ASSASSINATION. JAMES! I BELIEVE YOU WERE APART OF THAT BRANCH OF THE HIT. OF COURSE, MY VIDEOS GO INTO MORE DETAIL. YES! HARVEY OSWALD WAS ON THE SECOND FLOOR AND NOT ON THE 6TH OF THE TSBD. LEE OSWALD I BELIEVE WAS A HIT MAN POSSIBLY ON THE 6THWITH (OR 5TH) LBJ'S HIT MAN MAC WALLACE.

JAMES! DID YOU EVER MEET MAC WALLACE?

PAM IS RIGHT! THE STORY WON'T CHANGE FROM THE GOVERNMENTS POSITION. HELL WILL FREEZE OVER BY IT COMES CLEAN.

IN THE END! ALMIGHTY GOD WILL STRAIGHTEN THIS OUT AND THROW THER EVIL DOERS INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE IN THE JUDGEMENT COMING…

Richard Thorne 3/19/2018
THANKS FOR THE KIND WORDS!
I STOPPED BELIEVING IN GOVERNMENT LIES 25+ YEARS AGO WHEN I BEGAN RESEARCHING THE JFK ASSASSINATION.

I BELIEVE THE CORRUPT CIA IS BEHIND ALL THIS EVIL CORRUPTION. OF COUSE THE DEEP STATRE CONTROLS THEM WHICH IS THE TRILLION-ARE BANKERS. WHEN THEY SAY JEFF B OF AMAZON IS THE RICHEST GUY IN THE WORLD I HAVE TO LAUGH. THE ROTHCHILD'S ARE WORTH 1000 TRILLION. WHO'SE KIDDING WHO IN THIS CORRUPT WORLD…

THEY'RE ALL SATANISTS WORKING FOR THE SAME AGENDA AND THAT'S HIS ONE WORLD SATANIC ORDER.

I BELIEVE AMERICA IS BABYLON AND HAS TO BE BROUGHT DOWN SO TRUTH CAN PREVAIL.

WE'RE ON ONE HELL OF A RIDE AND ONLY JESUS CAN RIGHT THE SHIP NOW…

Richard Thorne 3/19/2018
JAMES!
DID YOU KNOW THE CIA CONTROLS ALL THE SECRET BASES AND NO ELECTED OFFICIAL CAN VISIT ONE LIKE Area 51 AND GROOM LAKE. ISN'T THAT A HELL OF A NOTE! OUR TAX DOLLARS BUILT THESE SECRET FACILITIES AND WE CAN GO THERE.
THE CIA IS A ROGUE ENTITY CONTROLLED BY THE SECRET ELITE AND LIKE JFK SAID. IT SHOULD HAVE BEEN DESTROYED INTO A 1000 PIECES.
YOU REALLY SHOULD CHECK OUT MY WEBSITE. I HAVE 100'S OF VIDEOS EXPOSING THE REAL AMERICA. THE ONLY TIME AMERICA WAS REAL IS DURING THE SIGNING OF THE

CONSTITUTION. EVER SINCE THEN IT HAS BEEN GOING DOWN HILL.
IT MAKES ME MAD! I WAS RAISED TO BELIEVE IN YOUR WORD WAS YOUR BOND AND IF A PERSON WORKING HARD HE OR SHE COULD ACHIEVE ANYTHING IN LIFE. FROM BIRTH ALL OF US HAVE BEEN LIED TIO. AT LEAST IN THE MAFIA THEY HAD A SET OF PRINCIPLES TO LIVE BY UNLIKE YOUR TRAITOR GOVERNMENT.
WHAT ABOUT THE ALIENS? I BELIEVE THEY'RE SATAN'S FALLEN ANGELS AND CAN'T BE TRUSTED. PIZZAGATE. NOW WE KNOW MOST OF THE GOVERNMENT WORSHIPS SATAN AND EATS DEAD BABIES AS A RITUAL SACRIFICE TO THIS FALLEN AGEL. NO! AMERICA IS GOING TO BE DESTROYED BECAUSE ALL WE HAVE IS ANTI-GOD CITIZENS IN AMERICA WHO THINK THEY CAN BECOME THEIR OWN GOD'S.
ISN'T IT INTERESTING THE SATANIC ELITE ARE FOLLOWING BIBLICAL PROPHECY? THEY KNOW the Bible IS TRUE BUT THINK THEY CAN OVER POWER ALMIGHTY GOD. THEY WILL WIN THE BATTLE BUT ALMIGHTY GOD WILL WIN THE WAR…
GOD BLESS…..

Pamela Ray 6/30/2018
James Files: Richard, thank you for all your comments. Yes, I agree, America is on the decline but now with Trump as President, America is coming back. I wish him the best and hope he succeeds in making America Great Again!

Pamela Ray: I have high hopes for America too but I also know Trump was educated at Fordham University (Jesuit) and hob-nobs with European

royalty tied to the “deep state and shadow government.” You know, the international and Washington D.C. swamp that needs to be drained? The Jesuit saying, “the end justifies the means”, keeps running through my head. But alas, I agree, Donald Trump is much better for America than the alternative, Hillary Clinton. Enough of that!

Tippit, Oswald, Gary Marlow

Bryn Devaney 3/26/2018
Just a thought - was Tippit sent to Oswald’s boarding house and mistook GM for LHO? Or is it more screwed up than that…?

Pamela Ray 3/30/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comment. It is more complicated and details will be covered in our upcoming projects.

6/30/2018 James Files: Dallas Police officer J. D. Tippit was not sent after Lee Oswald. Tippit was on patrol and spotted Gary Marlow. Tippit and Marlow knew each other from Florida. They had previously worked together in Florida on preparation for the Bay of Pigs in Operation Mongoose. With this background, it is understood Gary Marlow took orders from Sam Giancana as well as David Atlee Phillips.

Tippit stopped to talk to Marlow because he recognized him and this is why he did not have his weapon drawn. Had J.D. Tippit spotted a suspect, he would have called for back-up on his police radio. Instead he spotted someone he knew and stopped to talk to him. But the Raven was ordered to keep a low profile and not let anyone know he was in Dallas. Therefore, Gary Marlow shot and killed J.D. Tippit to conceal the fact he was in Dallas. Marlow had been called to Dallas to be part of a cleanup crew if needed.

That morning as I explained to Nicoletti about the situation with Oswald, Chuck told me he would tell Sam Giancana. Sam was the one who sent Marlow to kill Oswald. Marlow went to the boarding house but Oswald was already gone. Therefore, Marlow ended up “burning a cop” instead. At the motel in Mesquite, when Marlow showed up, he said he had to “burn a cop” and I said, “You did what you had to do.”

James Files and Gary Marlow grew up together in Melrose Park, Illinois. They both were born in Alabama but their families moved to the Chicago area. They were both around the same age, maybe a few months apart. Once Files was back from the military and working on and off with the CIA, Marlow noticed Files always had money and was wondering about it. This is when Marlow started doing things with Files per Sam Giancana. David Phillips came into the picture later but he had Marlow in Florida running a fishing camp that was a front for the anti-Castro activities at the time. After some time passed, Marlow wanted out of all of it, mob and CIA activities.

Why No Polygraph Test

Ken S. 3/27/2018
Jim,
Your story seems very credible but I have often wondered why you haven’t you agreed to take a polygraph test. Can you tell us why?
Thank you.

Pamela Ray 3/30/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comment but I did take a voice stress analysis test and passed it with a very high percentage. With a polygraph test if one or two questions are a little fuzzy or in question, they call it an

inconclusive test and that makes you look like you're lying. And they use it all the time in courts to make people look guilty even if they aren't. I hope this helps answer your question.

Ken 3/31/2018
Thank you, that makes sense.

Miscellaneous Melrose Park

gregory marino 3/30/2018
Good evening,
Just got my autographed book the other day - wow!
Incredible book - simple question - I read that Jimmy L was killed in the old Ponderosa Grill - is this the same guy you mention in the video when you are talking about the Nicoletti meeting in his car when first talking about the JFK hit? You made the comment about "What did he do now?" referring to a friend of yours. In the video you made mention he wasn't killed at that point or something to that effect. Trying to read between the lines on a lot of your video comments.

gregory marino 3/30/2018
Is the old Golden Horns location where the Motel 6 is now?
Or on the other side of the intersection?
I love Google street viewing all the data points you expound upon.
Fascinating stuff.

Pamela Ray 3/31/2018
James Files: Thank you for getting our book and for the comments. No, it was not the same Jimmy L. He was killed in 1973 ten years after what I was talking about in Chuck's car. The one in the car was a local burglar in town.

Pamela Ray 3/31/2018

James Files: The Golden Horns Restaurant sat on the SW corner of the intersection of North Ave and Mannheim Rd. The Motel 6 is on the NW corner of the intersection.

Happy Easter – Careful What You Pray For

Paul Wiener 3/31/2018
James and Pamela- Happy Easter and may the Lord continue to bless you both, your families, and all you do.
It is funny to me that I prayed the Lord would show me the truth about the JFK story but He has done so much more than just that. Thank you again

Pamela Ray 3/31/2018
James Files: Thank you for the Happy Easter wishes and we wish you and your families the same.
Pamela Ray: I prayed the same thing years ago and look where it has led me. Be careful what you pray for you just might get it. The Word of God says “And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” John 8:32 KJV

John Keenan 4/1/2018
Mr. Files, Ms Ray:
Hope you’re having a wonderful Easter. Finished your book, now waiting on your next project. Found the section on Peter Dale Scott very enlightening. Did you ever see President Eisenhower’s farewell address? I think that pretty much says it all. Indeed the truth will set you free. Now thanks to you we know the truth the next question is what will we do with it, how do we pick up the torch and carry it forward? Knowing is the first step, acting on that knowledge is a tougher act to follow.

Pamela Ray 4/1/2018

James Files: Thank you for your comments. We just got back from church and we are having a wonderful Easter. We hope you are too. I never saw Eisenhower's farewell address but Pamela put part of it on the front webpage where you order our book. As far as the truth setting us free, in my situation, the total truth and nothing but the truth will get me much more time in prison! I'm forgiven by God but not the FBI. I'm sure you can understand what I'm referring to.
Pamela Ray: Thank you for your comments and yes, knowing the truth is the first step and how to go forward requires not only wisdom but courage in this fallen and corrupt world.

Coffee Cup Melrose Park

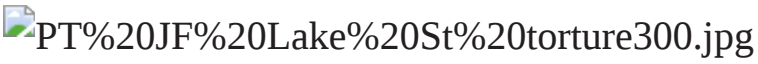
gregory marino 4/1/2018
Was your Coffee Cup right next to the Broadway Cleaners?
Also where [in relation to that] exactly was your social club building?
Were all of them on the same side of the road as the Broadway Cleaners?
Doing my Google streetview adventures. lol
I also see the Shell gas station is now a 7-11 store on Broadway + Division.

Pamela Ray 4/7/2018
James Files: Thanks for your comments and questions. All these and more will be covered in our upcoming projects.

6/302018 James Files: The Coffee Cup was at 1213 West Lake Street in Melrose Park. The social club was 1107 West Lake Street next to the Broadway Cleaners. Yes, the Shell gas station was where the 7-11 is now on Broadway and Division.



James Files in front of Broadway Cleaners, Melrose Park, Illinois.



James Files on Lake Street where he was abducted and then tortured
in the 1970s. The FBI really wanted the Nicoletti ledger.

Conflicting Versions of Dealey Plaza Events

david buck 4/7/2018

Comments: Dear James, So good to hear how the Lord Jesus came to you and that you have come to believe in Him. Perhaps better than the confession of your role in the JFK killing. I first heard your interview in about 1994 or 95 when I found in a local Blockbuster. To me then it seemed totally plausible. Of late on the net, I came across a later interview which was about 2 hours. In the first you felt that killing JFK was like taking out the garbage and in the latter you expressed remorse. Since the Lord forgave David for his dastardly murder of Uriah, I'm sure He has forgiven you.

I've done much research on the JFK murder over the years and find it quite puzzling. Just the other day I was reading the accounts of Ricky White, Bowers and Ed Hoffman which as you might know contradict your version. Bowers and Hoffman both claim that they saw 2 men and one was in a suit, and one wearing a plaid type jacket. The Mary Moorman picture does indicate a man with a badge firing the shot over the fence. Also a witness close to the fence who was taking pictures said that 2 shots came over his head. Gordon Arnold that man also indicated that immediately after, a man in a police uniform came to him crying and took his camera and his film was never seen again. This fits with the White story that Roscoe leaped the fence after giving the gun to a spotter and took the camera. White's first shot penetrated the car windshield and then hit JFK in the throat and his second did what you said your shot did. He was using a Mauser. It appears that both of your stories cannot be true. Please help me resolve the

discrepancies between these stories and yours. Thank you and God bless both of you. David

Pamela Ray 4/7/2018
James Files: We appreciate your comments about the Lord Jesus and His ability to show mercy and forgiveness to anyone, including me. All your comments and observations are appreciated. The JFK questions will be answered in detail in our upcoming projects.

James Files 6/30/2018: First of all, just prior to the motorcade arriving, Ed Lansdale was the only one who came and talked to me behind the fence. He was well dressed but I don't remember exactly what he was wearing. I was wearing a poplin jacket reversed that had a plaid lining. Before leaving Dealey Plaza I reversed it back and it was a shinny grey color.

I have not studied about Arnold, Bowers and Hoffman but Pamela tells me they were eyewitnesses to the events on the knoll. She said Lee Bowers was in the railroad yard tower and he saw two men behind the picket fence. She also mentioned Ed Hoffman was the deaf mute gentleman who saw someone disassemble a gun and hand it to someone else. All I know is I put the Fireball in the briefcase fully assembled and I would never give my weapon to someone else to take from the plaza. I know for a fact no one was kneeling with a rifle on the other side of the fence on the knoll. That would have stood out and given me great concern. After taking my shot at the president, I would have had to kill that man. I cannot imagine anyone, even in great physical condition, jumping over the stockade fence. Like I have always said, if there were other shooters besides Charles Nicoletti and myself, I have no knowledge of who they were or what position they were shooting from. I hope this helps.

Shell Casing Left Behind

Jay Bishop 4/7/2018
I am curious what's with James biting the casing and leaving it on the ledge at the scene after the headshot. Was this both to avoid being caught with the casing as evidence AND an emotional gesture of a job well done, a feeling of one bullet, one direct hit, a kind of marksman's pride? Why bite it? As if to leave a tangible sort of personal "signature", like "James was here" or rather that if it was found with a bite mark it would seem less recent, just a chance casing. Does James know if it was ever recovered, and or disposed of? Thanks

Pamela Ray 4/10/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comments. Back in 1994, when I did the original *Confession of an Assassin* video, I went into detail about this. We also covered it in our books.

The main reason I did it was because I was young and cocky and I should have never done it.

Mr. Nicoletti used to laugh at me when we would be burying someone and I would place a quarter on their forehead. This represented a two-bit gambler. A nickel and dime on the eyes, then he was a nickel and dime thief. Or put a rat or canary in his mouth. The rat was to signify he was a rat. The canary was to say he was singing to the FBI.

We will go into more details about the fate of the shell casing in our upcoming projects. I will speculate on what I think happened to the shell casing from the time it was on the fence until it was discovered. Side note, in 1963 nobody knew about DNA.
Thanks again for your questions.

Brad Polhemus 4/10/2018

DNA has been known about since the early 70's. Now… people are beginning to figure out what 'AREA 51' has been all about. Genetics, nanotechnology, etc… So… when someone says there are 2 different cures for cancer (a single disease) - in 1928 and 1983 (stage 4 or less)…. please realize that the 'lies' are much bigger and deeper than most realize. Matthew 10:27. Have faith in God - now more than ever.

Nicoletti's Shot Not Explosive Round

Chris Meza 4/10/2018

I may not like Jim Files for what he did but I have to admire him for having the courage to let people know the truth about what really happened, instead of being deceived by the fictional government version of JFK's murder.

How can he be sure that Nicoletti's shot would have killed JFK anyway? Did he fire an explosive round also? I'm not convinced that's what would have occurred. It always seemed to me that the frontal shot caused the most damage.

Pamela Ray 4/11/2018

James Files: Thank you for your comments. I did not come forward voluntarily. The FBI gave my name to JFK researcher Joe West. Charles Nicoletti did not use an explosive round. No one will ever know for sure if his shot would have killed JFK anyway.

TSBD

Paul Wiener 4/11/2018

James when you went behind the TSBD on your way out of the plaza did you see anyone leaving the building via the loading dock?

Thank you

Pamela Ray 4/11/2018
James Files: Hi Paul nice hearing from you. To answer your question, no I did not see anyone leaving the TSBD building via the loading dock.

Nicoletti & Roselli Return To Dealey Plaza from Cabana

Tony 4/11/2018
Hi James and Pamela. I have your book. It's great! I get your questions and answers by email. Thank you so much for answering. When you and Mr. Nicoletti were in Dealey Plaza before the assassination you said you took Him back to His hotel and then returned to the plaza alone in the burgundy '63 Chevy. Do you know how He and Johnny Roselli got back to the plaza? Thanks and God bless you both. Tony

Pamela Ray 4/11/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comments and we are glad you are enjoying the book. I do not know how Mr. Nicoletti and Johnny Roselli got to Dealey Plaza.

Pamela Ray: I asked him if someone from the Cabana Hotel brought them and he said he never asked Chuck how they got there. I wondered if they would have taken a taxi and he said absolutely not. He said they might have driven themselves in a "throw away" car. Everything else is speculation. They never talked about it.

Tippit & 8^{2n}d Airborne

Bryn Devaney 4/11/2018
Did James know JD Tippit from 82nd Airborne?

Pamela Ray 4/11/2018

James Files: Thank you for your question. No, I did not know JD Tippit from the 82nd Airborne. JD Tippit was born Sept 18, 1924 and I was born in 1942. In our upcoming projects we will be covering more information about JD Tippit.

7/26/2018 JD Tippit was friends with the 82nd Airborne Historian John C. Grady. Grady contacted James Files while he was at Stateville and was doing research on James Sutton/Files military background. Sutton/Files military archives in St. Louis, Missouri were originally located and when Grady returned to do further research, next to James Files name it stated: NO FURTHER INFORMATION AVAILABLE.



John C. Grady 1989



82nd Airborne Historian John C. Grady

Pamela Ray 4/11/2018

For those of you who still have questions for James Files, please get them in ASAP. We are working on our upcoming projects and we will be including these questions everyone has been asking and adding more information to the answers, especially where we didn't go into much detail.

Also, if you don't want your name attached to your question, please let us know now otherwise we want to give people credit where it is due.

Stay tuned…we are excited about including never before seen photos and much more information. Thanks again for all your polite correspondence. Pamela & James Files

PrisonVisits From Jesus

Brad Polhemus 4/12/2018

Mr. Files, I don’t mean to annoy you - but I must ask again… as I find this the most interesting thing in your memory. The 2 visits by Christ are what completely and totally intrigue me - as I would hope it would others. In a sentence or two - would you describe Christ’s appearance - and anything else you can remember? Thank you very much. The two of you have been led to this very critical time in history - as God moves in the end game. Christ is the face of God (an amazing spirit) taking the shape of a human being. This truly is amazing - and it (by far) is most interesting - to me. Yes, I have your book - and have read what has been written about this. The book is terrific - but subsequent projects may serve a greater purpose in the shift of things here on earth. Joshua 1:9. May God bless you both and bring joy to your lives before bringing you both home. Matthew 10:27

Pamela Ray 4/14/2018

James Files: Thank you for your comments and questions. You are not annoying me. You have read in our book about the visits from Jesus Christ and my poem Midnight Visitor. In a sentence or two I will describe the encounter.

I awoke from a sound sleep. Jesus was kneeling beside my bunk and I sat up with my feet on the floor. Jesus placed his hand on my knee. Like I said in my poem, His touch was not like that of any man. His face was sad. His voice soft and comforting. His hair was long and brown and came over his shoulders. He was wearing a robe type garment that looked worn and used like it had come from a Goodwill bag. It was a solid color like a brown tweed, washed out and faded. He had a scarf across his shoulders and wrapped around his neck. The color was dark maybe blue or brown and maybe it should be called a shawl rather than scarf. I don’t know. This is

what Jesus looked like when He first visited. The second time He looked the same. The only difference was the second time He was standing and not kneeling. And that visit only lasted 2-3 minutes. The Father had sent him to tell me to get my life in order, for He would soon call me home. The first visit I would say the visit lasted approximately 7-10 minutes. The Father had sent Him to tell me, because I was a non-believer, that He was the only way to the Father. I hope this description is what you were trying to find out. God bless you too.

Projects and Radio Interview

Paul Wiener 4/12/2018
Thank you for the heads up. I am looking forward to you next project. God Bless

Pamela Ray 4/14/2018
James Files: We are busy doing our projects and we look forward to our next get together. Pamela is doing a radio interview this Tuesday April 17 at 6pm CST 7pm EST. The interview is from New York City, New York Global Spiritual Revolution Radio and the following is from their website: http://www.blogtalkradio.com/globalspiritualrevolutionradio

To listen to the interview go to: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-sirOaI1h4

Crazy Theory about Roselli

Bryn Devaney 4/11/2018

Final Questions!!

1. What does James think of Rod MacKenzie's version of events that places John Roselli in the lunchroom at Baylor Hospital during the

assassination? (see 15:45 - https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h1jYVXDAhfE).

2. Clearly political figures of the day were taken out (JFK, RFK, MLK, Hoffa) who could have been viewed as a threat to the regime. What are James' thoughts about the mysterious deaths of social figures at the time (in particular Jim Morrison who was looking increasingly likely to embarrass the Nixon government through appeals against his conviction in Miami)?

Pamela Ray 4/14/2018

James Files: Thank you for the questions. First of all, I have never heard Rod MacKenzie's name mentioned before. I know for a FACT Johnny Roselli was with Charles Nicoletti during the assassination. Mac Wallace might have gone to college and had a high IQ but he was a ZERO in common sense. Dallas was under the umbrella of the Chicago mob but I find it very hard to believe Sam Giancana would have been in charge of a safe house in Dallas.

I know nothing about Jim Morrison. Pamela said he was the singer for the rock group The Doors but I never listened to their music. I did not like their music or rock and roll.

Bryn Devaney 4/14/2018

Thank you for that clarification. Off the track here but what sort of music did you play (on guitar) and listen to?

Pamela Ray 4/15/2018

James Files: You're welcome. We will include a few comments in our upcoming project about how absurd the claims are that Rod MacKenzie makes. (One ridiculous comment is that Johnny Roselli wasn't in Dealey

Plaza and was in a hospital cafeteria when the assassination took place.) Thanks for bringing it to our attention. (Sorry but we changed our minds and we don't plan on talking about Rod MacKenzie's crazy JFK theories.)

As far as music goes, I enjoyed and still enjoy old time country music from the 50s and 60s. When I was in the band in federal prison most of the music we did was country. I consider myself an American patriot; I believe in God and Country and still respect the flag. One of my favorite songs is by Merle Haggard called Walkin' on the Fightin' Side of Me. I think they should play it after the national anthem at all sporting events while everyone is still standing. "When you're runnin' down our country, you're walkin' on the fightin' side of me…" https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bTWZy4ETCZs God bless you and God Bless the USA!

Thanks to Joe West

Chris Meza 4/14/2018
Thanks for replying to my previous post. I understand now that we all have to thank the late Joe West for bringing forth this revelation.

Jim Files has stated that he and Oswald never discussed the assassination but that Giancana ordered Oswald's murder because he was a tie-back to Files. I don't know how to ask or even if they're the right questions to ask but I think the Ruby-Oswald connection may be a key to understanding how all this went down. What does he think Oswald may have said if he had lived? Would he have pointed the finger at the real assassins? Could he give any insight into the Oswald and Ruby connection? Ruby, like Oswald, never got to tell his story.

Pamela Ray 4/15/2018

James Files: You're welcome. Joe West paid with his life trying to get Kennedy's body exhumed with the new evidence I gave him that I had used a mercury round. With this mercury round, there would still be traces of mercury residue because mercury never goes away. I have no way of knowing what Oswald would have said if he lived. Everyone knows he did mention, "I'm just a patsy" when he was in police custody.

Upcoming Projects

Bob Jonas 4/15/2018
I am looking forward to your upcoming project. Can you tell us at this time what format it will be in? Book? DVD? Both? Best wishes.

Pamela Ray 4/19/2018
James Files: Thank you for your ongoing interest in our projects. Among other things, we will be using both formats you mentioned in addition to Pamela doing more interviews. The one that was scheduled for April 17 was rescheduled for April 24 Tuesday at 6pm CST 7pm EST. The interview is from New York City, New York Global Spiritual Revolution Radio. Here is a link to the interview on YouTube https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-sirOaI1h4

James Files: I have over 75 minutes of never-before-seen spectacular documentary footage since getting out of prison. I still don't know if it will be used. That project is pending.

David Ferrie, Del Valle, State versus Federal Crime

gregory marino 4/15/2018
In your video[s] you mention "I know who killed David Ferrie"
DO you also know who killed Eladio Del Valle?

Was just curious - as to how deep involved you were in clean-up ops on potential first-hand witnesses.- assuming that at some point, you were indeed involved. Tried to be as non-specific as possible. Lol Like a general indirect, no name required in your answer sort of query.
Your videos are pure teasers. lol

Pamela Ray 4/19/2018
James Files: I do not know who killed Eladio Del Valle. I was NOT heavily involved in “clean-up” operations on first-hand witnesses. I was able to talk about JFK because it was a STATE CRIME and not a FEDERAL CRIME and Texas governor Richards assured me they would never indict me for the murder of JFK. In all other circumstances, you must understand there is no statute of limitations for the crime of murder and I cannot talk freely about things from my past that will put me back in prison. Thank you for your comments and questions.

gregory marino 4/19/2018
Thank you for your candor and honesty.

Jay Bishop 4/19/2018
Hello,
If as you say there is no statute of limitations then how come you are not being prosecuted for the fatal shot, which you freely admit having fired? Do they not believe your word? And since non-Texas residents were involved, meaning they crossed state lines to conspire to commit the murder, doesn’t that make it a federal crime? Even the Secret Service overruled the local police and took the body away at gunpoint, which seems to indicate that they considered it a federal crime, no?

Finally, about the mercury round. I researched it and remain a bit confused. Liquid mercury inside a hollow point causes more damage on entry because it disperses on impact much more than a hard round, with a much higher percentage of energy transfer to the target. So you got a hold of liquid mercury, poured it in? Must have been a very small amount, no? Then how did you seal it? The round remained in the casing all this time, correct?
Thanks!

Pamela Ray 4/22/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comments and questions. As I stated previously, once the government tells a lie, they have to live that lie. One hundred years from now, history books will still say Lee Harvey Oswald was the assassin who killed JFK, there was no conspiracy, and the U.S. Government does not kill U.S. citizens. Period.

In 1963, it was not a FEDERAL crime to kill the president. What the Secret Service did by taking JFK's body from Texas was illegal and was primarily to maintain control of the cover-up from the beginning. Parkland doctors could not be counted on to tow the line that all shots came from the rear.

As I stated in my 1994 *Confession of an Assassin* interview and also in our book, my close friend, George Collura, Wolfman, who was a gunsmith and weapons expert, made the mercury rounds for me to take to Dallas. There was a total of six mercury rounds and I did not test fire any of them prior to the assassination. I fired just one round and the other five were still in the case secured in the sponge-foam material in the briefcase. In the following years, I did not have the need to use the other rounds so they stayed in the briefcase with the weapon.

In the early 1980s, when I went to federal prison, a family member got a hold of the briefcase and he used the extra mercury load rounds to shoot at birds in Round Lake Beach, Illinois. This is when the police were called and the weapon went missing.

Pamela asked me if I wasn't supposed to be a shooter in Dallas, why the Fireball and mercury rounds? Simple. If Charles Nicoletti needed/wanted to use the Fireball it was available and ready to use with the proper ammunition. I wasn't going to say to him, "Sorry but I have to go back to Chicago to get that gun." I took several other weapons to Dallas that were not used that day. She also asked if Nicoletti used a mercury load in his rifle and I told her no, he used standard rounds.

Thanks again for your questions and I hope this clarifies it once and for all.

Anyone to Corroborate James Files?

Chris Meza 4/21/2018

Is there anyone that could corroborate what Files is saying? We are in a state of siege regarding the Files critics who will come up with any kind of BS to discredit him. Among other things, they say the trajectory from the knoll doesn't line up, Jackie would have been hit and the bullet would have exited JFK's left side of his head and it didn't. Is a shell casing right after it's fired usually too hot to bite down on? Is there any other way besides dredging up JFK's corpse to confirm the Files story? There's a YouTube video of Tosh Plumlee and he says, "… I drew a map for the FBI in April 1964 explaining my position and Sergio's position in Dealey Plaza that day …" Has he seen, does he have any comments?

Pamela Ray 4/22/2018

James Files: Thank you for your questions and comments. If someone wants to corroborate my story, have them contact retired FBI agent Zack Shelton and 20 of his FBI co-workers who investigated my role in the JFK assassination.

I'm not saying that he will cooperate but, George H W Bush is still alive and was in Dealey Plaza so he could also verify my role that day in Dallas. Don't hold your breath thinking he will want to set the record straight at this point in the game. (GHWB died 11/30/2018)

As far as the trajectory is concerned, the reason I fired when I did is because I did not want to hit Jackie and if I waited any longer, she would have been in the line of fire.

The reason the round did not exit JFK's left side of his head is because it was due to fragmentation as a result of the mercury load.

And a shell casing is not too hot to bite down on.

Instead of ending up like Joe West, I don't suggest trying to get JFK's body exhumed, especially since it isn't buried in Arlington. Please ask the FBI, specifically Zack Shelton, if there is any question about confirming my story.

Regarding Tosh Plumlee, ask him for comments. I don't want to put any words into his mouth.

Brad Polhemus 4/22/2018
What Mr. Files chooses to speak about - is accurate and legit. Matthew 10:27. Some know - and everyone else hypothesizes - or has incorrect information. There is so much more to it - than is currently known - about JFK's assassination. Follow the path of Forrestal/Angleton, Dulles, LBJ,

Hoover, Harvey, Phillips, Roberts/Greer/Kellerman …and the truth will be known. There were many other players - for a variety of reasons - and ‘outs’. Luke 8:17 God will reveal this - along with the 3 tiered plan. It’s time to put a halt to the darkness - which operates through lying and deception. Corrupting people of power/influence through bribery, fear and entrapment. There is only one who knows all true history. Have faith in God… He is very real. Many are called - few are chosen.

Brad Polhemus 4/23/2018
I apologize. Sometimes I forget to list all critical players - I guess that is what 3 strokes in a day will do to you (temporal lobe). Anyhow… it’s Forrestal/Angleton, Dulles, Meyer, LBJ, Hoover, Harvey, Phillips, Roberts/Greer/Kellerman. Again, sorry. So yes, Cord Meyer and Allen Dulles were an integral part of the planning - and connected other ‘groups’ to the effort. Remember… compartmentalize, compartmentalize, compartmentalize… This is how the enemy corrupted certain folks dating back the last 100 years. Pain, torment, enslavement and death is the agenda. The mechanisms are bribery, fear and entrapment (Nixon - for example). There is one who knows all history. Please reach out to him - He wants you.

Pamela Ray 4/24/2018
James Files: Brad thank you for your comments and interest in the truth. We didn’t see a question but wanted your comments posted. We appreciate your input and thank you for pointing out the Scriptures

Matthew 10:27 Amplified Bible (AMP)

27 What I say to you in the dark (privately), tell in the light (publicly); and what you hear whispered in your ear, proclaim from the housetops [to many people].

Luke 18:17 King James Version (KJV)

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

Where is JFK's Body

Richard Thorne 4/22/2018
JAMES;
IT'S MY UNDERSTANDING AN AN Air Force GENERAL TOLD A MAFIA GUY JFK'S BODY WAS DUMPED IN THE ATLANTIC ALONG WITH THE BRANZE CASKET.
I CAN'T REMEMBER WHAT BOOK I READ THAT IN.
WHAT'S YOUR UNDERSTAND OF JFK'S BODY?

Pamela Ray 4/23/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comments. You probably read about JFK's body not being in Arlington in our book *Interview with History*. On page 129 there is a picture of the eternal flame with the caption: "The Arlington National Cemetery grave site of John F. Kennedy - allegedly empty since 1963. President Kennedy's body was unceremoniously kicked out to sea from an airplane at the request of the (Kennedy) family. JFK's final resting place is in the Atlantic Ocean." In our other book, *To Kill A Country*, we also mentioned it was Ted Shackley, not an Air Force General, who told mob guy, me James Files, that JFK's body was dumped in the Atlantic. The body was inside a concrete burial vault with large holes cut into the sides the size of a 16" softball to make sure it would sink.

James Files Dental Records

Bryn Devaney 4/24/2018

Just wondering if James' dental work (did I read somewhere about a plate or dentures?) was done as a result of natural ageing or for other reasons. Had a listen to that country song - interesting. I guess our values are shaped by the times and circumstances we live in. My naivety is steadily being replaced by cold facts as I get older. Many thanks.

Pamela Ray 4/24/2018
James Files: In 1969 I got my teeth knocked out in Southeast Asia. I've had complete upper and lower dentures since then. I'm glad you listened to the country song "Walkin' on the Fightin' Side of Me" and yes, it is one of my favorites. Thank you for your comments.

Prison Visits From Jesus

Brad Polhemus 3/7/2018
I am very interested in the two times Christ visited you (at night - I believe) in prison. That truly had to be amazing. Anything at all - you would be willing to share - would be appreciated. Thank you sir. On March 3, 2017 at approximately 7:00 AM… I heard a voice say to me… "I will restore this nation 7-fold - and then the harvest will begin from there." Matthew 10:27

Pamela Ray 3/7/2018
James Files: Yes, it was truly amazing. Please read in *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination pages* 403-411. Once an Assassin…Now a Christian. I said it all in the poem Midnight Visitor. (p. 409-411) The poem is based on my visits with Jesus. Thank you and may God keep you.

Conspiracy in Place November 1963

Russ Jeanis 4/26/2018
With over 90% of surveyed individuals believing a conspiracy was in place on Nov 1963, coupled with the latest unclassified documents of the

assassination of JFK have there been any updates into the continuation of the late Mr. West court case in having the presidents body exhumed?

Pamela Ray 4/26/2018
James Files: Thank you for your interest and your question. To my knowledge, I am unaware of any continuation of Joe West's court case to have JFK's body exhumed. When Joe West died in 1993, the case died.

Russell Jeanis 4/26/2018
Thank you for the very quick response. I grew up in Fort Worth and have spent countless hours in the plaza in Dallas and researching. Though, I was not born until 79, this piece of our history has always fascinated me. My last question is are you or do you have any planned or upcoming lecture or speaking engagements on the calendar? If not, is this something you would consider or have any interest in doing?

Pamela Ray 4/26/2018
James Files: Thank you for your ongoing interest. I am no longer doing any interviews. My fiancée and soon to be wife Pamela is doing interviews in addition to working on our upcoming projects. She did an interview last night on Global Spiritual Revolution Radio and you can listen to it here: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-sirOaI1h4

Have you read our book *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination* or did you get to see the video *Confession of an Assassin*? A few other videos were put out and at IMAX Theaters they showed a movie *I Killed JFK* back in May 2017. I hope you get a chance to check them out.

Russell Jeanis 4/26/2018
Another quick response! You are on point sir! Yes, I own the book, have watched all the videos and look forward to listening to the interview.

Thanks again!

Mena & Barry Seal

Pamela Ray 2/28/2017 : We've been talking about the upcoming movie "Mena", in Mena, Arkansas supposedly based on Barry Seal, but, as you know, the movie makers never talked to Daniel Hopsicker author of *Barry & 'the boys'* or wanted to get close to the truth, so I was wondering if you think George H W Bush or Bill Clinton will ever get in legal trouble for the events that transpired there? It's kind of like the situation where history books will always say Lee Harvey Oswald is JFK's assassin etc. The lies go on and on.

James Files: No one will ever be tried for what happened in Mena, AK. Not the Clintons, the Bush's, nor Barry Seal, as he is long dead, and me, I will never be tried for what happened there. Just like LHO and the History Books, that will never be changed. REMEMBER when the government tells a lie, they have to live that lie!

TSBD Planted Evidence & Lansdale 2nd Person Behind Fence

Larry 3/23/2017
If there was no shooter on the 6th floor of the TSBD, do you know who planted the evidence there?

Are you refusing to admit there was a second person with you behind the fence when you shot Kennedy because that person is still alive and you do not want to rat him out? Did you really turn your jacket inside out after shooting JFK or is that an explanation to explain why some witnesses think they saw 2 people behind the fence?

6/30/2018 James Files: Thank you for your questions. I have no idea who planted evidence in the TSBD.

When arriving at Dealey Plaza, I reversed my jacket so the red and black plaid material resembled that of railroad workers. The second person behind the fence was there before the motorcade arrived and left before the motorcade arrived. The total time he was there was two to three minutes. The man was grounds coordinator and his name was Ed Lansdale. Pamela told me he died in the 1980s (February 23, 1987). In my first interview I didn't want to mention his name due to the fact I was trying to keep the answers limited to the Chicago Outfit's connection to the assassination. When writing books with Pamela, I answered her questions and gave her his name.

Andrew 8/15/2017
James if you ever come to VA you have a place to stay. I would like to hear your story in person and you will have any drink that you like and plenty of good food to eat. Just send me an email if your ever in the area around southern MD or over in VA.

Pamela Ray 6/30/2018
James Files: We thank you for your kind offer and if I ever get off parole and can travel, we will look you up if we are in the area.

JFK Throat Wound

Paul 8/29/2017
Hello,
I would like to ask James if he saw Kennedy get hit in the throat thru the scope of the fireball

Pamela Ray 6/30/2018

James Files: In my opinion, Kennedy was not shot in the throat. On impulse, he reached for his neck or chest due to the impact of the round hitting him in the back. This would have knocked the wind out of him. When you cannot breathe, what is the first place you reach for?

Remington XP-100 Fireball

James 9/17/2017
After hearing Mr. Files confession I began to research the Remington XP-100 and I have decided I would like to purchase one for my gun collection. It's a very unique weapon that I had never heard about until I watched Mr. Files video. There were several versions of the gun built with various calibers, barrel lengths and the version R had a blind-box magazine. I would like to know which version Mr. Files believes would be the best. Your Response Would Be Appreciated Thx!

Pamela Ray 6/30/2018
James Files: I have only used the original model using the .222 round. It was very accurate, dependable and easy to conceal. This is the only version of the weapon I can comment on. Please read the Fireball information we included in this book. I recommend the 14" barrel.

Skeptic Sounds Off

Izz 2/27/2017
First of all, James Files did not kill Kennedy. You people are just severe idiots. Had you done your research, you would have known that the shells found, the ones that the liar Files claims were his, were not even manufactured until 1971. And that's been confirmed by the ammunition company that designed and manufactured them.

Furthermore, the 2 gunmen on the knoll were in the pergola, behind Zapruder, not behind the fence. The kill shot lined directly up with the pergola, and has been confirmed. All you're doing is promoting a liar and spreading nonsensical bull.

And any real researcher would have known that the fence area was thoroughly searched, multiple times. And had there been a shell on a fence, the police would have found it. Seriously. Good grief! How irresponsible, gullible and reckless can one person be?

Pamela Ray 3/7/2018
James Files: Thank you for your comments. Please talk to the FBI. Everyone has a right to their own opinion. Over 20 retired FBI agents investigated and came to the same conclusion. I hope if I ever get charged I have 12 people just like you on the jury!

Trump JFK Documents

Troy Scott 10/7/2017
President Trump is to release the remaining documents of the JFK assassination. Does Mr. Files believe some of these documents may substantiate his claims and is he even interested in the release of these documents?

Pamela Ray 3/7/2018
James Files: I have no interest in the documents released in 2017 by President Trump.

Shot From Front, Mercury Round, Who Ordered Hit, Nothing Hit at 88 Feet

EBAY CUSTOMER 5/31/2018

Hi David, Hi Mr. Files,

Just framed the picture that Mr. Files did; looks great.

> Thanks David for the opportunity to ask Mr. Files a few questions. I have three or four questions to ask Mr. Files and I completely understand if he does not want to answer any of them. Just for you to know, I am not an investigator of any sort. I am just an average Joe with an inquisitive mind. I have never held a gun, I have no clue about fire arms. Having watched Mr. Files being interviewed many times, questions form in the mind that you hope the interviewer will ask. Mr. Jim Marrs asked Mr. Files lots of very interesting questions (In 2003, prior to the interview, Pamela Ray gave Jim Marrs the questions to ask James Files) and I would not expect anything less from such a great investigator as Mr. Marrs but I have a few questions of my own I would like to ask Mr. Files if that is okay.
>
> Mr. Files, as I understand it, the hit on Mr. Kennedy was to be from behind the motorcade so that Mr. Oswald could be the patsy as planned. I just wondered Mr. Files as shooter from the front, why you chose an exploding round for the head shot which was so visibly a shot from the front of the motorcade? Would a smaller round to the head that did not explode have done the same job and been more discreet and therefore, less of a problem for those involved to fool the public that the shooter was Mr. Oswald and the shots came from behind, not the front? I just wondered what your take is on this Mr. Files

James Files: I chose the exploding round for a sure kill. I have known people who have been shot in the head and survived. One example is Luis Posada Carriles who recently died May 23, 2018. He was shot in the head in the central hemisphere and survived. Luis Posada was a great man and a patriot for his country Cuba. I considered him a very good friend. Anti-Castro Cuban Antonio Veciana also survived being shot in the head. I consider him a good friend as well. Here in Chicago in the early 1980s, Ken Eto was shot in the back of the head at point blank range three times with a small caliber and lived to testify against the Chicago Outfit. David Ray, Pamela's nephew, was shot in the head in Iraq with a high powered rifle using a FMJ round (Full Metal Jacket) and he survived the wound and is living a civilian life with his wife and children. The shot went in by his ear, passed through his head and exited on the opposite side in his neck. You can see from the examples, not everyone shot in the head dies from the wound; therefore I chose the round that would do the job completely. Once I took the shot from the front, it mattered not what round I used, they would know the shot came from the front. We were going for a head shot. JFK had not been hit in the head, therefore I took the shot. There is no way I wanted to explain to Mr. Nicoletti why I failed to take the shot.

Mr. Files, in your interview with Jim Marrs he asked you where the order came from to hit Mr. Kennedy. How high up it went and you said it came from Scotland. Could you in any way elaborate on this answer? Was there free Masonic or Royal involvement?

James Files: I think there was some misunderstanding along the line of this question. I said that at an Air Force Base in Scotland, we received word a radio man picked up on the wire a message that Kennedy was to be assassinated. This was six months prior to the assassination. The information was forwarded to the FBI in Washington D.C. As far as I know, as it relates to me, the high up person would have been Tony Accardo. Beyond that, I have no idea. I don't know anything about free Masonic or Royal involvement. Pamela's research ties the plot to the Jesuits but I have no comment on that aspect.

Just wondered Mr. Files if any of the higher ups in the mafia and CIA ever spoke to you about what you did for them? Did they ever congratulate you or pat you on the back, so to speak?

James Files: No one congratulated me for the job. As I've mentioned in my interviews, Mr. Nicoletti thought I fired too soon but I explained to him I was fixing to lose my field of fire and that is why I took the shot when I did. A couple weeks after the assassination, here in Chicago, I was debriefed by David Atlee Phillips. He didn't congratulate me or criticize me. It was an operations debriefing. Period.

Mr. Files, how far from Mr. Kennedy would you say you were when you shot him, give or take a few feet.

James Files: I was eighty-eight feet away located behind the fence on the grassy knoll.

Mr. Files am I right in understanding you do not rate the hit on Mr. Kennedy that highly and you have done more important hits? Is

there any way you could hint at these hits without naming names which I would not expect you to do. The mind boggles as to what could be a bigger hit than Mr. Kennedy.

James Files: For me I rated the hit on Kennedy as a “nothing job.” The shot was only eighty-eight feet. When I refer to much bigger jobs, I’m referring to jobs where I shot anywhere from seven hundred to a thousand yards. That is a shot I could be proud of.

Thank you for letting me ask these questions Mr. Files, also great news that you are writing a book (with Pamela Ray). Good luck with it and I look forward to reading it. Hope you are enjoying your freedom Mr. Files. Thank you David and thank you Mr. Files

Kind regards,
Gary Francis

Thank you for your questions. Pamela and I are working on our book project and will go into more details to answer your questions. You will receive credit for asking these questions. Thanks again for all your support.

Watergate & Watergate II, Elvis Presley, D.B. Cooper



James Files signs book *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination* for Wade Olson at Toscana Restaurant in Arlington Heights, Illinois

Wade Olson 5/30/2018
Hi Pam and Jimmy! I'm sending my questions for your upcoming book. Let me know, if these will work? Wade Olson, Sunrise. Minnesota. 1. What was the REAL reason for Watergate? 2. Was ELVIS Presley a REAL DEA Agent, and part of Operation Fountain Pen? 3. Who was D.B. Cooper, and was he successful?

James Files 6/9/18: The real reason for Watergate was to steal the training film, which we successfully did. There were two break-ins at the Watergate that night. Unknown to the first team, they were set up to fail. They were sent in to bug the DNC. We needed a patsy, a fall guy. I was with Barry Seal outside the Watergate one block away when the second team went in. They were sent in to steal the training film that was made at the base camp on Lake Ponchatrain near New Orleans, Louisana. On the film there were several people jumping out of a duce and a half military vehicle and you

could clearly see their faces and identify them. People like George H W Bush, Frank Sturgis, Luis Posada Carriles, Gerry Hemmings, Lee Harvey Oswald, myself James Files, and several others, sixteen in all as I recall. The training film was to show how to set up a perimiter and for recruitment purposes. The sole purpose for this base camp was for the second “Bay of Pigs” type invasion of Cuba. Khruvchev got wind of the pending invasion plans, the training camp and called Kennedy and threatened him to back off Cuba or else. In exchange, Kennedy had our camp raided and all our weapons confiscated and people went to jail. This is another reason the Cubans and CIA were ticked off at JFK.

The night of the breakin, one of the Cubans on the second Watergate team came to the car we were waiting in and gave the film to Barry Seal. We took the film and left. Barry wanted the film in his possession to use an life insurance policy because of his covert flying operations he had been doing for the CIA. This film is proof that George H W Bush was with the CIA before the JFK assassination. The two part Watergate breakins were planned at the La Costa golf couse and country club in Carlsbad, California. How do I know this? I was ordered there as security for Sam Giancana. Two people in the higher up eschelons of the CIA were there, one of them was E. Howard Hunt, Sam Giancana was there, and two other people from organized crime were there at the meeting in one of La Costa’s bungalows on the property. I was outside the meeting standing guard because I had been on assignment in the central hemisphere and Sam said the only one he would trust to watch his back was “the f…ing hillbilly ‘cause the son of a bitch can shoot!”

The people who were selected for the first team, were told if anything went wrong, they would not go to prison. E. Howard Hunt was informed of that

at the meeting. That is why Hunt blackmailed the Nixon administration because the Cubans involved in the breakin had families to be taken care of and the promises weren't being kept. The Nixon administration, I believe, paid two million dollas in blackmail money to keep Hunt quiet. However, the Nixon adminstration refused Hunt's second demand which was to release him from prison. This eventually led to the 1972 crash by Midway airport here in Chicago at 70th and Wolcott Avenue. CIA agent, wife of E. Howard Hunt, Dorthoy Hunt and Michele Clark, a journalist, were on the ill-fated flight 553 but that is another story for another time.

Back to Barry Seal and the stolen training film. In the explosive book *Barry and 'the boys'* author Daniel Hopsicker goes into great detail about what happened to Seal. "*This is the story of Barry Seal, the biggest drug smuggler in American history, who died in a hail of bullets with George Bush's private phone number in his wallet…*" The Lake Ponchatrain training film was in a hidden compartment in Barry Seal's cadillac and after his assassination on February 19, 1986, the film was taken from the crime scene and was never seen or heard of again. So Wade, we hope this answers in part your question about the real reason for Watergate. Thanks for asking!

As far as Elvis Presley, the DEA and Operation Fountain Pen, I have no idea or knowledge about any of that.

In my opinion, D.B. Cooper was successful with his jump from the Boing 727 aircraft. Also, I believe he was an ex-Army Airborne paratrooper. I think he pulled it off because there was not a trace of him or the money. The money that was found almost a decade later on the banks of the Columbia River could very well be money he hid in case he had a problem or got arrested. This is all just my opinion. Did I know him? No. An intersting side

note: Our friend in Gurnee, Illinois, Fred Mayberry recently told us he was D. B. Cooper's roomate! He told Fred about the hijacking but Fred didn't reveal any earth shattering secrets. Fred passed away on January 18, 2019. He took his secrets about D.B. Cooper with him to the grave.

Giancana, Roselli, Nicoletti, Files

James Files to Pamela Ray 6/21/2018
Going back to James Files original interview in 1994, *Confession of an Assassin*, Files was asked "Do you know anything about what happened to those three men (Giancana, Roselli and Nicoletti) or who might have done them in?"

Files: Well, on who killed those men, I do not know who the actual man was that killed Johnny Roselli or Charles Nicoletti but the night that Sam was killed, I know that Johnny Roselli was in town that night and I know that him and Sam Giancana were very close and I figure he was probably the only one that could get into his house that time of the morning, that Sam would let him in. But to say he specifically killed him, I can't say that because I don't really know. It was never admitted to me but I know that Johnny left and went back to Miami. But anyway after Sam was dead, Johnny was dead. I didn't know who killed Charles Nicoletti – if I had known I would have went after them myself so that knowledge never became known to me. Right before Chuck was killed, we knew that there was a problem and I had been riding constantly with him and staying in his companionship more or less as his bodyguard watching anyone that we went to meet. I would usually carry two .45s with me. I'd keep a windbreaker across my lap with each gun laying in my lap with a hand on each one. We had been very, very careful. Approximately two weeks before his death, Mr. Nicoletti had given me a package and told me, "Put this away

and keep it. Someday you might need this. There may be people looking for it. Do not let this fall into the wrong hands." Well, I took the package, wrapped it in cheesecloth, put some plastic around it and put it in a little metal box, I went out, buried it and put it where no one would find it. After Charles Nicoletti's execution and he was killed on March 29, 1979, I'm going to estimate between a week and a half to two weeks after, I was leaving one of our local clubs where we had card games going and making book, it was shortly past midnight or close to one o'clock in the morning, as I walked out I was abducted. I was gassed, thrown into a vehicle and taken away.



James Files on West Lake Street in Melrose Park where he was abducted

I had been interrogated for roughly a day, a day and a half, whatever it was, two days even, I'm not even sure how long they had me at that point because when I come out of it, I was in pretty bad shape. I had went through a very rough interrogation and I knew it wasn't the Outfit that did it because if there was any doubt there, they would have killed me. So I figure that it had to be a government agency that picked me up and they wanted the notes, and the book, the ledger of Charles Nicoletti and I never gave it to them. (In the early 1990s, when FBI agent Zack Shelton first gave investigator Joe West the lead on James E. Files, Shelton verified that Files had been stripped and tortured and left for dead. Shelton also told West that the FBI had been unable to "break" Files into talking about any crimes in which he was involved.)

I was thrown from a car, I was stripped, my legs and hands still bound behind me and I was picked up at one of the suburban towns, Elmhurst, just west of Chicago and the police recovered me and took me in and my family was notified. They wanted to take me to the hospital and I didn't want to go to the hospital. I went home and had my right hand man, Gorilla, George Meta, come over at that point and stay at the house with me because I couldn't even get up and walk to the bathroom. He had to pick me up and carry me anywhere I went, that's how bad a shape I was in. Later, when I was able, I got up and made sure I wasn't followed or watched by anyone and I went and dug the package up. In the package there was identification for the Secret Service, Charles Nicoletti's personal ledger that he had made a lot of notes on. Notes on things like contract murders, people who had been killed over the years and there was also the map that Johnny Roselli and I had received that morning in Ft. Worth from Jack Ruby. I destroyed the Secret Service ID and the map at that time because I knew then that somebody was really after it and wanted it.

The Night Sam Giancana was Assassinated

Pamela Ray 6/21/ 2018

Today, after reading William Kelly's blog post (link provided below) I asked James Files if he knew a Maryland associate of Sam Giancana Eugene M. Carrafa. Files said yes and "Carpo" was Carrafa's nickname.

According to James Files, June 19, 1975, the night Files saw Johnny Roselli at O'Hare airport, Roselli was with Eugene "Carpo" Carrafa. Files was there at the airport to pick up an associate, Joseph "Joey" Pappas a high-up drug dealer that Files did security work for. Pappas came in on the same flight from Miami as Roselli and Carrafa. Files said he and Roselli made eye contact and gave a polite nod of recognition when they saw each other as the passengers came off the plane but they did not speak to each other. Files knew Carpo was an associate of Sam Giancana but didn't know him personally. At the time, Files didn't think it was strange that Roselli would be traveling with Carpo.

Once out of the terminal, Roselli and Carrafa left in a taxi cab together. When the cab left the airport, Files, his driver, George Meta, nicknamed "Gorilla" and Pappas were in a car following Roselli's cab. Both cars traveled down River Road which turns into 5th Avenue in Melrose Park and Maywood, suburbs in Chicago. The cab pulled over to the side of the road and Johnny Roselli dropped of Carrafa at the Blue Horizon motel located on River Road and Belmont in Franklin Park, Illinois.

The cab driver with Roselli continued south on River Road and Files said he figured Roselli was heading to Sam Giancana's house (1147 South Wenonah Avenue) in Oak Park, Illinois.



James Files at Sam Giancana's home in Oak Park, Illinois

Files also said, even though he wasn't there, more than likely Roselli had the cab go a couple blocks past Giancana's residence and not drop him off in front of the house."Common sense tells me you don't have a cab drop you off in front of a house where you are doing a job." Files, Gorilla and Pappas turned off 5th Avenue /River Road and went to his gaming club at 1105 Lake Street in Melrose Park.

Files went on to say, the night Sam was killed, three different law enforcement agencies had Giancana's house under surveillance and they all took a "dinner break" at the same time. This gave Johnny Roselli a 45 minute window to go see Sam and do the job. Files emphasized the mob can't pull government police agencies off surveillance, especially all at once. Files said the U.S. government, not the mob, had Sam Giancana

assassinated. I'm using the word assassinated instead of killed or murdered because it was a death for political expedience.

Even though Sam Giancana was a "stand-up" guy, meaning he didn't talk and rat people out, especially in the Outfit, the government couldn't take that chance and had him killed before he went to the U.S. Senate Select Committee on Intelligence to talk about things like Operation Mongoose. In the past, Giancana was used by CIA man David Phillips during the Cold War when the "illusion" of Castro assassination plots were underway. I say illusion because I've come to realize the Castro plots were just a ploy of the CIA to use the anti-Castro Cubans while Castro was one of the 'boys' the CIA used for the global drug trafficking trade. Files figures "Carpo" Eugene Carrafa was a loose end and when Johnny was taken out so was Carrafa.

When Files saw Roselli on TV outside by the steps leaving the Senate hearings, he knew it was just a matter of time. "From here on out, Johnny Roselli is a walking dead man."

And no, Files didn't kill Johnny or Carpo.

In the Kelly blog we read:

Going forward, the legally unresolved and cold case murders of Sam Giancana, John Roselli and Eugene M. Carrafa are among the cold cases related to the assassination of President Kennedy that, if reopened and investigated properly today, could help resolve the murder of JFK.

According to this document (Significant JFK Record 157-10014-10236) Eugene M. Carrafa, a Maryland associate of Giancana, disappeared on the same day (July 28) as Roselli, and was later floating in New York harbor, strangled and chained to two anchors, much like Roselli was killed. Official local and federal investigators, armed with these newly released records,

should reopen all three of these cases. https://jfkcountercoup.blogspot.com/2018/06/roselli-chronology-file-rif-157-10014.html?spref=fb

James Files 6/22/2018 I do not think these three cases and the murder of Charles Nicoletti should be reopened. Besides, who would believe the FBI after this last year? The FBI cannot be trusted, and I mean that sincerely.

No matter how many cases are reopened it will never solve the JFK assassination. Once the government tells a lie, they have to live the lie. One hundred years from now, the history books will read Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone and there was no conspiracy.

Charles Nicoletti ties to "Milwaukee Phil" Alderisio & Chicago Outfit

Dan Shrader 7/5/2018
Mr. Files,
First and foremost, you should be commended for attempting to bring the truth forward! If the old adage is true, the truth shall set you free, then you are indeed a free man. My question for you, Sir, is, when you were first approached by Mr. Nicoletti, and offered the job of being his driver/protégée, had you any prior knowledge of him, what he did for a living, and what he was capable of doing?

James Files: Thank you for your question. Yes, in some cases, the truth will set you free. But in my case, the truth could put me back in prison. At the time of Kennedy's assassination, it was a state law that you could not shoot a president. I believe in 1965 and 1966 Congress made it a federal law that you could no longer shoot presidents. Only Texas could indict me and try me for the Kennedy assassination. Before I gave my first interview in 1994, I was assured by the then governor of Texas that Texas would never indict

me. Also, the federal government would never put me on the stand to testify.

Yes, as a young man I knew who Mr. Nicoletti was and what type of work he did. He had been working with Phil “Milwaukee Phil” Alderisio. Both Nicoletti and Alderisio were part of the “42 Gang” recruited under Al Capone to be enforcers. They were both notorious hit men and enforcers for the Chicago Outfit led by Sam Giancana and Tony Accardo. In the mid 1960s, Milwaukee Phil was under-boss for Sam Giancana. As a young man I grew up in Melrose Park and this is the same area Nicoletti and Alderisio lived.



Charles Nicoletti’s home at 1638 Broadway, Melrose Park, Illinois

Abort Team, Roselli & David Phillips

Mr. Files:
I know from your statement on your taped confession from Stateville, that you stated that, on the morning of the assassination, Johnny Roselli

delivered the message to Mr. Nicoletti, that the hit on Kennedy had been aborted. One would have to assume, that the same message was also delivered to David Attlee Phillips. Wouldn't your controller, Mr. Phillips, have guaranteed that the operation was indeed aborted, and were you aware if he was still on the scene or not?

James Files: On morning of the assassination, when Johnny Roselli came to Dallas to deliver the message to Mr. Nicoletti that the hit on Kennedy had been aborted, yes I'm also aware that David Phillips received the same message. But what the CIA failed to understand was that no one could call off the hit, except Sam Giancana himself. Sam Giancana hated John Kennedy so much, there is no way he would call off the hit. Once they (CIA) gave Sam Giancana the green light, John Kennedy was a dead man.

Prior to November 22, I had met with David Phillips in Dallas at a small diner to go over a few things. He wanted to know if I had been keeping a low profile since arriving in Dallas and I assured him I had. He wanted to know if I was okay with what was fixing to happen. I told him I had no problem with what was about to happen and as Nicoletti's driver, I had no concern. David Phillips informed me he would be in Dallas at the Texas Theater in case there was a problem. The reason I know this is because Phillips advised me at the small diner to meet him there, the Texas Theater, if there were any problems. Phillips had also advised Oswald to meet him at the theater if there were problems and that is why Lee Harvey Oswald went to the theater. Phillips explained to me he had a plane at the Red Bird airstrip, which had a large red mechanical gear painted on the tail of the plane as a logo and this is how I would recognize the right plane to get on. The stand-by plane would fly us out of Dallas if necessary. When I say us,

I’m referring to Lee Oswald and myself because Phillips was our mutual CIA controller.

As you know, in my interviews I revealed the fact that Phillips had sent Oswald to spend some time with me in Dallas prior to the assassination. This is where he showed up at my motel and we went and did some recon of the area as well as test firing my weapons. And no, Oswald didn’t shoot any of my weapons, he just showed me the area to calibrate the scope and test fire the weapons. He picked up my brass so that is how he had some nitrates on the palm of his hands. Nitrates don’t wash off easily with soap and water.

The abort team was there for one reason and one reason only; to cover the CIA’s ass. The abort team was there in case the assassination didn’t go as planned and there were problems. The CIA would therefore take credit for saving John Kennedy’s life.

As for Johnny Roselli, Charles Nicoletti and Leo Moceri there was another plane that was to fly them out of Dallas. How Sam Giancana was getting out of Dallas, I do not know but I know he would never fly out with Chuck and them. Sam Giancana was no part of the hit team therefore Sam would have no problems leaving Dallas.

Thank you Mr. Dan Shrader for your questions!



James Files friend Dan Shrader with his AK-47

Media Coverage of JFK Assassination

Eric Jordan 10/13/2018: How did you feel about all the media coverage, especially in the first couple of years after the event? Unlike a normal job that might go away in a couple days, this was one where everyone in the nation remembers where they were when it happened.

James Files: You may find this hard to believe, but I did not follow the media coverage of the assassination. When I was still in Dallas and getting ready to go back home, I listened to the news briefly to make sure Chuck and Johnny didn't have any problems. Basically, I got back to Chicago, secured my weapons and it was back to business as usual. This included breaking heads, collecting money, whatever the Outfit needed taken care of while waiting for a phone call from David Atlee Phillips which would more than likely take me out of the country for awhile. I had three things on my mind back then; Chuck and what he wanted done, horses and pinball machines. When Phillips had me busy, I was focused on my task he had me doing. I heard people talking about Lee Oswald getting shot when I was at

the Harlo Grill. I did not follow the talk about the JFK assassination and never told anyone about what happened in Dallas. The Raven and I never discussed it, Chuck and I didn't talk about it and other than the debriefing Phillips had with me a couple weeks after, I didn't give it any of my attention. Like Chuck always told me, "Once we done a job, it's history, like it never happened."

Fireball Scope, Sniper Story, Parole Situation

JV Goad 2/6/2019

To Mr. Files. Glad to see you have been paroled and are well. Read your story sometime ago as well as about everything I can find about Jfk.Your story makes sense and I have only one question that I'm puzzled about .I remember hearing you in an interview mention removing the scope of the Fireball to use as a spotting scope then returning it to the weapon. As a long time shooter and hunter I would think the scope would no longer be aligned properly for a shot requiring a great deal of skill and precision. Please forgive if I misunderstood something. Also don't have training and knowledge of weapons available at time or scopes and mounts of the time .Might be possible with right equipment. Just trying to learn here. Also that storm drain thing .Only way you smell gunpowder at street level is because it's where at least one shot has to come from. That Cop looking right in that drain with his hand on his pistol and nearly dropped his bike getting to it????hmmm. Would love to hear back from you and hope to get copy of the book in the near future. Your story to me rings with truth and matches other researchers work. Fireball is a very accurate weapon and a good choice for job. Best Wishes JV Goad.

James Files 4/10/2019

I thank you for your comments and question. Just so you know, I am not off parole yet and I'm scheduled to get off on May 8, 2019. The date is almost here but I do not trust the parole board and they have the option to "extend or enhance" the terms of my parole. I'm hoping and praying to God to get off once and for all, but I will accept what is handed out. Besides, what they did to me back in the 1990s when I opened my mouth and talked about JFK, them giving me more time without a trial, was not legal and I shouldn't even be on parole since I did every stinking day of my 25 year sentence. In a way I don't blame them; I was a very bad guy and they are still terrified of me. I made Pamela a solemn promise to not go back to a life of crime and I will continue to honor my word to her as long as I live. It was very tempting when I first got out of prison; a multimillion dollar chop shop organization was offered to me and I turned it down. Pamela is the most important part of my life now and I can't have it both ways. I'm living a new life I never even knew existed. Pamela is often telling me, "Welcome to the real world where people have to trust God to provide and not grab a gun and go get money the easy way." I'm not used to living by faith and waiting on God for anything. My health is up and down and I'm just thankful for every day in the "free world" I get to spend with Pamela. She is amazing.

As for the scope, it had a lock Position on the XP100, where it could be removed and place in the case in foam rubber and protected, as the same for the XP100. In Nam I used an M-21 for my long range targets. When leaving a firebase, to go after a Primary or Priority Target, we would use Satellite Images/photo's to select a kill zone, from the intelligence fed to us from "humit." (The term humit, human intelligence on the ground from that theater of operations.) Once the kill zone had been decide, we would then figure the range we would be shooting/firing from, then on the firebase we

would calibrate the scope for the range, then remove the scope and wrap in burlap to transport it to the location. Once on scene reassemble the scope to the rifle. Once on location, one could not take shots to calibrate the scope. Firing your weapon would let the enemy know you was in their area. Therefore, calibrate on firebase, wrap in burlap, transport.

Then complete your operation. Target removed.
As for the sewer drain, there was no shooter in it. It would have taken way too long to exit from it.

Pamela Ray Files 2/7/20 Update: James Files has been off parole since May 2019. Once off parole, we took several road trips. I'm new to the area (Midwest Mainland) so I was seeing the areas for the first time. James Files used to drive semi-trucks all over the USA so he had already been to the different states. In 2019 we visited Illinois, Wisconsin, Indiana, Ohio, Michigan, Missouri, Arkansas, Kentucky, Tennessee, and last but not least Texas. In order to make pictures and videos, we were in Dealey Plaza November 21-22, 2019. This was my first trip to Dallas and James Files first time back where he actually walked in the plaza again. He drove through the plaza in the 1970s but didn't get out of the car. This is the time Timothy Hilregal was with him and Files made the comment about the American people not being able to handle it if they knew what really happened in Dealey Plaza. When Hilregal was busted for arson, he told all he could to the FBI about James Files and his criminal enterprises. Upon hearing Hilregal, FBI agent Zack Shelton then told Houston private investigator Joe West there was a prisoner in Joliet prison who might know something about the events in Dallas…the rest is history.

Mob and Jewish Interests, Meyer Lansky, Hyman Larner, Jack Ruby, Tippit, Sam, Johnny, Chuck & Attempts on James Files Life

Jeffrey Palmer 3/8/2019

Jim,

You are forgiven in my book. The redemptive power of Christ means you and JFK can meet in Heaven. I like both of you. My wife is Cuban so we argue because Cubans don't like JFK. I've been married to this wonderful Cuban lady for 35 years! Your buddy former President Obama (smile) opened up travel to Cuba. For me that was the greatest thing President Obama did. I'm for freedom and freedom to travel.

So we went back to Cuba. My wife had not been there in 40 years. When we were in Havana I saw old cars and the

"La Habana Rivera". That was freaky because Meyer Lansky owned that hotel in its heyday.

I believe JFK was killed for Jewish interests. Sure there were certainly other players but Jewish control (big money, great organization, plans, ability to control media, politicians, legal system, etc) was at the "center of the onion" so to speak. You were just a pawn. You are redeemed by surviving, when they had tried to kill you, and

1. Michael Corbitt wrote "Double Deal". He said that Hyman Larner and Meyer Lansky were over the mafia though Jewish. Is this true?
2. Can you name who murdered Officer Tippit and was Jack Ruby present when Tippit was murdered? I read somewhere that he was there.
3. I believe Sam Giancana, Johnny Roselli, and Charles Nicoletti were murdered in connection with the JFK assassination cover-up. I believe some or all attempts on your life are tied back to the JFK assassination and the puppet master cartel eliminating those

participants in order to protect that cartel I mentioned. Is this possible?

4. Can I help you out financially? I'm by no means rich and I like JFK. But I am indebted to you and Chauncey Holt and Roger Craigslist and Beverly Oliver because you all survived and spoke out!!

Take care Mr. Files.

James Files: Thank you for your questions. 1. In my opinion, the Jews were not in charge of the Mafia. Meyer Lansky was a bookkeeper and financial wizard for Organized Crime. Hy Larner was over all the one Organized Crime went to for gambling concessions in the Middle East. Hyman Larner was not the one who called the shots in the USA but in Chicago, Tony Accardo answered to Hy Larner. Sam Giancana made deals with Meyer Lansky not Hy Larner. They might have met each other and talked occasionally but I have no knowledge of that.

2. Jack Ruby was not present when Officer J.D. Tippit was shot. As I previously stated, it was Gary Marlow, aka The Raven, who shot Tippit and came by my motel room the day of the assassination. He had his revolver with him and wanted to know if I would take it because in past experience when we did a job, I would normally take the weapons back to Wolfman and he would "sanitize" them. Also, had Jack Ruby been there when he killed Tippit, he would have killed him because as a rule, The Raven did not leave witnesses.

3.Sam Giancana, Johnny Roselli and Charles Nicoletti were all killed due to their participation and involvement in the Kennedy assassination. Side note: Chuck and Sam were killed prior to further testimony to the various committees. But when Johnny testified before Congress, that was his death warrant.

As far as the attempts on my life, none of the numerous times were connected to my involvement with the JFK assassination. The attempts on my life were associated with my ties to Mena, Arkansas, the Clintons and drugs for weapons. If you are referring to the Bush-Clinton-Bush-Clinton Drug Cartel, then yes, all this ties in with the attempts on my life before 1992 when Ostertag and Bitner tried to do a contract murder and kill me as well as the attempts on my life after I was released from prison in 2016.

Thanks again for your questions and comments.

Secret Service Involvement – Hunt & Phillips - GHWB and Operation 40- Dan Marvin & William Pitzer

Bill Luce 3/13/2019
Pam and James. I would like to tell you the circumstances of my questions so you better understand the reason why the information is important. If you tell me a date and time I will call your number.

The situation is that there were so many inconsistencies with the Secret Service Procedures that they had to be part of the plan. The route caused the car to go slower than 44 mph, the SS was called off the platforms, the driver put on breaks at sign at grassy knoll. I saw uncut and unaltered video of car in that location, my relative was part of cover-up in Warren commission. Page 258 when they had Agent Howlett retrace the footsteps of Oswald with stopwatch. Also CIA approached GI in sniper school to do hit on doctor in this country that had done autopsy that would have supported more than one shooter. There was a GI on the grassy knolls with you in class B uniform with the brown overseas cap we use to call the “C” cap. Do you remember him. He left Dallas the next day for Alaska where he was stationed. The GI O told you about did not agree to do the hit but his buddy

did That soldier was on the same set of orders as the first and that piece of paper is the only trace of that person that exists. He has been erased and all records of him gone and that doctor was killed. That soldiers partner is haunted even today about it after Vietnam May and 25 years in army and until his death. E Howard Hunt. CIA admitted to being involved and was proud to do it because he believed the tat was a national security threat. George Bush St was there. Proven with hotel receipt. Sorry. Not sure how to put any into questions. This is just beginning of issues like the doctors noticing hole in front windshield before SS agent drove car to back of hospital. I also understand any questions you do not want to answer.

This last week I went to island and the cabin was damaged by rats I was already planning to build cabin this summer and will burn Old one. Take care and we have to talk. Please be safe. Both of you
Bill Luce

James Files:
Thank you for your questions. I'll answer them the best I can.
You commented, "The situation is that there were so many inconsistencies with the secret service procedures that they had to be a part of the plan."

Yes, I agree with you. A last minute change in the route took the motorcade off Main onto Houston and then on to Elm to slow the motorcade down. When the first shot was fired, the driver stepped on the brakes, to slow the car. The limo never came to a complete stop, rolling slowly, maybe 2 mph at best.

You said, "Also, CIA approached sniper school to do hit on doctor in this country that had done autopsy that would have supported more than one shooter." I'm going to let Pamela answer that one.

Pamela Ray Files: Mr. Luce is referring to William Bruce Pitzer. In 1965, our late friend, Lt. Col. Daniel Marvin, “Dangerous Dan” (10/10/1933-01/19/2012) was asked by the CIA to assassinate Pitzer and Marvin refused. “It is my personal judgment, shared by members of the deceased’s family and a Navy associate in whom he had confided, that his having sole possession of irrefutable photographic evidence of the actual autopsy of JFK, evidence that would prove it to have been multiple bullet wounds that caused JFK’s death, thereby destroying the myth of a lone gunman our government had perpetuated, is what gained him a place on our government’s “hit list.” There is quite a story behind this sad chapter of the JFK assassination cover-up. Read more at: http://expendableelite.com/UW_archives/UW_archive.0004.html

https://www.amazon.com/Without-Smoking-Gun-Assassination-Conspiracy/dp/0972020799

You then asked, “There was a GI on the grassy knoll with you in class B uniform with the brown overseas cap. Do you remember him?”

No, I do not remember him. There was no one on the Grassy Knoll with me, other than Lansdale approximately 5 to 10 minutes prior to the arrival of the motorcade.

You mentioned, “E Howard Hunt, CIA, admitted to being involved.”

E Howard Hunt was in Dealey Plaza that day, but to my knowledge he was not involved in the assassination part. Don’t forget, Hunt was very close to David Phillips and was a long-time agent with the CIA.

And yes, George Bush Sr. was in Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963. I saw him leaning against the Texas Book Depository Building before the

motorcade arrived and also saw him in the same area as I was exiting the plaza. And no, we did not talk to each other.

Side note, Luis Posada Carriles and I were Bush's first recruits into Operation Group 40. And no, the JFK assassination was not an Operation 40 hit! The CIA reached out to the Chicago mob to do the shooting but by the time November 22 rolled around, it wasn't exactly a secret that JFK was going to be hit in Dallas. That is why Luis Posada, Felix Rodriguez and others who were part of Operation 40 were there to watch it go down. During my first interview, *Confession of an Assassin*, I said it looked like old home week when asked if I recognized people in Dealey Plaza.

Your next comment, "Doctors noticed a hole in windshield before secret service agents moved car to back of hospital."

In my opinion, they saw a chip in the windshield, but there was no bullet hole in the windshield. Pamela disagrees and thinks there was a hole and it is one of the primary reasons the limo was sent to Michigan right after the assassination to install a new windshield, basically destroying crucial evidence. Don't forget, the crime scene wasn't necessarily Dealey Plaza, it was Kennedy's limousine. (And JFK's body – that is why the conspirators *had* to control the autopsy.)

Thanks again for your comments and questions.

CIA Involvement and High-Level Conspirators

Ian Anderson 4/11/2019

If you had no knowledge of the CIA involvement prior to Oswald arriving at your motel room, how do you know so much about the high-level conspirators and their motives?

James Files: First of all, I never said I “know so much about the high-level conspirators and their motives.” That would be Pamela’s department with all her research and curiosity. The only thing I knew for sure before the JFK assassination was that at the CIA, some very important people were not happy with Kennedy and his threats to “smash the CIA into a thousand pieces and scatter it to the wind.” Kennedy was planning to take power away from the CIA and turn it over to the JCS, Joint Chiefs of Staff. Kennedy had already removed CIA Director Allen Dulles and a few other high ranking officers. The CIA took his threats seriously and the Agency was fighting for its life. People mistakenly think Kennedy’s all-out-war with the CIA stems from the Bay of Pigs but in reality, Kennedy was upset because the Agency defied a direct order from him to not participate in a clandestine operation in Europe. The Agency ignored Kennedy’s direct order and went ahead and carried out the operation which resulted in an assassination of a high ranking officer with the British army. This is when Kennedy pounded on the podium and declared war on the CIA.

Furthermore, when not on assignment for the CIA, I would call a phone number every single morning to check in with David Atlee Phillips in case he had an assignment for me. The number I would call was at Langley. No matter where Phillips was located, I would give Langley a code number and they would patch me through to Phillips. So, Phillips knew that I was going to Dallas and that I would be unavailable for the coming week. It does not matter what I thought, or believed, I was doing a job for the Chicago Outfit per Charles Nicoletti. Nicoletti had asked me to drive the work car with various weapons to Dallas and learn the area. Again, I was only the driver and weapons bearer. I was not planning on being a shooter until Charles Nicoletti asked me to back him up on the morning of November 22, 1963.

Much later on, when writing this book with Pamela, we discussed the possibility that Phillips wanted me as a shooter all along and that is why Johnny Roselli was sent to Dallas to announce he was part of an “abort team.” Knowing now that Ed Lansdale was very much involved, we didn’t think it was far-fetched to imagine Phillips and Lansdale assuring each other that I would take care of the job if the other shooters didn’t hit their target. This is only speculation that I cannot prove.

At this point in time, 1963, as far as I was concerned, the CIA was not directly involved. The ingrained Agency motto was: You must always protect the Company at all times. Yes, in my own mind and knowing how things worked, I knew from day one that the CIA had made a request to Chicago to get rid of the President of the United States of America. The Chicago Mob would not take on a job like that without it being sanctioned by the Company. Don’t forget, the CIA had strong ties with Organized Crime, Sam Giancana in particular, and I answered to Charles Nicoletti and he answered to Sam. When Phillips arranged for Chicago’s involvement, I couldn’t have been far from his thoughts. He knew what I specialized in; weapons and assassination.

Also, don’t forget I had checked in with Phillips when I left Chicago heading to Dallas and I called him again when I had arrived at my motel in Mesquite, Texas. He knew exactly where I was and how to get a hold of me. And as I stated in the updated section of this book, Phillips called me the night before the assassination and asked me to meet him for dinner. While there, he told me there was a get-a-way plane available at the Red Bird Airport if “I had any problems.” After the assassination there were no problems so I drove Charles Nicoletti’s car, with the weapons, back home to Chicago.

Thank you for your question.



James Files and Ian Anderson posing as shooters where Sam Giancana is buried.

Was JFK Removal a Coup? Ties Between Tippit & Marlow

Darrell Graf 4/16/2019
Jimmy, after all these years and having more and more information coming out about the elimination of JFK, do you think this was a coup to overtake our own government with other people/plans/ideas for the future of America?

James Files: No, the CIA was trying to survive. The CIA was fighting for their life. JFK said the CIA had to go. The CIA said JFK had to go. The CIA won. Pamela thinks it was a coup d'état with Johnson waiting in the wings to fulfill the MIC long range goals. We disagree but I still love her.

DG: On your first “confession” video, you advised the moderator that on the “grassy knoll” there was one man and one man only. That is the only part of that video expert body language personnel believed you were not truthful. Was that because you would not say anything about anyone still alive, and while incarcerated you did not know whether General Lansdale was alive or not, so you did not implicate this General - however since you now know he is dead you indicate another man was there for a short time - and it was General Lansdale checking with you to make sure everything was set?

James Files: In 1993 I had cut ties with people connected to the CIA. In Stateville I had no idea if Lansdale was dead or alive. I had no way of finding out for sure. To play it safe, during my interview I did not talk about Lansdale or seeing him in Dealey Plaza before JFK’s motorcade came by my position behind the picket fence.

DG: George HW Bush indicates he does not know where he was on 22 Nov. 63. Even small children remember where they were on that day as the news was so alarming. Do you know where GHW Bush was that day?

James Files: Yes, George H. W. Bush was in Dealey Plaza standing in front of the wall of the Texas School Book Depository.

DG: Was J.D. Tippit with the CIA as well as the Dallas Police Department?

James Files: J.D. Tippit was with the Dallas Police Department and he was also affiliated with military intelligence. I found out about this when 82nd Airborne Historian John C. Grady contacted me at Stateville and told me more about Tippit’s background. Grady explained he and Tippit knew each other and served together in World War II. On November 22, 1963, when the Raven, Gary Marlow, came by my motel room and told me he had to

shoot a cop, he said the cop, Officer Tippit, knew him from operations in Florida and could identify him. Previously, as an asset, not an agent, Marlow had been in Florida to help with logistic getting things ready for the Bay of Pigs. J. D. Tippit was being used in Florida as well. Marlow was sorry he had to shoot him and I told the Raven he did what he had to do.

Pamela Ray: Inspired by and impressed with the original *Confession of an Assassin* video, Darrell Graf reached out to James Files when he was serving time at Stateville. They have continued their friendship after Mr. Files was released from prison. Graf wrote the book *IT'S ALL ABOUT POWER: A true accurate eye witness account of the shoot-out between Gordon Kahl and US Marshals at Medina, North Dakota*, 1999, By Former Medina Police Officers Darrell Graf and Steve Schnabel. From back cover: *Darrell Graf is the former Chief of Police for the City of Medina, ND, graduating from the North Dakota Law Enforcement Training Center in August of 1976. He is currently President and CEO of PEMNA Fire Apparatus, Ltd. in Fargo, ND. He holds two patents on firefighting devices he invented, and in addition, is still active in fire and rescue training.*

One of Darrell's responsibilities is acquiring donated fire trucks and driving them from the east coast to North Dakota. On one of his trips, he stopped by Stateville to visit James Files and when he asked the guards where he should park the fire truck, they told him, "Anywhere but not next to the wall!"



James Files and Darrell Graf

James Files Friend Dave Morley

Dave Morley 4/14/2019

Dear Pam and Jimmy,

You asked me to comment for your new book and this is what came to my mind. A long strange journey… As far as Dallas, Texas is concerned, I know without a doubt, James Files was there in 1963. It has been many years and Jimmy Files is still a true American Patriot. I have been a good friend and partner of James Files over several decades. I've been with him through thick and thin, good and bad and we've always had each other's back. We've been through difficult times and seen a lot together. I am honored to be his friend. We've always said, "Giving up is never an option…we adapt, improvise and overcome." It is amazing that today we are both born-again Christians. You are all in my prayers many times a day.

D. B. D. - Death Before Dishonor. Praise Jesus, David T. Morley

Strongest Evidence CIA & Mafia Responsible for JFK Assassination

Tim Towne 4/29/2019

To the best of your knowledge, what is the strongest evidence that proves both the CIA and the Mafia we're responsible for the JFK assassination?

James Files: As for the Mafia part, better known as the Chicago Outfit, we have the FBI stating beyond a doubt that Charles Nicoletti, Johnny Roselli and myself, James Files, were indeed in Dallas, Texas that day, November 22, 1963.

As for the part the CIA played, there is no evidence, other than myself and the debriefing that I took from David A. Phillips less than two weeks after the assassination. So far, the tape he made of our debriefing conversation has not yet been made public. But I have revealed what was said on tape in this book. Someday I believe that tape will surface. It is probably locked up in a place they call "The Valult." Thank you for your question.



Tim Towne during harness racing



James Files and friend Tim Towne

PT%20CIA%20Vault%201967300.jpg

The Vault

Double Deal Michael Corbitt, Hy Larner, Sam Giancana

Jeffrey Palmer 5/16/2019
Pamela,

I hope and pray you and Mr. Files are doing well. I got the photos you sent me a few months ago. I don't know if I wrote you but thank you very much.

If it would be OK to ask you a question. I have read Double Deal by Michael Corbitt. There are people that Mr. Corbitt knew that Mr. Files knew. Did James know Michael? Mr. Corbitt insinuates that Hyman Larner may have ordered the hit against Sam Giancana. It appears Michael felt Larner probably asked Sal Bastone to put a hit on Michael.

God Bless,
Jeffrey Palmer

Good morning Jeffery,
Thank you for the blessings and well wishes. Mr. Files is doing better with the COPD and taking his treatments with the nebulizer. We are still waiting to officially hear about his parole situation but so far it looks like they released him. The parole people in Springfield, Illinois still need to send a letter to make it official.

As for Michael Corbitt, yes, Mr. Files knew him. They were associates but not friends; basically they knew some of the same people. Files said Hy Larner could not pull off the triple surveillance that was on Sam Giancana on the night of his murder. The FBI, Chicago Crime Task Force and Oak Park Police all left at the same time. Someone in government had to give the killer a 45 minute window to go in and execute Sam. The CIA were the ones who had to make sure Sam Giancana wouldn't talk. Mr. Files opinion was the order did not come from Hy Larner. Files did not recognize the name Sal Bastone.

God bless and keep you safe,
P & J

Pamela,
First, I pray that Mr. Files gets well and has access to the very best healthcare and assistance. And that he is healed. Prayer and the advanced medicine can do miraculous things and heal.

Thank you for that information!
Please let me know if there is anything I can do. God Bless You Both!

CIA & Chicago Outfit, Who Was Lee Harvey Oswald, Accardo and Giancana

Gloria Hannum 5/20/19

We met Gloria yesterday at Lilacia Park in Lombard, Illinois. After mentioning that we were celebrating our first year wedding anniversary, she was asking questions about how we met. We told her our story was a long one, in fact, a miracle and borderline unbelievable. Gloria was fascinated and wanted to know more so we spent about an hour talking with her. We told her about Mr. Files past life in the military, CIA and Chicago Outfit, my life in Maui, his time in prison and us writing books together.

Once she realized who she was talking to, she had a few questions about the JFK assassination. Her first one was about Lee Harvey Oswald. Just what did he do? We both said at the same time, “He didn’t fire a shot at President Kennedy!” Mr. Files explained about spending five days with him prior to the assassination and she wanted to know more about Jack Ruby. What was his involvement? Was he part of the Chicago mob or what? Mr. Files told her Ruby was originally from Chicago but had relocated to Dallas. When Gary Marlow failed to eliminate Lee Oswald, Jack Ruby was given the contract to silence Oswald and Ruby had to follow orders from the Outfit.

With Gloria mentioning she was a longtime resident of the Chicago area, Mr. Files asked her if she remembered Sam Giancana and Tony Accardo. “Of course I do! Real life goombas and they even made movies about them.” Mr. Files explained the original hit was planned for Chicago and how Accardo told Giancana it would not happen in their backyard just because the CIA wanted JFK dead. At one point Gloria paused and asked, “Are you telling me things that will get me in trouble?” We assured her the majority of people don’t care anymore what happened fifty-six years ago in Dallas. On her phone we showed her our website and she said she will be reading our books. In parting, Gloria said we really made her day. In fact, she said, we made her life buy running into us and finding out the truth.



James Files with Gloria Hannum at Liliaca Park in Lombard, Illinois.

Ron “The Lifter” Selvaggio

Ron Selvaggio 5/21/19 The question I always wanted to ask:
Why was President Kennedy assassinated and by who???
I do not believe that Oswald acted alone and used a crude Italian rifle with a 3/4 inch diameter scope that you would normally use on a 22 rifle.

James Files: From what I know, first hand, from both sides of the fence, the CIA ordered the death of President Kennedy because they went around him to do an assassination in Europe that President Kennedy had said, “No, we will not participate in, nor will we supply the weaponry, nor technology, nor personnel.” The CIA went around President Kennedy and carried out the assassination for the British. That was when Kennedy said the CIA has to go. The CIA used the Chicago Outfit to get rid of President Kennedy.

Ronald “The Lifter” Selvaggio was 28 years old and just out of the army when the assassination took place in Dallas, Texas. He had a good friend, James Bredican, who was in Criminal Investigation Division of the Cook County Sheriff’s Department. Bredican’s unit ran out of the Maybrook Court and he would bring Ron in on some of the undercover assignments tracking mob members, meeting them and getting their license plate number. Years later Ron Selvaggio was used in filming the funeral of Tony Accardo and has given me never before seen footage for an upcoming project that we are now working on.

(Ron actually shot this footage undercover while hiding in a tree)

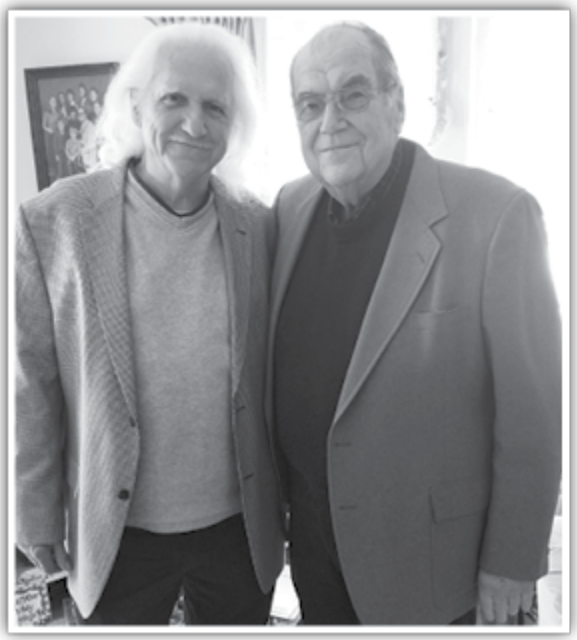


Ron Selvaggio in 1960s



July 2019 - Ron Selvaggio and James Files at Ron’s home in Melrose Park

James Files and Nick Keller



James Files and long time close friend and associate Nick Keller

James Files 2020: I give special thanks to a very good friend, David Armstrong, who has given me much support, moral and financial, while in prison and also once back in the free world and we still remain close friends as of this writing. Thank you David Armstrong!

Miscellaneous Q & A End Notes

Lee Oswald and James Files Clinton, Louisiana

Pamela Ray 2018: James Files asked me what year Lee Oswald came back from Russia. I said 1962 I believe. He said that is when he first met Lee and he had brought him weapons down to Clinton, Louisiana. I asked him where he got the weapons - Chicago? He said from different military armories in Chicago, the Quad State area in Iowa and he used the name "John Atkins" when he signed the forms to get the weapons released to him. Files said he gave the weapons to Oswald and from there the firearms

were shipped to Haiti for Papa Doc. He said the CIA was in charge of all of it, not the military.

Mossad Had Agents in Dealey Plaza Taking Aerial Photos of Assassination

James Files: A couple years after Dallas, when I was doing work with the SAS (Special Air Services) the subject of the Israeli Mossad came up when I was talking with David Phillips. During our conversation he said the Mossad was on station that day, November 22, and they even had aerial photos of the assassination. Phillips said the Mossad were always trying to improve and enhance their operations and that is why they were there that day. Did I see anyone from Mossad? No. Did I see any photos they took? No. I didn't think it was important to mention but Pamela said people would want to know and it is part of JFK history.

Darkest Covert Operations

The following items are miscellaneous notes and comments from James Files to Pamela Ray while he was still in Stateville Prison. Time frame is 2009 when we were considering writing a book called *Darkest Covert Operations*.

- In November 1963 Kennedy had set up talks with Cuba for diplomatic relations. Also check on a group called "The Minutemen." They were an extremist group.
- Also, check on a crime family by the name of Bufalino back East as they had ties to a company called Medico who had contracts for making hardware for the military. That would have meant Defense contracts and big bucks for them. This was all due to the fact that the Vietnam War was on the horizon and that meant billions and billions

of dollars to be made by the private sector. And, don't forget, Organized Crime was tied into the private sector *big time*.

- JFK wanted to start bringing the troops home from Vietnam. If he is permitted to do that, then there will be no Vietnam War and Defense contracts have already been handed out to the private sector. At this time, there were only maybe 1200 troops in South Vietnam. JFK said by the end of 1963 he would have most of them out of South Vietnam.
- Now, just days before the assassination, there was a big cut in defense spending and that was bad news for the private sector. That meant JFK had to go…*fast!*
- Check for Defense contracts handed out in Texas. This should be pretty interesting. I don't remember the names, but I know they had some of the biggest contractors for the military in the country in Texas. They shouldn't be too hard to find. *(One that comes to mind is Kellogg, Brown & Root later known as Haliburton.)*
- Then on top of all of that, JFK calls for a big oil depletion allowance and that did not make the people in Texas very happy, especially the oil people.
- Names with correct spelling: Khrushchev, Homer Echevarria, David Ferrie.
- Remember, the internal powers had to make Cuba off limits to the American people due to the fact that we were gearing up for the Vietnam War and that meant big time drugs from The Golden Triangle. Cuba was going to be the staging area for the drugs.
- Look up and see if you can find anything at all about Johnny Roselli putting out rumors about Castro being behind JFK's assassination just a few days after it took place.

- The FBI was putting out propaganda that Oswald had ties to Castro and that Oswald had made contact with Castro.
- Also, check out news clippings starting a few weeks before the assassination that JFK had set up “American-Cuban Talks” some delegation to get things settled down between Cuba and the U.S. and Castro had agreed to them. This alone upset the CIA for the plans they had already worked out as for using Cuba for drugs.
- There was something about a plan called “AMLASH” to get rid of Castro and please the Cubans. The CIA wanted to pacify the exiles and used AMLASH as a scam to keep the exiles under control. Regardless of mainstream history, the CIA *did not* want Castro dead. Another thing to remember, and check this out, most of the murder plots to kill Castro were conceived *before* JFK took office.
- Remember this: *The CIA put Castro into power!* They needed Castro. As I said before, the Vietnam War was on the horizon and that meant *drugs*.
- I know this part has been rehashed to death, but you need to get times and distance from the assassination location, to J. D. Tippit’s murder location, to Oswald’s house and back to Tippit. Also, get permission from the courts in Texas to use Oswald’s paraffin test results and be sure to point out the patterns for a pistol blow back and the only nitrates in Oswald’s hand were in the palm and that was consistent with holding spent cartridges.
- You can get this information from the gun shop over there. New gun powder is a smokeless powder. But yet, when fired there is still a puff of smoke from the weapon, not a lot, but some. You get the smoke because all of the powder may not burn.

- Johnny Roselli was killed in August 1976 and prior to his death he testified in a “SECRET SESSION” before the Senate Intelligence Committee. If at all possible try to get what he testified to. This may be hard to do, but let’s give it a shot and point this out in the book and that you tried to get this information and they would not release it, or it was missing, or etc…but we want to point out who refused to release it and ask why not?
- Also, we want to bring into play that there were a lot of footprints behind the stockade fence and if checked, they were of different size, or better yet, two different sets of shoes made these prints. Later on I will explain this to you. We may or may not use it in the book. We’ll discuss this at a later date but we want to have a spot for it and have it ready, just in case YOU AND ME decide to go with it. I do not want to put you in danger and all of my mail is very closely monitored. (We did use the information in *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination* about Ed Lansdale behind the fence before JFK’s motorcade arrived.)
- Check on David Ferrie’s death. I think the date was February 22, 1967 and I know that it took place just before dawn. That part, the time, I am very sure of.
- Just remember this, and there’s a reason I want you to do this research. But anytime someone in the family falls under suspicion, then that man is dead, for the family has more to gain by his death than to lose. So, check for the murder of Roger Touhy and I believe he was killed in 1959 when he got out of prison. I think he did about 25 years in prison and was then hit as soon as he got out.
- Also check out the hit on Daniel Seifert and I believe that was in September 1974. He was killed just before the trial was to start and

that had several of the local guys in a jam as they were going on trial with Seifert testifying against them. Seifert had to go. And it was a sloppy hit.

- Allen Dorfman was hit in 1983 and I was in the MCC at that time with Joey “The Clown” Lombardo. Irwin S. Weiner was with Dorfman when he was hit. Weiner pissed and shit his pants and sat down on his ass in the parking lot begging for them not to kill him. He had no need to worry; they were being paid to only kill Dorfman.
- There’s something else I would like to donate a chapter to and this takes us back in history and you also have to research this as well. But this has to do with the assassination of Mayor Cermak of Chicago. At the time, everyone tried to say that it was the president this lone nut was after. But, over the years I think they figured out that it was Mayor Cermak he was sent to kill. And again, one crazed lone gunman did it, just like Lee Harvey Oswald. See my point? I think it would give a decent chapter of reading and show the same old game, just a different patsy. The lone nut at that time was a man called Giuseppe Zangara. Also, I think this was 1933 and I think this guy used a .32 caliber and, if I’m not mistaken, I think I read a long time ago Cermak was hit with a .45 caliber. Therefore, there must have been a second shooter, even back then, as in the JFK case today. Like I said, I may be wrong on some of this but it is worth checking out and should make for interesting reading if I am right.
- Now then, I have always told you that the CIA training manual calls for “Character Assassination always precedes Physical Assassination.” That is exactly what happened in the Jimmy Hoffa assassination. We need to give this a chapter in the book and also point out how popular Jimmy Hoffa was with the working man and

that the Kennedys went after him after he called for the truck strike that shut down this country. The government then realized just how powerful that man was. That is when the government learned to fear him. They went after him with a vengeance, put him in prison, let him out six months early, then had him killed. That order came down from the government, the CIA!

- We need newspaper clippings from Florida, Dade County mostly, the year 1977. This is about the drug wars and that is when the CIA took down the competition and took control of the cartel.
- Photos of grills and I doubt you can get this, but you do have one of you and the guys in front of Harlo Grill. We can use that one. We need to have pictures of the other grills, Hasty Grill, 25th Avenue Grill, H & R Grill and also a picture of Sam Giancana's house, Tony Accardo's house.
- As for Dealey Plaza, I've got plenty of new pictures of that place and so do you I believe. We can use a few of them in the book. This time I want more pictures in the book.
- I have to make out a list of questions for Oxford FCI, Texas and how the people felt about JFK. (*Times* out of Texas) Something in my mind, I just can't pull it up right now but, I feel that it may be important. I want to do some stuff on Vietnam; I'll get to that later and also check out "Amnesty International" on the death squads in Chile. I know we got a lot on Chile, but the death squads and Orlando Bosch.
- I also want to write something about the U.S. not learning from history, like the French lost in Vietnam and then we went in to try our luck and we didn't do any better than the French did. Indo China,

Vietnam, Afghanistan, all the same, now Iraq and nothing changes, just the players.

- Try and get some information on a place called Islamorada, and it is located at the eastern end of the Florida Keys. Check on this name, Ed Browder and I'm sure he had something to do with gun running with Jack Ruby. And no, I did not know Ruby before I saw him at the Pancake House and I never once in my life spoke to him. Also, from rumors, from a long time ago and I'm not 100% sure on the names, but also check a Jim or James Woodard who was also involved with Browder and Ruby and try to get photos of Woodard and Browder so I can I.D. both of them and make sure it's the right two guys. And, this is all CIA shit! I think and I'm pretty sure that I'm right but, Woodard was the one handling the ammo and explosives, especially the dynamite. I know about the dynamite, as I got that from him on more than one occasion. I am also pretty sure that Woodard was a contract agent for the CIA and he may well have been full-time CIA. As for this other name, Gerry Hemming, get a little information on him. He was more of a hired gun than anything. Not a hit man, just a soldier of fortune. He did work for the Company but, I know he wasn't an agent or anything. He just handled jobs that were illegal.
- On this I am not sure of the year but, my best guess would be 1961, 1962 and 1963, LBJ and Bobby Baker is the scandal about them trying to or having interest in gambling casinos in Las Vegas and in the Caribbean.
- Also, check out information on a reporter in Arizona, Don Bolles, who was blown up in his car in 1976 for investigating Mafia ties to legit business in Arizona. Yep, it was a hit by Organized Crime.

- We also need a little information background on Eugene Braden as well since he was the one that got Chuck and Johnny into the Dal-Tex Building.
- Marshall Caifano like where he did his time 1981-1986 with me at Oxford, Wisconsin and he did his time in Florida and Indiana as well as other places too.
- We need to do a little background on Judith Exner Campbell as she too was pregnant by JFK like Marilyn Monroe. I think we should also point this out and also try and check if Judith's and Marilyn's dates with JFK were overlapping each other. He may have been seeing both of them at the same time.
- The movie "Casino" was about the skimming of the casinos and these men were convicted of the skimming: Joey Lombardo, Joey Aiuppa, John Cerone and Frank Balistrieri plus others were convicted for the skim money out of Vegas. If you remember, I told you how the old man Balistrieri used to have me drive up to Milwaukee, Wisconsin to pick him up and then drive him back when the money would come to Chicago.
- As for Rose Cheramie, we may want to give her a spot in the book as well. She was murdered for what she knew and she was talking to anyone who would listen to her.
- Look up the ex-chief of police of Melrose Park and see if you can find anything on him. His name: Dominic Cimino. Yes, I knew him but, I did not like him, I only tolerated him because of Chuck.
- Now, let's get to the part about Air Force One and who flew on it this one time is all we care about. The date is roughly the first part of February 1973 and the place is La Costa Country Club in Carlsbad, California. Some of the players from there were; from the Teamsters,

Frank Fitzsimmons, who was president of the Teamsters at that time. Also, Tony Accardo, yes, the Big Man himself and also Allan Dorfman and a few others from the Family. From the government's stand point there was; John Dean, Richard More, H. R. Haldeman, John Ehrlichman and two others but I don't know their names. Then there was S. S. and a few Enforcers from Chicago because Tony Accardo was there and no one was going to lay hands on him. Anyway, from what I heard, and Fitzsimmons could have been lying, but he swore that he flew back on Air Force One, and yes, Nixon was there but I did not see him at anytime. They discussed mostly money from the Teamsters for more casinos and there was an all day meeting about what was to become known as "the Watergate break-in." And at the same time, with another group, they were planning for the second team to go in and retrieve the training film letting the first team take the fall for the burglary. Anyway, Air Force One was there because Nixon was there and see where it was being serviced at. Find out where it flew into and left from, as there will be a flight plan from that area around that time.

- Run a check on the Key Biscayne Bank and the Keys Realty Company. Also a mob figure from Cleveland, Ohio by the name of Bebe Rebozo and him and Nixon were close friends and associates. Also, Bebe Rebozo was helping to finance the Anti-Castro movement. As a matter of fact, the CIA passed the hat around to the Crime Families for arms for Cuban exiles and they all jumped on the bandwagon to give plenty. Let's face it, all the Families wanted back into Cuba.
- Look up a little information on Sam DeStefano. And believe me, this man was called Mad Sam for a reason. I've seen him get down on his

hands and knees and cuss God out and pray to satan and call him names for not protecting him from all of these so and so's and the spittle and slobber would be flying everywhere. He'd beat his fist on the floor till they would bleed. He was totally insane.

Connect the Dots

Let's call this section "Connect the Dots." People who are interested in the "secret history" of what we were doing, they need to make a list of the names of people who keep showing up in various operations. The names stay the same and the players know the game.

The names like Theodore "Ted – The Blond Ghost" Shackley also known as "the Butcher", David Atlee Phillips, Richard "Dick" Helms, George "Poppy" "Uncle George" H.W. Bush, Barry Seal, Frank Sturgis, E. Howard Hunt, Luis Posada "Bambi" Carriles, Orlando Bosch, Michael Townley, and Robert "Tosh" Plumlee who flew people like us in and out for insertions and extractions all over the world and testified to Congress on several occasions. There are more names to add to this list but let's just say most have stepped into eternity but a few are still alive.

If one carefully digs into secret history and connects the dots, the names will be same. These were a group of people who traveled the same strange highways of life. Their lives touched and crossed paths on some of the most secret operations. "We were an elite group of scumbags with no morals who would be called upon, and trusted, to do the jobs no one else wanted to do. We weren't playing a nice game and the number one objective was to win, at all costs. And yes, this all ties into the international CIA-sponsored drug trade."

This reminds Pamela of what investigative journalist and author Daniel Hopsicker said in his underground best-selling classic *Barry & 'the boys' THE CIA, THE MOB AND AMERICA'S SECRET HISTORY* **"all our secrets are the same."**

Files explains, "For me, and these are just the highlights, and by no means all of the operations, starting with Operation Mobile White Star, Operation Mongoose, gearing up for the Bay of Pigs, the JFK assassination, Operation 40, the Phoenix Program, Che Guevara, Martin L. King Jr., Bobby Kennedy, Chappaquiddick, Watergate I and II, Track I and Track II, overthrowing Allende in Chile, State Sponsored Terrorism at home and abroad, there is so much more, and like I say, most of my secrets will go with me to my grave."

Hopsicker continues in *Barry & 'the boys'*, "In November of 1973, while Nixon was still in the White House, an article called "From Dallas to Watergate: The Longest Cover-up" came out in muckraking "Ramparts" magazine, written by UC Berkley Professor Peter Dale Scott.

"I believe that a full exposure of the Watergate conspiracy will help us to understand what happened in Dallas and also to understand the covert forces which later mired America in a covert war in Southeast Asia," he wrote. **"What links the scandal of Watergate to the assassination in Dallas is the increasingly ominous symbiosis between U.S. intelligence networks and the forces of organized crime."** It is, Scott wrote, no coincidence that most of Watergate's shadow players dwelt in the same conspiratorial world that led to the Bay of Pigs, the assassination plots against Castro involving CIA-mob teamwork, and the gun-and-drug running syndicates formed in pre-revolutionary Cuba and later transplanted to Miami…that had led to, in other words, the JFK assassination.

James Files continues, “What a full exposure about Watergate will reveal is that many of these same “secret history” players were seen jumping out of a duce and a half military vehicle on a training film the American people could never know about. In the film you can pick out the actors; Lee Harvey Oswald, Gerry Hemming, James Sutton/Files, even George Bush Sr. wearing green fatigues made an appearance, Frank Sturgis, William Seymour, Felix Rodriguez, Luis Posada Carriles, David Ferrie, Barry Seal and a few others. We were filming how to set up a perimeter to be used later for training purposes.

Everyone wanted to be a movie star and looked into the camera when told not to. Everyone’s face could be seen and identified. And yes, this was in the USA, at one of our camps down by Lake Pontchartrain close to New Orleans, Louisiana.

Later on, during the time frame when Nixon was president, Barry Seal and I were waiting in the car to receive the film when Watergate I was underway. Watergate II was all about getting that training film at all costs. Some political careers would have ended if the film ever surfaced.”

Pamela reminds me the person who benefited the most from the film *not* surfacing was the man I called “Uncle George” who long ago in 1961, recruited me into Operation 40 Group with Luis Posada Carriles. This is the same film Barry Seal had in the trunk of his Cadillac when he was gunned down in Baton Rouge in February 1986. Not so strange, after Barry’s death, the film went missing again.

So, if anyone wants to know real history, make a list of names and connect the dots.

“They wanted the world we got…and we got the world they wanted.”

(Emphasis in bold added)

Barry & 'the boys' THE CIA, THE MOB AND AMERICA'S SECRET HISTORY, Daniel Hopsicker, Mad Cow Press LLC, Eugene, OR, c) 2001, xviii-xix, xiii

Chicago Vietnam Memorial

In November 2018 we were downtown walking along the Chicago River and I noticed there was a Vietnam Memorial Wall. I asked James Files to stand next to it for the picture. He searched the names to see if he recognized any of them and told me a story around the time of the Tet Offensive. Long story later, he said he organized a sting operation to blow up a building that involved corrupt South Vietnamese military people and a few US military personnel stealing weapons and being sold on the black market. The stolen weapons were being used against the US troops and Ted Shackley asked Files how he would deal with the problem. Files said he would plant a bomb in a mortar round he knew would be stolen and taken to the building where they were stockpiling the weapons. The bomb included a detonator and he instructed three helicopter gunships to be on standby, set up a perimeter, watch for the explosion and shoot anyone and everyone fleeing the building. The US soldiers and officers killed in the operation were sent home in body bags and classified as KIA. Their families were not told the truth about the dishonorable things they were doing when they were killed.

All war is hell and Vietnam was especially hellish. Files said he should be dead a hundred times over. He told me once when a firebase he was on was being overrun he did not want to risk any lives on a helicopter extraction. He was the only survivor and he didn't think his life was worth saving. He

told them NOT to come and get him. They radioed back to him, “Negative Sandman, we are coming in!”

During the course of one of our many conversations while writing our books I mentioned to James Files what someone on the internet brought up about JFK’s death and Vietnam. Files said he had never really thought about it. He said if he was to receive credit for all the deaths involved in the Vietnam War, I also needed to include the dead Vietnamese, North and South killed in the Phoenix Program. “And don’t forget me calling in airstrikes with napalm and wiping out entire villages.”

We were at church this last Sunday (Veteran’s Day) and Mr. Files said he experience something very strange. He said during one of the worship songs he felt something he had never experienced. He had to wipe his eyes and dry the tears. I told him it was the Holy Spirit moving in his spirit because he was responding to God’s overwhelming love He has for us. For everyone who loves to hate this man, before casting the first stone, remember God has gotten a hold of him and he was baptized in Lake Michigan June 14, 2018.

This is the song: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6xx0d3R2LoU



James Files at Chicago's Vietnam Memorial
downtown on the Chicago River Walk

Bruce P. Brychek



Bruce P. Brychek with Remington XP-100 Fireball



The following is a sample of Bruce P. Brychek's comments posted on our website for the book *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination*

You can read more at: http://jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com/bruce-p-brychek.html

Bruce Patrick Brychek
Tuesday
03.10.2020

THE JFK REMOVAL - LESS THAN 10% IS KNOWN TODAY IN 2020:

11.22.1963 The JFK Removal was Successfully Completed. Case Closed. 56+ years and counting.

04.04.1968 The MLK Removal was Successfully Completed. Case Closed. 51+ years and counting.

06.06.1968 The RFK Removal was Successfully Completed. Case Closed. 51+ years and counting.

Thousands, perhaps millions, of questions have come and gone. What we have at best is Thousands upon

Thousands of Grains of Sand (Facts) ON THE BEACHES OF HISTORY AND TRUTH WITH ABSOLUTELY

NO UNIVERSALLY AGREED UPON CONCLUSION AND SCENARIO FROM THE TOP DOWN.

TODAY WHAT DO WE REALLY KNOW ABOUT THE SUCCESSFUL REMOVALS OF JFK, MLK, AND RFK?

WHAT IS AGREED UPON?

WHAT DO WE REALLY KNOW ? WHAT IS THE TRUTH ?

2020 IS UPON US.

11.22.2020 WILL BE 57 YEARS SINCE THE TOTALLY SUCCESSFUL REMOVAL OF JFK

WAS COMPLETED AND COVERED UP TILL TODAY ! CASE STILL CLOSED, FOREVER

I BELIEVE.

IF YOU DON’T KNOW WHERE YOU ARE GOING, ANY ROAD WILL TAKE YOU THERE!

IF YOU ALWAYS DO WHAT YOU ALWAYS DID, YOU WILL ALWAYS GET WHAT YOU ALWAYS GOT !

DOES THE JFK RESEARCH COMMUNITY HAVE ANY BEGINNING GAME, MIDDLE GAME, OR END GAME ?

My Opinion: To use that almost useless, valueless, worthless phrase, WHAT HAS BEEN PROVED IN A COURT OF LAW? OR FOR THAT MATTER, COURT OF PUBLIC OPINION? WHAT PERCENT OF

LIVING AMERICAN'S TODAY ACTUALLY HAVE A REASONED OR RESEARCHED OPINION ABOUT THE REMOVALS OF JFK, MLK, AND RFK? I submit that it is Less Than 10% of the American Living Population Today.

Respectfully, this is Sincerely meant to be Academically abrasive, aggressive, attack oriented, caustic, challenging, contrapuntal, critical, erudite, evocative, intellectually disturbing, multi-faceted, pot stirring, provocative, stimulating, thought provoking, unforgiving, in an attempt to elicit responses from Extreme Right to Extreme Left, Pro or Con, Agree or Disagree, as you deem fit, necessary, and relevant to point out for discussion here. Almost everything is disconnected, disjointed, not inter-connected, and certainly not over all connected and established IN AN ACCEPTED, BELIEVED, COHERENT, MEANINGFUL EXPLANATION OF THE JFK REMOVAL. AFTER 56+ YEARS ALL WE REALLY KNOW IS THAT JFK WAS KILLED ON OR ABOUT 11.22.1963. CASE CLOSED !

JFK was killed. That's about all that is agreed upon. THINK ABOUT IT DEEPLY.

Disagreement about how long he lived, how many bullets, how many shooters, how many teams, where his brain is, how many caskets, how many autopsies, where is/was he buried, where is/was his body, etc., etc.

The Warren Commission Alleges and Confirms that LHO DID IT ALL.

The House Select Committee On Assassinations is overall forgotten, ignored, and overall never discussed, raised, or reviewed by The Main Stream Media of the Past, and Present.

As an Academic Exercise I am listing what has been argued, covered, discussed, spoken, and/or written about in one concise list, in one location. Food For Thought.

Abraham Bolden
Adolph Hitler (Allegations he escaped/lived in South America)
Air America
Albert Anastasia
Albert Sacco
Al (Scarface") Capone'
Aliens
ALPHA 66
Allen Dorfman
Allen Welch Dulles
American Nazi Party
AM/LASH
AMTORG
Anthony ("Tony - "Joe Batters") Accardo
Antoinette Giancana
Antonio Veciana
Aristotle Onassis
Arlen Specter
Arthur Schlesinger, Jr.
Army Intelligence
Arnold ("Arnie") Rothstein
ARTICHOKE Program
Arthur Greenstein
Aryan Nation
Assassination Records Review Board (AARB)

Atsugi, Japan
Bay of Pigs
Bell Helicopter
Benjamin (“Bugsy”) Siegel
Bernard L. Barker
Bernard Fensterwald, Jr.
Billy Sol Estes
Black Hand
Boeing Aircraft Company
Brown Brothers & Company
Brown Brothers Harriman & Company
Bud Fensterwald
Carlos Bringuier
Carlos Marcello
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)
Central Intelligence Group (CIG)
Charles Pearre Cabell
Charles Harrelson
Charles (“Chuckie - The Typewriter”) Nicoletti
Charles Willoughby
Chauncey Holt
Chicago Outfit
Church Committee
Clay Shaw/Bertrand
Clint Hill
Clint William Murchison, Jr.
Corsican’s
Cosa Nostra

Criminal Investigations Division (CID)
Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC)
Cuban Intelligence
Cuban’s
Curtis LeMay
David Ferrie
David S. Lifton
David Sanchez Morales
David Atlee Phillips (Maurice Bishop)
David Rockefeller
Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA)
Department Of Defense (DOD)
Dick Russell
Dorothy Kilgallen
Douglas Dillon
Douglas P. Horne
Douglas MacArthur
Dwight David Eisenhower
E. Roland Harriman
E. Howard Hunt, Jr.
Earle Cabell
Earl Wheeler
Ed Lansdale
Edwin Walker
Eladio (“Yito”) del Valle’
Emory Roberts
Eugene Hale Braden, Brading, (and several other names)
Eugenio R. Martinez

Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)
Federal Reserve
Felix (“Milwaukee Phil”) Alderisio
Felix Rodriguez
Fidel Castro
Five Points Gang
Forty Two Gang
Francis Gary Powers
Frank Costello
Frank Church
Frank Rogano
Frank Sinatra
Frank Sturgis/Fiorini
Frank Wisner
Fulgencio Batista
Gary Shaw
Genovese Family
George Herbert Walker
George Herbert Walker Bush
George Joannides
George Marshall
George de Mohrenschildt
G. Gordon Liddy
George Wallace
Gerald Rudolph Ford
Gerry Patrick Hemming
Gold and Silver Standard for U.S. Currency
Guy Bannister

Harriman Brothers & Company
Harry Cohn
Harry S. Truman
Henry Kissinger
Henry Cabot Lodge
H. L. Hunt
Hillel Levin
House Judiciary Committee on Civil and Constitutional Rights
House Select Committee on Assassinations
Howard Baker
Howard Hughes
Hy (“The Ivy League Mobster”) Larner
Illuminati
Israel
Israel (“Icepick Willie”) Alderman
Jackie Cerone
Jackie Kennedy
James “Jim” Fetzer
James Earl Sutton/Files
James (“Jimmy - The Weasel”) Fratianno
James “Jim” Garrison
James Riddle Hoffa
Jack Ruby (Jacob Rubenstein)
James Jesus Angelton (“Mother”)
James (“Jim”) Braden a/k/a Brading, a/k/a Eugene Hale Braden a/k/a Brading
James Douglas
James Ehrlichman

James Henry Fetzer
James P. Hosty
James “Jim” Marrs
James W. McCord
James Tague
James (“Jimmy”) Ullo
Jeanne de Mohrenschildt
Jean Rene Souetre
JFK (Body Double ?)
JFK (Died When? Report of JFK Surviving Dallas.)
JFK Limo (Stop vs. No Stop?)
JFK (Multiple Autopsies?)
JFK (Multiple Caskets?)
J. D. Tippet
J. Edgar Hoover
John Connally
John Foster Dulles
John Hankey
John McCone
John McCloy
John Birch Society
John Stockwell
Johnny (Filippo Socco, Johnny Handsome, Raven, John Rawlston, Grey Ghost) Roselli, Roselli
Jose Aleman
Joseph (Joe”) Adonis
Joseph (“Joe”) Aiuppa
Joseph Bonanno

Joseph (“Joe - The Boss”) Masseria
Judith Campbell Exner
Karl von Kleist
KGB
Kim Philby
Ku Klux Klan
L. Fletcher Prouty
Larry Schmidt
Lyndon Baines Johnson
Len Osanic
Lee Harvey Oswald (Albert Hidel, Alex J. Hidel & Alex Hydell)
Louis Posada Carilles
Lucien Conein
Lucien Sarte’
Lyman L. Lemnitzer
Madeleine Brown
Mafia
Majestic Twelve
Malcolm Wallace
Marilyn Monroe
Mark Lane
Marshall Plan
Masons
Maxwell Taylor
McGeorge Bundy
Meyer Lansky
Military Industrial Complex (MIC)
MI - 5

MI - 6
Michael Calder
Michael Vernon Townley
Military Intelligence Group (MIG)
MK - Ultra Program
Mossad
NASA
National Security Act of 1947.
National Security Action Memorandums (NSAM's) # 52, 55, 56, 57, 263, 273, & 288.
National Security Agency (NSA)
National Security Council Directives # 4, 25, 5412, & 5412/2.
Nicholas Katzenbach
Nelson Bunker Hunt
Nelson Rockefeller
New World Order (NWO)
Nick Circella
Nikita Khrushchev
Ngo Dinh Diem
Ngo Dinh Nhu
Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI)
Office of Policy Coordination (OPC)
Office of Special Operations (OSO)
Office of Strategic Services (OSS)
Oil Depletion Allowance
Oliver Stone
Operation Chaos
Operation Condor

Operation Coordinating
Operation Glaudio
Operation Group 40
Operation Mockingbird
Operation Mongoose
Operation Northwoods
Operation Orpheus
Operation Paperclip
Operation Perception Management
Operation Phoenix (several similar names)
Operation Pluto
Operation Sledgehammer
Operation Wurlitzer
Operation Zipper
Orlando Bosch Avila
Oscar Garcia del Valle’
Pedro del Valle’
Phillip Agee
Phillip Hemenway
Prescott Bush
Rafael Trujillo
Rand Corporation
Randolph Churchill
Raul Castro
Reinhart Gehlen
Ricard von Kleist
Richard Bissell
Richard Cain

Richard Helms
Richard Case Nagell
Richard Milhous Nixon
Richard Russell
Robert (“Bobbie”) Baker
Robert Bennet
Robert Clayton Buick
Robert Gates
Robert J. Groden
Robert Aimee Maheu
Rockefeller Commission: Report on the C.I.A.
Rolando Cubela
Rolando (“El Tigre”) Masferrer
Ronald Reagan
Roscoe White
Rose Cheramie
Roy Kellerman
Russ Baker
Saigon Solution
Salvatore (“Sam - Momo”) Giancana
Samuel Bush
Santos Trafficante, Sr.
Santos Trafficante, Jr.
Secret Army Organization (SAO)
Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)
Senate Foreign Relations
Senate Intelligence Oversight Committee
Senate Select Committee

Sergio Aracha - Smith
Soviet Union
Stansfield Turner
State Department Bureau of Intelligence and Research
TFX Jet Fighter Contract/Project(s)
Theodore (“Ted - The White Ghost”) Shackley
Tri Lateral Commission
U - 2 Spy Plane
Umbrella Man
Vatican
Victor Krulak
Victor Marchetti
Virgilio R. Gonzales
Vito Genovese
Walter Bedell Smith
W. A. Harriman & Company
Watergate
William Casey
William Colby
William (“Wild Bill - Father of American Intelligence - Father of Central Intelligence”) Donovan
William Greer (JFK Limo Driver)
William (“Wild Bill”) King Harvey
William Averell Harriman
William Oltmans
William Westmoreland
Winston Churchill
Zbignew Brzezinski

Zechariah Shelton

Any additional analyses, interviews, investigations, readings, research, studies, thoughts, or writings on any

aspect of this Subject Matter?

Comments?

Respectfully,

BB



Bruce Brychek with former FBI agent Zack Shelton, and James Files
at original Harlo Grill in Melrose Park, Illinois March 2018

PART IV

Cast of Characters

James Files /Jimmy Sutton, (January 24, 1942 -) Sergeant Death, Doctor Death, Sandman, Killer, Assassin, Barefoot Hillbilly, Pat's Kid, The Kid, Sam, Sammy, Hank Sanders, John Atkins, Sergio Castillo and too many other names to remember – born in Oakman, Alabama, moved to California and then to Melrose Park, Illinois, a Chicago suburb.



James Sutton/Files with mother Vera Lollar and step-father Pat Brasseall 1940s Melrose Park, Illinois



James Files with his dog Skipper in Melrose Park, Illinois



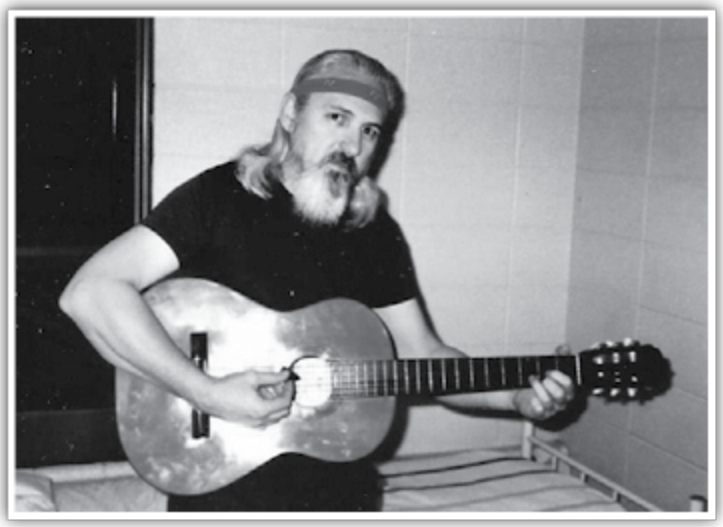
James Files by one of the houses he lived on 22nd Avenue in Melrose Park, Illinois



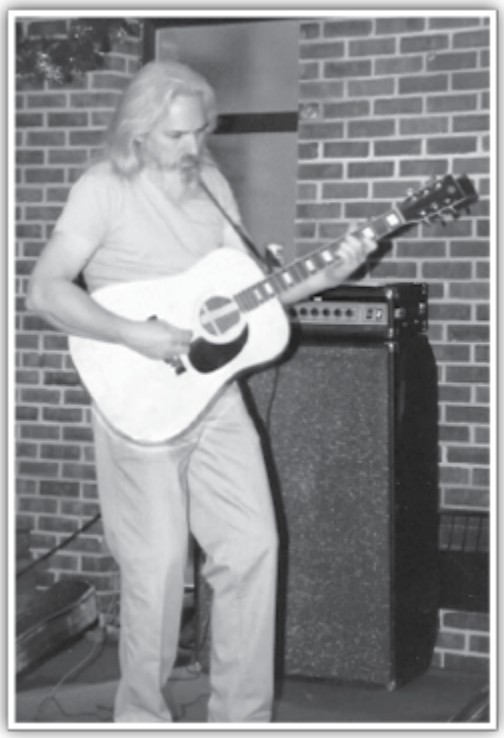
James Sutton/Files with mother in 1963



James Files at Oxford Prison in 1980s



James Files Oxford, Wisconsin



James Files playing in prison band at Oxford



James Files 1980s



James Files at entrance to Stateville Prison where he did time for nearly a quarter of a century for self-defense while two police officers were trying to kill him

James Files: Hello, I'm Jimmy Sutton, but before I was Jimmy Sutton, I was just an X number, later I became Jimmy Sutton and then in late 1963, I became James Files. I am a product of the U.S. Government. My mother, Vera Lollar (Files, Sutton, Brassell), was part of a Navy birthing program where they were trying to create a perfect Aryan soldier. Back in the 1930s and 1940s, the Nazis weren't the only ones trying to develop a breed of super soldiers. The United States had their own program and that is how I was born. I really didn't want to mention it but Pamela insisted. I also didn't

go to regular schools and was sent to Camp Hero at Montauk on Long Island, New York for my extensive military training and education. At Camp Hero we learned about weapons, explosives, maps, communications and a variety of subjects associated with warfare. Up until the 1970s, the only “books” I read were military training manuals and similar publications. There were 123 of us born into this program and I believe I’m the last one still alive but who really knows. I feel sorry for anyone digging into my background for more information because it will come up blank. Also, just to make it clear, I did not attend Proviso East High School or any other public school. This is why there are no records of me going to public school. I originally did not want to mention the unique situation surrounding my conception and birth. This is why I said long ago, “not only is what I did classified, I’m classified!” When David Phillips recruited me into the CIA back in the early 1960s, the central file he had with him that day at the veteran’s hospital only had a number on it. This is why I said I was just an X number.

But all that has nothing to do with the JFK Assassination. Why the JFK Assassination? Because the FBI was the one that gave me up on that chapter of my life. This was one secret that I wanted to carry with me to my grave. I’m not a hero or a villain and I will try to tell the story and give the facts. I was a soldier for both the USA and Organized Crime.

Let me explain how my name surfaced in relation to the JFK assassination. I mentioned to big time snitch and gangster-wanna be, Dr. Timothy Hilregal back in the 1970s when we were driving through Dealey Plaza in Dallas, Texas, that if the American people really knew what happened here, they wouldn’t be able to handle it. That was it. I did not tell him I was a shooter or that I was in Dallas for the assassination. Hilregal and I were in Dallas to

set up the delivery for stolen cars and this is when I made the comment to him.

After Hilregal tried to burn his house down for insurance and was charged with arson, he began to sing about me and tell stories to the FBI. He originally wanted me to burn his house for him but I told him no, you do it. I told him how but he forgot about the water heater having a pilot light when he was pouring white gas around his house. The water heater blasted through the roof and Hilregal was blown out into his neighbor's yard. Because of my brief comments in Dealey Plaza back in the 1970s, Chicago chiropractor Dr. Hilregal is how Zack originally found out about my connection to the JFK assassination. Zack Shelton was the FBI agent that gave my name to the investigator Joe West. Zack Shelton was the FBI agent that busted me for the hijackings. I got lucky, that was the only thing they got me for. The feds had been chasing me for a long time, for various class X felonies, murder, chop shops, loan sharking and other crimes.



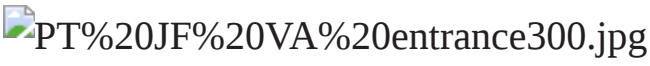
James Files with Zack Shelton 2018

Yes, the FBI can verify all of this and like Zack Shelton said in some of his interviews, they knew I was a running partner with Charles Nicoletti. Yes, it was a crazy life, but I lived the life I love and I loved the life that I lived.

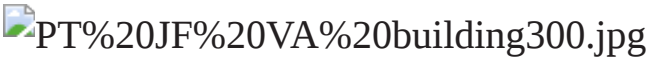
I went into the army at age 17, went through my basic and advanced training and was assigned to the 82nd Airborne – "505 Double Nickel."

I was shipped from Ft. Polk July 10, 1959 off to Laos for Operation Mobile White Star, under Colonel Fletcher Prouty. A man named "Pop" Buell taught me to fly in Laos before I was court marshaled for killing two soldiers who were getting high from C4. In 1961, back in Chicago, I was

recruited into the CIA by David Atlee Phillips from the Hines Veteran Hospital in Maywood, Illinois.



James Files at VA hospital in Maywood, Illinois.



James Files by VA hospital where he was being evaluated in 1961. From here is where Files was recruited into the CIA by David Phillips.



John C. Grady

My military background could be checked until 82nd Airborne Historian John C. Grady found records in St. Louis. When he returned later it simply stated “no military records are available.”

Over the years I would call Langley frequently to make contact with David Atlee Phillips to see if he had any assignments for me. I had a go-bag in my car with me at all times so I could leave for anywhere in the world at a moment’s notice. I was a soldier for the Outfit and a soldier for the CIA. Charles Nicoletti understood my assignments with the Agency took precedent over the Outfit. I was paid cash for the Outfit work and the CIA deposited money into a bank in Florida which transferred it to an Illinois local bank. The entire time I worked for the CIA I was paid by a propriety company called United Fruit Growers.

I even made the cover of one of the major magazines back in the 1960s, either *Life* or *Look* where I was dressed in fatigues, standing next to a mounted .50 caliber on a Duce and a Half military vehicle. The title on the magazine was *Mercenaries at work in the Central Hemisphere*. Pamela tried unsuccessfully to locate a copy of it. When I was in Federal Prison, most all my personal belongings I had in storage, including my collection of

photographs and memorabilia, like the magazine cover, were either thrown out or donated to the Salvation Army or Goodwill, I'm not really sure where it all ended up.

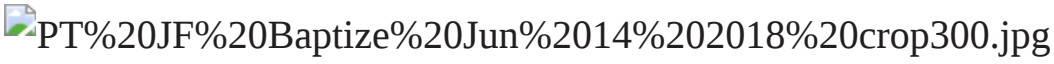
After my crazy life in the Outfit and Black Ops, for me, I had two ways out. A body bag or prison. I wound up going to prison. Now, I'm back in what is called the so called Free World. But am I really free? On this last case that I was in Stateville for, I did all my time – 23 years + 2 more years at Danville, including the *extra* time I got for giving the 1994 interview, *and* I'm still on parole until May 2019. At that time they still might add more time to my parole, hence the "am I really free" comment.

Pamela asked me to describe my life and this is what I came up with. I was a no-good rotten son-of-a-bitch scumbag who led a group of men who were cut from the same cloth. I lied, cheated, stole from people, beat up people, killed people and destroyed everything in my path. I was programmed to kill with no remorse of feelings whatsoever. I had no feelings of love or compassion and if I said I did, it was a lie and I was only telling people what they wanted to hear. During the course of my whole life, I never loved anything or cared for anyone. I had no love, no affection and no use for any of them.

Pamela thinks I'm a walking miracle to survive the life I lived. I can honestly say she is the first human being I have ever truly loved or cared about. As a born-again and baptized Christian, I'm a new person now and I really want to live the rest of my life with all this in the past. If not for Pamela, this book would not exist. I did not want to talk about anything but she insisted it is all part of history that needs to be told. I strongly disagree but we are married and I try to make her happy. I hope you like our book.



James Files relaxing at Cracker Barrel restaurant in Gurnee, Illinois



James Files gets baptized June 14, 2018 in Lake Michigan, Zion, Illinois

Tony Accardo - Antonio Joseph Accardo (born Antonio Leonardo Accardo; April 28, 1906 – May 22, 1992), also known by the nicknames “Joe Batters” and “Big Tuna”

Accardo was a longtime American mobster. In a criminal career that spanned eight decades, he rose from small-time hoodlum to the position of day-to-day boss of the Chicago Outfit, to ultimately becoming the final Outfit authority in. Accardo moved the Outfit into new operations and territories, greatly increasing its power and wealth during his tenure as boss. Known as the Outfit, the Boys, Capone Mob, Syndicate, Invisible Government, the Mob, Cosa Nostra, Mafia and the Italian Organization, the Chicago branch of the crime cartel is the most politically insulated and police-pampered “family” this side of Sicily. After Capone, Frank Nitti took the reins until his suicide in 1943. Tony Accardo assumed the head role even though for public consumption Sam Giancana was day to day under boss.

James Files: The Tony Accardo I knew, was a soft spoken, well dressed, family man who ran the Chicago Outfit. He shunned publicity and avoided the spotlight. I would never call him Joe, Joe Batters, Big Tuna or any other nickname. I didn’t even use his first name. It was strictly Mr. Accardo. Over the years I followed many orders handed out by Mr. Accardo. I stood guard at various times outside his homes in River Forrest, Illinois. Tony Accardo was The Number One Man who made the final decision on what was going to happen. He ruled with an iron fist and never let his personal emotions get

in the way. With Tony Accardo, The Chicago Outfit was always first and foremost. Tony Accardo always had someone center stage running the Outfit, while he remained in the shadows.



James Files at Tony Accardo's house

However, Tony Accardo was on The Commission (five ruling families concentrated on the East Coast) and it was the Commission that made decisions concerning what was best for The La Cosa Nostra. The Commission members were the CEO's of operations and were the ones voting on when it was okay to hit a made -man. Also, Tony Accardo had to answer to Hy Larner as well. Hy Larner even controlled the gambling in Iran and other parts of the Middle East.

Hyman Larner (November 4, 1913 – October 12, 2002) was an American gangster associated with Sam Giancana and the Chicago Outfit. Known in the newspapers as "the Ivy League Mobster", he was the head of the Chicago Outfit's slot machine racket.

Larner, who was Jewish, kept a low profile but was very powerful with the Chicago underworld. After Eddie Vogel retired from the gambling machine business, Larner became the power behind the scenes.

When he testified before the U.S. Senate Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management in 1959, he invoked his Fifth Amendment rights fifty-four times.

Larner expanded the Outfit's gambling and smuggling operations to Latin America, moving the organization's Miami operation to Latin America, headquartering in Panama, where money laundering was more easily facilitated by local banks. These operations were conducted as a partnership

between the Mafia and the CIA. By 1966, this partnership had developed into arms smuggling to the Middle East for the Israeli Mossad, all via Panama.

Larner had friends among world leaders and key players in the Central Intelligence Agency and the U.S. military, and he was also well connected with Las Vegas bosses like the Teamsters' Allen Dorfman and media mogul Hank Greenspun. One of Larner's closest friends was Meyer Lansky, and the two shared in their passionate Zionism and defense for the Jews' divine right to the land of Israel.

James Files: Hy Larner, the mystery man. The man no one seems to know. There's very little known about him. But he was the man with the international connections for gambling throughout The Middle East, Europe and Russia. The people in Organized Crime had to go to him to set up operations in The Middle East as well as other countries. No, I did not know him, but saw him on occasion when he would meet with Sam Giancana and Tony Accardo. But I stayed at a distance, as I was more like security for Sam and Mr. Accardo. Hy Larner had to answer to someone, but I have no idea who. Yes, to me, he was even a mystery man. Some day maybe someone will tell his story. Also see *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination* p. 187-189.

Sam Giancana Salvatore "Sam" Giancana (né Giangana; May 24, 1908 baptismal record June 15, 1908 – June 19, 1975), was a Sicilian American mobster, notable as being boss of the criminal Chicago Outfit from 1957–1966. His nicknames were Mooney, Momo, Moe, The Cigar, Sam the Cigar, Sam Mooney, J. Mooney, Sam Gincani, Giancaco, Giacana, Gianenna, Giancane, Gincanna, Giancana was born Salvatore Giangana, in The Patch on Chicago's West Side, to Italian Sicilian immigrants from

Partanna, in the province of Trapani. His father, Antonino (later simplified to Antonio) Giangana, owned a pushcart and later briefly owned an Italian ice shop, which was later firebombed by criminal rivals of his son

Sam Giancana joined the 42 Gang, a juvenile street crew working for political boss Joseph Esposito. The name of the 42 Gang came from associating themselves with Ali Baba and the 40 Thieves. Giancana soon developed a reputation for being an excellent getaway driver, a high earner, and a vicious killer. After Esposito's murder, in which Giancana was allegedly involved, the 42 Gang was transformed into a *de facto* extension of the Chicago Outfit. The Outfit was initially wary of the 42ers, thinking they were too wild. However, Giancana's reputation gained him the notice of Outfit leaders such as Frank "The Enforcer" Nitti, Paul "The Waiter" Ricca, and Tony "Joe Batters" Accardo.

Giancana married Angelina DeTolve, the daughter of immigrants from the Italian region of Basilicata, on September 23, 1933. They had three daughters, Antoinette, Bonnie, and Francine. His wife died during 1954, leaving him to raise his daughters.

Giancana was present at the Mafia's 1957 Appalachian meeting at the Upstate New York estate of Joseph Barbara. Later, Buffalo crime boss Stefano Magaddino and Giancana were overheard by wiretap saying the meeting should have occurred in the Chicago area. Giancana claimed that the Chicago area was "the safest place in the world" for a major underworld meeting because he had several police chiefs on his payroll. If the syndicate ever wanted to hold a meeting in or around Chicago, Giancana said, they had nothing to fear because they had the area "locked up tight".

Some journalists claimed that Giancana and his Chicago crime syndicate played a role in John F. Kennedy's victory in the 1960 presidential election.

It is widely reputed and partially corroborated by the Church Committee hearings, that during the Kennedy administration, the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) recruited Giancana and other mobsters such as Johnny Roselli, to assassinate Fidel Castro. Giancana reportedly said that the CIA and the Cosa Nostra were different sides of the same coin.

Judith Exner claimed to be the mistress of both Giancana and JFK, and that she delivered communications between the two regarding Fidel Castro.

After Giancana's return to the U.S. from Mexico, the police detailed officers to guard his house in Oak Park, Illinois. However, on the night of June 19, 1975, shortly before he was scheduled to appear before the Church Committee, which was investigating CIA and Cosa Nostra collusion, someone recalled the police detail guarding his property. A gunman later entered Giancana's basement kitchen and shot him in the back of the head as he was frying sausage and peppers. After Giancana fell to the floor, the gunman turned him over and shot him six more times in the face and neck.

Giancana was interred next to his wife, Angelina, in a family mausoleum at Mount Carmel Cemetery, in Hillside, Illinois.

Despite rumors that the CIA may have killed Giancana because of his links to the agency, former CIA Director William Colby has been quoted as saying, "We had nothing to do with it".



James Files at Sam Giancana's grave



James Files 2018

James Files: Sam Giancana was more the grandfatherly-type. That is until you did something stupid and really upset him. Then he was like a pit bull that did not want to let go till it got its pound of flesh. Sam Giancana was always the Number Two man in the Chicago Outfit until his death, June 19, 1975. Unlike Tony Accardo, Sam Giancana would let his personal emotions get in the way of making the right decision time and time again. I liked Sam Giancana and he was always good to me. Whether I was taking him shopping, or with him in his basement, I remember when he'd be cooking a fish, he'd hit me in the arm and said, "Jimmy Boy, see that fish, if it had kept its mouth shut, it'd be alive today."

Back in 1962 Sam Giancana Bought a night club in Wheeling, Illinois at Route 45 and Route 21 called The Villa Venice, a very up-scale club. Frank Sinatra, Dean Martin and other top names appeared there. Anyway, Sam Giancana, when we got our money, Sam would tell us, "Hey, you guys gonna go out and blow your money, go spend it at my place." Jokingly I'd Tell Mr. Nicoletti, "He gives us our money, now he tells us he wants it back.



James Files in 2018 where Villa Venice was located in Wheeling, Illinois

Also see: 'Mafia Spies': Why mob boss Sam Giancana made Rat Pack play his Northbrook club
https://chicago.suntimes.com/2019/4/6/18343958/mafia-spies-sam-giancana-is-gunned-down-before-he-can-be-called-before-senate

When Sam Giancana wanted to get rid of someone, he'd say, "Make him go away forever." That meant he didn't want the body found. Or perhaps, "I don't want him to see the sunset", or "I don't want him to have dinner tonight," that meant the body could be left on the street, or where ever it fell.

One other thing I want to make clear, The Outfit did NOT kill Sam Giancana. His murder was ordered by the powers in Washington, D.C. The night Sam Giancana was murdered, there were three different law enforcement agencies including the FBI, watching Sam Giancana's home. All three of them left at the same time just before midnight, giving the killer a forty-five minute window to go in and kill Sam Giancana. The Chicago Outfit did NOT have that kind of power. The hit was carried out through a contract agent of the CIA. I know for a fact that Johnny Roselli was enroute to see Sam Giancana a little past 11:00 pm. that night. I really felt bad when they hit Sam Giancana, as I really did like him. I'm truly thankful that job wasn't assigned to me.

Charles Anthony Nicoletti, (December 3, 1916 - March 29, 1977), also known as "The Typewriter" and "Chuckie Typewriter", was a top Chicago Outfit hitman under Sam Giancana who was an underboss for Tony Accardo. Nicoletti was a Syndicate enforcer in charge of planning and executing gangland murders. At the time of his death Nicoletti resided at 1638 N. Broadway/19th Avenue, Melrose Park, Illinois.

Nicoletti grew up in an impoverished and dysfunctional family in Chicago; his parents were both natives of Santa Caterina Villarmosa, Sicily. They lived at 737 S. Campbell Avenue in Near West Side, Chicago. On February 25, 1929, at the age of 12, Charles shot and killed his own father, allegedly in self-defense. The 39-year-old Philip Nicoletti was a drunkard who regularly beat his wife and two sons; on this occasion, Philip viciously attacked his younger son and pursued him with a knife. According to Chicago police records, Charles ran into a bedroom, where a gun was kept in a dresser drawer. Nicoletti was exonerated by the Cook County coroner.

Nicoletti dropped out of school in eighth grade and soon joined the "Forty-Two Gang." At the time, the West Side teen-age gang included such future Outfit members as Sam Giancana, Sam "Teets" Battaglia, "Lew Farrell," "Mad Sam" DeStefano, William "Willie Potatoes" Daddano, Felix "Milwaukee Phil" Alderisio, Marshal Caifano, Albert Frabotta, Fiore Buccieri, Frank Caruso, William Aloisio, Joseph "Joey Caesar" DiVarco, Leonard Gianola, Vincent Inserro, and Rocco Potenza as well as Charles Nicoletti, most of the key figures who later formed the nucleus of Giancana's band of "Youngbloods," a new generation of gangsters that came to power in the mid-1950s.

By the late 1950s, along with Felix "Milwaukee Phil" Alderisio, Nicoletti was one of the most feared triggermen in Chicago and was drawing attention from the FBI and the Chicago police. A number of times Nicoletti and Alderisio teamed up for a "hit," including one occasion on which they were discovered by police sitting on the floor in a car later dubbed "the hit mobile" by reporters. This car had special compartments where guns were stored and special switches to turn lights off at certain times. When questioned by police the two said they were "waiting for a friend."

Charles Nicoletti frequented the Casa Madrid, a popular mob hangout in Melrose Park at 25th and Lake Street, Caravelle Motel, Blackie's Pizzeria, The Armory Lounge, the Italian-American National Union No. 9, The Millionaire's Club and the Thunderbird Inn on River Road in Franklin Park.

His "legitimate" business included several auto and insurance agencies, taverns, restaurants and variety stores. Nicoletti was also a partner with James Files in a company called Metropolitan Vault located on Main Street in Melrose Park. The company made the concrete vaults coffins were placed in.

In 1962, Nicoletti took part in an infamous torture case. Nicoletti, Alderisio, and Mad Sam DeStefano had kidnapped 24-year-old Billy McCarthy, a thug who had killed two Outfit associates with the help of Jimmy Miraglia, also age 24. According to James Files, Mad Sam had a torture chamber in his home basement. Alderisio, Nicoletti and DeStefano started torturing McCarthy to find out the name of his accomplice. Mad Sam had placed the man's head in an industrial vice and started squeezing it tighter and tighter. Suddenly, McCarthy's eye popped completely out of its socket. At that point, he revealed his accomplice's name; then both men were killed. Also known as the M & M murders, different stories have been told over the years which are not true.

In the 1960s, Nicoletti was questioned by two FBI agents, including Agent William F. Roemer, Jr., to see whether they could develop Nicoletti as an informant against the Outfit. According to Roemer, Nicoletti gave him the names of several car dealerships he worked at and was very cordial; apparently, all the employment leads checked out. But Nicoletti never flipped and never talked to the FBI again.

Nicoletti was involved in as many as 60 mob hits during his career as a hitman. As a bizarre insurance policy, Nicoletti kept a ledger or diary chronicling the date, who ordered the hit and payments. Close friend and Mob associate James Files revealed in 1994, from Stateville prison, in a taped interview, *Confession of an Assassin*, that in 1963 he, Charles Nicoletti and Johnny Roselli were part of the JFK assassination. Brought in from Chicago and while in Dallas on November 22nd, Nicoletti was a shooter from the Dal-Tex building and Files was the shooter from the Grassy Knoll.

On March 29, 1977, Nicoletti was shot three times in the back of his head while waiting in his Oldsmobile in the parking lot of the Golden Horns Restaurant in suburban Northlake, Illinois. He was brought to the hospital where he died six to seven hours later. Nicoletti's car was never turned off and consequently overheated and caught on fire, causing initial incorrect press reports that his car was firebombed. Nicoletti was due to testify before the House Select Committee on Assassinations at the time of his death. James Files attributes the U.S. government to Charles Nicoletti's murder, not Organized Crime.

Nicoletti was buried at Mount Carmel Cemetery in Hillside, Illinois, not far from Al Capone and other Chicago organized crime figures.



James Files paying respect to his old boss

James Files: Mr. Charles Nicoletti was a man that I respected and admired a great deal. To me, the man walked on water. No, I'm not saying he was a god, but that I would carry out any assignment he gave me. I considered Mr. Nicoletti to be a very close friend. I was honored that he trusted me as much as he did.

Me, when I was taking a mug shot I would always try to look tough. Mr. Nicoletti, just the opposite. He would always smile for his mug shots. Yea, the two of us, we took a lot of mug shots.

Mr. Nicoletti was truly a stand-up guy. I do not believe, the outfit killed him. Mr. Nicoletti was a loose end. The Government does not like loose ends. The same day, March 29th, 1977 George de Mohrenschildt died in Florida, and that night Mr. Nicoletti was murdered in the parking lot of The Golden Horns Restaurant in Northlake, Illinois.

The night Mr. Nicoletti was murdered I was at The Maywood Park Race Track. Earlier that morning I had met with Mr. Nicoletti and we had discussed several issues and had gone for lunch that day at the Division Lounge at 15th Avenue and Division Street in Melrose Park, Illinois. I asked Mr. Nicoletti what he had planned for that evening. He told me that he was going to stay in that evening with his wife. I told him that if he decided to go out later, call the Coffee Cup, a restaurant that I owned at 1213 West Lake Street in Melrose Park, Illinois. I told him to let one of my guys know, they would come and get me at the race track and that I could be by him within 15 to 20 minutes. I told him do NOT go out without me. At that time there was a power struggle going on within the Outfit. I did not want him taking any chances. Yes, they say it was a mob hit, but in my heart, I have always believed that the government was just tying up loose ends.



James Files by Maywood Park Race Track in Melrose Park, Illinois just before it was demolished in 2019.

John Roselli Handsome Johnny (born Filippo Sacco; July 4, 1905 – August 9, 1976), born in Esperia, Lazio, Italy –died in Miami, Florida age 71 Name sometimes spelled Rosselli, used alias John F. Stewart also Col. Rawlson, was an influential mobster for the Chicago Outfit who helped that organization control Hollywood and the Las Vegas Strip. Roselli also had ties to Organized Crime in Los Angeles, Miami, Las Vegas and New York. In the early 1960s, Roselli was recruited by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) in a plot to assassinate Cuban leader Fidel Castro.

James Files first met Johnny Roselli through his CIA controller, David Atlee Phillips, in Miami in the early 1960's when Sutton/Files was there

training Cuban's for the Bay of Pigs invasion for the CIA. Files stated Roselli was the liaison between the CIA and Organized Crime.

On June 24 and September 22, 1975, Roselli testified before the 1975 U.S. Senate Select Committee on Intelligence (SSCIA) led by Idaho Senator Frank Church about the CIA plan to kill Castro, Operation Mongoose.

At the time, during a news broadcast, James Files said he saw Johnny Roselli on TV walking down the Senate steps and said to himself, "Looks like Johnny is a walking dead man." Shortly before Roselli testified, an unknown person shot and killed Giancana in the basement of his Illinois home. James Files said he saw Johnny Roselli going to Sam Giancana's home the night of his murder. The CIA wanted Sam Giancana dead. They used Johnny Roselli to kill him. Files credits Roselli for Giancana's death.



James Files points to Sam's basement stairs at his old house in Oak Park, Illinois. 2018

This happened just days before Giancana was to testify before the committee. Giancana's murder supposedly prompted Roselli to permanently leave Los Angeles and Las Vegas for Miami, Florida.

On April 23, 1976, Roselli was called before the committee to testify about a conspiracy to kill President Kennedy. Three months after his first round of testimony on the Kennedy assassination, the Committee wanted to recall Roselli. However, at this point, he had been missing since July 28.

On August 9, 1976, Roselli's decomposing body was found in a 55-gallon steel fuel drum floating in Dumfoundling Bay near Miami, Florida. Federal investigators suggested he may have been killed by Chicago mobsters for keeping an unfair share of the mob's gambling interests in Las Vegas. James

Files states, “This is a classic example of how the government works. Blaming the mob for deaths they are responsible for. Johnny Roselli was not a thief stealing from the Outfit.” The “official” story is at the behest of some members of the United States Senate, United States Attorney General Edward H. Levi instructed the FBI to find out if Roselli’s earlier testimony regarding the CIA plot to assassinate Castro may have led to his murder.

James Files has a different opinion on why Johnny Roselli was murdered. Johnny Roselli was chosen by the CIA to terminate Sam Giancana before he could testify to the committee. Johnny Roselli went before the committee and testified. Johnny Roselli put ‘family business’ on the street but at this time had not involved the CIA. But, the CIA got nervous when he started talking about Organized Crime. When you start talking you never shut up. Johnny Roselli had become a loose end that had to be tied up. The CIA could not afford the risk of Johnny Roselli testifying that the CIA had sent him to kill Sam Giancana. The CIA had Johnny Roselli killed and it was done in such a way that it was blamed on Organized Crime.

Also, Johnny Roselli, being the liaison between the CIA and Organized Crime, would have testified about his role in the events surrounding the assassination of President Kennedy. He had flown into Dallas on a MATS flight sponsored by the CIA to make it look like the CIA wanted to ‘abort’ the assassination. But, this was just an illusion. The CIA wanted to cover their tracts if anything went wrong they were the ‘good guys’ who stopped the assassination. If the assassination went as they, the CIA, planned it, they got away with JFK’s murder. If people didn’t buy the’ Oswald did it story’, the first place the trail would lead is to the Chicago mob, not the CIA. The assassination of John F. Kennedy was a CIA hit using the Chicago Mob as

the assassins. According to Files, the CIA could not take the chance of Johnny Roselli telling these secrets.

James Files: I met Johnny Roselli, I believe in Dec. 1960, right after David Philips walked me out of the Hines Veterans Hospital in Hines, Illinois, close to Maywood Park. Phillips and I left the VA hospital and our next stop was Miami, Florida. From JM WAVE out to the Keys, I was introduced to several interesting people. One of them was Johnny Roselli. Johnny was well mannered, but a little loud, maybe flamboyant is a better word. Anyway, Johnny Roselli and I seem to hit it off right away. Johnny Roselli was well known from Coast to Coast by the different families, The Chicago Outfit and The CIA as well. Johnny Roselli was a very likable person; it was hard to not like him. He had a nice personality, always laughing; lighthearted I guess one would say. We would remain friends until his death.

The day of the assassination, that morning, I picked Johnny Roselli up at The Dallas Cabana Motel in Dallas, Texas, drove him to Fort Worth, Texas and then back to Dallas. That was to meet with Jack Rubenstein, aka Jack Ruby. All of this is covered in the book. However, Johnny Roselli was not the common street thug. He was more like a CEO of a major company. I was honored to call Johnny Roselli My Friend. When Johnny Roselli testified before the committee, he said a little too much. The CIA was concerned about him talking about the Sam Giancana killing. At this point, Johnny Roselli had become a liability; his services had become over extended. The CIA, not the Mob said, Johnny Roselli must go.

Leonard Calogero Moceri - Leo Moceri (1900-1976) Leo Lips was a Consigliore to the Licavoli Crime Family. Moceri was born to Giuseppe and Antonia Moceri, relatives of the Licavolis. Ohio mobster Pete Licavoli

gave Leo his start selling apples in Detroit. Moceri soon tired of this lowly job and next he held up the local bank. Pete was impressed and gave Leo a job as a gunman protecting Licavoli interests in the Toledo, Ohio area. In 1940 Moceri was made consigliore. Leo Moceri had no serious convictions until 1952 when he was arrested in Los Angeles for putting slugs in a pay phone.

In 1976 Pete Licavoli's cousin and mob underboss Leo "Lips" Moceri, disappeared. A few days later a pool of blood was found in the trunk of his car. Moceri's body has never been found.

While working on another book about Marilyn Monroe, James Files told me the following information. In August 1962, James Files took Charles Nicoletti and Leo Moceri to Palawauke airport (now named Executive Airport) the small airport just north of Chicago's O'Hare airport. The reason for the trip was Sam Giancana was asked by the Kennedy's to silence Marilyn Monroe from going public with her affairs involving both JFK and RFK. In fact, Monroe was pregnant with JFK's baby and wouldn't get an abortion. When told she couldn't carry the child to term, she reportedly said, "F–k the Kennedys! I'm having my baby!" The two hit men from Chicago, Nicoletti and Moceri, were dispatched to take care of her before she held a press conference on the following Monday. Pilot Tosh Plumlee flew them from Chicago to Los Angeles on a small plane. The assassins had brought a special drug to inject into Monroe's body to make it look like she over dosed. Bobby Kennedy was there and let Nicoletti and Moceri into her house.

James Files: As for Leo Moceri, strictly outfit, worked his way up from selling apples to hit man, then on to become an under-boss. Leo was always happy go -lucky and easy to get along with. I liked Leo and we used to bet

the horses. He and I enjoyed going to the race track together. Charles Nicoletti said he came to Dallas with Leo Moceri but I never saw him there.

Chauncey Marvin Holt (October 23, 1921 – June 28, 1997) was an American known for claiming to be one of the "three tramps" photographed in Dealey Plaza shortly after the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. Holt said he came to Dallas to provide fake Secret Service ID.

Chauncey Holt was born in Kentucky on 23rd October, 1921. When he was 19 he joined the United States Army Air Force (USAAF). The following year he was court-martialed and sent to the U.S. penitentiary barracks at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, for attacking another soldier with a Springfield rifle.

Holt was released in June 1940 but deserted from the USAF after the attack on Pearl Harbor. He eventually returned to duty but in 1942 he travelled in a car from Fort Knox to Louisville. He was arrested and charged with taking the car without permission and was sentenced to 18 months in the Industrial Reformatory at Chillicott, Ohio. On his release he found work with the Bethlehem-Fairfield Shipyard Company.

After the war Holt met Peter Licavoli, a leading figure in the Mafia in Detroit. Holt was sent to Florida where he worked for Meyer Lansky as an accountant and pilot. This included several trips to Cuba where Lansky had extensive business interests. Lansky also sent Holt to work for the International Rescue Committee (IRC). This was a Central Intelligence Agency controlled organization that had been set up to distribute funds to organizations attempting to overthrow left-wing governments. During the time Holt was also involved in producing forged documents for the CIA and the Mafia.

Holt also became involved in what later become known as Executive Action (a plan to remove unfriendly foreign leaders from power). This including a coup d'état that overthrew the Guatemalan government of Jacob Arbenz in 1954 after he introduced land reforms and nationalized the United Fruit Company. However, the main target of this operation was Fidel Castro who had established a socialist government in Cuba.

In March I960, President Dwight Eisenhower of the United States approved a CIA plan to overthrow Castro. The plan involved a budget of $13 million to train "a paramilitary force outside Cuba for guerrilla action." The strategy was organized by Richard Bissell and Richard Helms. An estimated 400 CIA officers were employed full-time to carry out what became known as Operation Mongoose. Holt later claimed that he worked on this project with figures such as Sam Giancana, Johnny Roselli, Edward Lansdale and William Harvey.

After the failed Bay of Pigs invasion Holt worked for Meyer Lansky in California. Meyer took over the Los Angeles Stamp and Stationary Company where Holt continued to produce illegal documents and false police badges. He also worked closely with Phillip A. Twombly, a former Executive Vice President of Coca Cola for their Caribbean operations. Twombly now owned a bank in Fullerton, California, which was used to distribute CIA funds for covert operations.

In 1963 Holt claims he received instructions from Phillip A. Twombly to provide false ID documents for Lee Harvey Oswald. These documents (in the names of Lee Harvey Oswald and Alek Hiddell) were delivered by a man called George Reynolds. In August, 1963, Twombly asked Holt to travel to New Orleans, where he met Oswald and Carlos Bringuier.

Holt later claimed he went to Dallas in November 1963, with Charles Nicoletti, James Canty and Leo Moceri. In Dallas he passed on forged documents and guns (with silencers) to Charles Harrelson and Charles Rogers (Richard Montoya). Holt was told that "an incident was going to be created which could be laid at the door of pro-Castro Cubans. The word attempted assassination was never used. We assumed that from all this light loaded ammunition that maybe somebody was going to try to take a shot from somewhere, probably the Dal-Tex building, or one of the buildings around there. But at no time was it ever intimidated to us that an assassination or attempted assassination on Kennedy."

When the Kennedy motorcade reached Dealey Plaza, Holt was in the rail road yard parking lot behind the Grassy Knoll. After the shooting took place Holt went to hide in a railroad car. He was joined by Charles Harrelson and Charles Rogers. However, soon afterwards, Dallas police officers entered the railroad car and arrested all three men. The three men along with Jim Brading were interviewed by Gordon Shanklin of the FBI and then released. Holt says Eugene Hale Braden/Brading was with him on the plane out of Dallas.

James Files: Chauncey Holt, a very interesting person. He served his country, did work for The CIA and also was Mob connected. I only knew him in a passing moment, as we both were tied to the same people on both sides of the fence. I knew he ran a floating press and was very good at what he did. Our paths only crossed a couple of times. But I had been informed that he was stand-up and could be trusted. And that's about all I know about the man.

Wolfman – George Collura (? - 1992)

James Files: George Collura, aka “Wolfman was a good friend and associate from Melrose Park, Illinois who was an expert gunsmith. He had a gun workshop in his home basement and he did custom work for the Chicago Outfit. I met him at the Harlo Grill in either June or July 1961. The first time I encountered Wolfman I bought some fireworks from him. Dempsey, owner of the Harlo Grill saw us talking and said, “I see you two have met.” Collura was wearing camouflage and I asked if he had been hunting. He said, “No, I brought them home from the Corps.” I said, “So you’re a Jarhead. I’m ex-Army.” Wolfman and I hit it off as friends. He was a few years older than me and served as a Marine on Operation Blue Light in Beirut. Over the years when I was home from my adventures, we both enjoyed going to the range and shooting together. We both shot Colt 1911 .45 handguns with a light trigger pull. We would collect the spent brass and Wolfman would use them for reloading. When I needed anything regarding a handgun, shotgun or rifle, Wolfman was an expert and could do custom modifications on any type of weapon.

Wolfman, and yes, I gave him that nickname, sort of reminded me of Lon Channy, the old Wolfman of the 1940’s and 1950’s. George Collura and I would remain friends for many years, right up till the day he died. I don’t remember the date of his death; however, I spoke on the phone with him that morning, as I called him from Stateville, to see if he had made up his mind about talking with Joe West. He said yes, I may as well sit down and talk with him. Wolfman was going to tell Joe West about the explosive mercury rounds he had made for me to take to Dallas to use with the XP-100 Remington Fireball. When we were talking on the phone, he also told me that the day before he had been to the doctor and had got a clean bill of health. He said he had a few errands to run that morning. The next I heard, he stepped out his door, then had a heart attack and died instantly. It all

seemed pretty strange to me. George Collura had always been a very healthy man. He didn't drink, or smoke and he exercised regularly. But the death certificate reads, DEATH: Natural Causes.

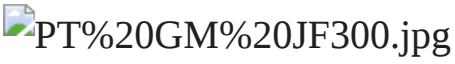
Gary Eugene Marlow "The Raven" (October 23, 1940 – April 2, 2007) was born in Bessemer, Alabama – he died in Conyers, Georgia

James Files: Gary Marlow aka The Raven was a childhood friend of mine. We grew up together in Melrose Park, Illinois. As we grew older, and it seemed I always had money, but no job, Gary got curious and asked if he could be of help. I started using Gary with me on a few minor jobs that were local. These would be jobs I would be asked to do by Charles Nicoletti or Sam Giancana. A few years later, I introduced Gary to David Phillips. When David Phillips ran a check on Gary, he approved me using Gary in the central and southern hemisphere. Later on when Phillips learned that Gary loved fishing, he wanted to put Gary in charge of running a fishing camp in the Everglades that we used for running mercenaries through. Gary ran that for a while but wanted to go back to school and finish his education. Gary grew tired of the life I was living and wanted to get out of it while he could still walk away with no problems. Me, I was way too far down that road to walk away.

On November 22, 1963 I was very surprised when the Raven showed up at my motel in Mesquite, Texas after the assassination. After telling me he had to shoot a cop, he wanted to know if I would take his revolver back to Chicago. I told him, "No, you keep it and get rid of it! Get out of here! Go!" If people wonder why I would be this way to my friend, it is easy to explain. I had gotten away from the Dealey Plaza crime scene with no problems. I did not need to be caught with a "cop killer." Typically, the

Raven was used to me taking guns to Wolfman after a job but this time it was very different and that is why I was so short with him at the door.

In 1966 I was Best Man at Gary Marlow's wedding and I honestly don't remember being there. If there weren't pictures to prove it I would not believe it. This is during the time of my career with the CIA when they were doing "super-soldier" enhancements and I was being put through a variety of MK-Ultra programs. The Raven and I had a falling out after his brother Jay died. We didn't stay in touch and the last time I spoke to him was in the 1970s. Most all of the information his ex-sister-in-law put on the internet about me is not true.



Gary Marlow and James Files



James Files and Gary Marlow at his wedding in 1966

David Atlee Phillips (October 31, 1922 – July 7, 1988) was a Central Intelligence Agency officer of 25 plus years and a recipient of the Career Intelligence Medal. Phillips was born in Fort Worth, Texas and attended The College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia and Texas Christian University in Fort Worth Phillips was an actor prior to World War II. During the war, he served as a nose gunner in the United States Army Air Forces. He was shot down over Austria and captured by the Germans, but was somehow able to escape and make it back to Allied lines. Phillips rose to become the CIA's chief of operations for the Western hemisphere. In 1975 he founded the Association of Former Intelligence Officers (AFIO), an alumni association comprising intelligence officers from all services.

James Sutton/Files first met David Phillips in late 1960 when he was at the Veterans Hospital for a 90 day observation after returning from Laos.

Phillips came into the room and asked if he was Jimmy Sutton. Sutton/Files replied he was. After introducing himself as David Phillips, he wanted to know if Sutton/Files was interested in paramilitary training of Cubans with weapons and explosives. Having his attention and curiosity, Sutton/Files wanted to know more. Phillips said he had read his entire central file and was interested in using him in operations in Florida.

After hearing about what happened in South East Asia, Ted Shackley had recommended Sutton/Files to Phillips. Phillips said he had some people he wanted Sutton/Files to meet and work with. Phillips had already made discharge arrangements so they left the hospital together that day and headed to Florida. Upon arriving there, Phillips introduced him to Frank Sturgis, Barry Seal, Luis Posada Carriles, Antonio Veciana, Orlando Bosch and a few other Cubans at one of their training camps in the Everglades. This training was in preparation for the Bay of Pigs invasion which happened in April 1961.

David Phillips was the CIA controller/handler for both James Files and Lee Oswald. Phillips instructed Oswald (and James Files) to meet him, Phillips, at the Texas Theater if anything went wrong when Kennedy was assassinated in Dallas.

James Files: I first met David Phillips in December of 1960 when he walked into Maywood Park's Hines Veterans Hospital to recruit me on the recommendation of Theodore Shackley, also known as "The Butcher" and " The Blonde Ghost" and was heavily involved in the Phoenix program in South Vietnam, which was run and sponsored by The CIA. David Phillips was also CIA. David Phillips was my controller. The term "Handler" came into play several years later. I was still working for David Phillips when I

went to the federal prison in late 1980, or early 1981. My Federal prison Number was 89287-024 and my Illinois State Prison Number is N-14006.

David Phillips was a man I liked and respected. I learned a lot from that man. He taught me how to deal with people and read them as well. David Phillips was a class act and also very intelligent. He was very good at what he did. When it came to propaganda, he was the best in the business. We had a long career together and I was very fortunate to have the chance to work with him and to get to know him. Yes, he was one of the best in his field. It was a sad day for me, when he passed away, I lost a friend.

Lee Harvey Oswald (October 18, 1939 – November 24, 1963) Oswald was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, to Robert Edward Lee Oswald, Sr. (1896–1939) and Marguerite Frances Claverie (1907–1981).

Oswald was a former Marine and covert U.S. government agent (CIA) who was blamed for assassinating United States President John F. Kennedy on November 22, 1963. It is alleged that Oswald shot and killed Kennedy from the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository as the President traveled by motorcade through Dealey Plaza in Dallas, Texas. Despite exhaustive efforts by the U.S. government with various "investigations" into the crime, there is no credible evidence that ties Oswald to the assassination.

Oswald enlisted in the United States Marine Corps on October 24, 1956, just after his seventeenth birthday. Prior to enlisting in the military, Lee Oswald was part of the Louisiana Civil Air Patrol, with David Ferrie as one of his supervisors.

Oswald was honorably discharged from the Marine Corps and defected to the Soviet Union in October 1959. He lived in the Belarusian city of Minsk

until June 1962, when he returned to the United States with his Russian wife Marina and eventually settled in Dallas.

Most information in books or on the internet about Lee Harvey Oswald and the JFK assassination is incorrect. Some of the factual details about his life are true such as where he was born and selected parts of his life history. Very few sources on Lee Oswald include his involvement with U. S. intelligence agencies and his covert work done domestically and abroad.

Both Lee Oswald and James Files had the same CIA controller, David Atlee Phillips. Lee Oswald did not fire a shot at President Kennedy and he is innocent of all the accusations in that regard. Lee Harvey Oswald also did not kill Dallas Police officer J.D. Tippit.

As far as being totally innocent of any conspiratorial involvement, he was showing James Files around Dallas several days prior to the assassination. He was instructed to do so by his CIA controller Phillips and was following orders.

Oswald's comment, when asked if he killed the President while in custody of the Dallas police, "I'm just a patsy!" is very true.

On Sunday, November 24, detectives were escorting Oswald through the basement of Dallas Police Headquarters toward an armored car that was to take him from the city jail to the nearby county jail. At 11:21 a.m. CST, Dallas nightclub operator and Chicago mob associate, Jack Ruby approached Oswald from the side of the crowd and shot him once in the abdomen at close range. An unconscious Oswald was taken by ambulance to Parkland Memorial Hospital. Oswald died at 1:07 p.m.

Oswald's body was buried on November 25 in Shannon Rose Hill Memorial Burial Park in Fort Worth. The original tombstone, which gave

Oswald's full name as well as birth and death dates, was stolen; officials replaced it with a marker simply inscribed *Oswald*.



James Files at Lee Oswald's grave November 22, 2019

James Files: The Lee Harvey Oswald that I knew was very quiet, soft spoken, intelligent, healthy and could keep a secret. He did *not* have loose lips. We had the same controller, all the more reason to *not* discuss previous operations. Whenever you discussed a previous operation with any other CIA employee, it was their duty to report you. Then a letter of reprimand was placed in your file. That did *not* help your career.

Lee Harvey Oswald was a good person and I trusted him when we ran weapons together to Haiti for Papa Doc. Lee and I never had a problem when we worked together. Not until the morning of the assassination, November 22, 1963. At that point Lee Harvey Oswald became a liability. His services were now over extended. I want to say one thing. What I am about to say is only "SPECULATION." I feel in some way responsible for the death of Lee Harvey Oswald, as well as Jack Ruby. Why?

The morning of November 22, 1963, I explained to Charles Nicoletti about Lee Oswald being with me for the past five days and that he was a tie-back to me and that I was a tie-back to him, (Charles Nicoletti). The link had to be cut somewhere. Chuck said he would take care of it. I believe that Chuck reported this message to Sam Giancana and Sam talked to David Phillips and the Raven, Gary Marlow, was dispatched to silence Lee Harvey Oswald. However, The Raven failed at his assignment and Lee Harvey Oswald remained alive and this created a major problem for many. Therefore, Jack Ruby received the assignment to terminate Lee Oswald. When you received a direct order from the Organization, you do whatever it

takes to get the job done. Jack Ruby did what he had to do and Ruby had no trouble getting access to Oswald in police custody in Dallas.

Some say that Lee Harvey Oswald was part of an abort team. If that was true, then he had five days to notify the FBI about my presence. I never told him why I was there, but he was smart enough to figure it out. Lee, RIP, you were a good man.

Jack Ruby Jack Leon Ruby (born Jacob Leon Rubenstein (April 25, 1911–January 3, 1967) Born in Chicago and originally connected to the Chicago mob who also had ties to the Bush family and Richard Nixon, Ruby was the Dallas, Texas, nightclub owner who fatally shot Lee Harvey Oswald on November 24, 1963, while Oswald was in police custody after being charged with assassinating U.S. President John F. Kennedy and the murder of Dallas policeman J. D. Tippit two days earlier. A Dallas jury found him guilty of murdering Oswald, and he was sentenced to death. Ruby's conviction was later appealed, and he was granted a new trial. However, on January 3, 1967, as the date for his new trial was being set, Ruby became ill in his prison cell and died of a pulmonary embolism from lung cancer. Ruby believed he had been injected with cancer while locked up in prison.

In September 1964 the Warren Commission wrongly concluded that Ruby acted alone in killing Oswald. Ruby was involved with major figures in organized crime in Chicago and Dallas and he was ordered to kill Oswald as part of an overall plot surrounding the assassination of Kennedy. James Files credits Sam Giancana for ordering Ruby to kill Oswald in order to tie up loose ends leading back to Charles Nicoletti and himself.

"Well, you won't see me again. I tell you that a whole new form of government is going to take over the country, and I know I won't live to see

you another time." -Jack Ruby to Warren Commission

James Files: As for Jack Ruby, I never met the man, but I was within one foot of him as he walked past me to meet with Johnny Roselli at the Pancake House in Fort Worth, Texas. I was there to watch over Johnny Roselli as something could go wrong. The meeting went well, Johnny Roselli received an envelope and put it in his pocket and Jack Ruby got up and left. The entire meeting was 5 minutes or less. I never even got to finish my cup of coffee. There's not much that I can say about Jack Ruby on the personal side, as I did not know him.

E. Howard Hunt (October 9, 1918 – January 23, 2007) Everette Howard Hunt was born in Hamburg, New York. During WWII Hunt served in the Office of Strategic Services. After the war he joined the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). While stationed in China, he met and married Dorothy Hunt. Over the years, E. Howard Hunt worked closely with David Atlee Phillips.

In 1970 Hunt officially retired from the Central Intelligence Agency. On the advice of Richard Helms, Hunt went to work for Robert F. Bennett, the head of the Robert Mullen & Co, a small public relations company in Washington.

On 7th July, 1971, Charles Colson and John Ehrlichman appointed Hunt to the White House staff. Working under Egil Krogh and Gordon Liddy Hunt became a member of the Special Investigations Group (SIG). The group was (informally known as "the Plumbers" because their job was to stop leaks from Nixon's administration).

Hunt was big part of the Watergate scandal. Over the years he also had many ties to the intrigue surrounding the JFK assassination.

E. Howard Hunt died of pneumonia on 23rd January, 2007. After his father's death, Saint John Hunt, released a tape where his father claimed that Lyndon Baines Johnson was the instigator of the assassination of John F. Kennedy, and that it was organized by Cord Meyer, David Atlee Phillips, Frank Sturgis and David Sanchez Morales.

James Files: Hunt was a man that I knew for better than three decades. Associate, Friend, co- worker, fellow agent/asset or whatever you want to call it. His only glaring fault was that he *enjoyed* torturing the people he was interrogating. I like to think of him as a friend and maybe a mentor as well. He was an excellent field agent for the CIA. He had a very long and interesting career and he stood by the people that he worked with. If Hunt had your back, you didn't have to worry. Hunt was a very good man and I am proud to have known him and to have worked with him.

Edward Geary Lansdale (February 6, 1908 – February 23, 1987) was born in Detroit, Michigan and became a United States Air Force officer who served in the Office of Strategic Services and the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). He rose to the rank of Major General and was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal in 1963. He was an early proponent of more aggressive U.S. actions in the Cold War. Lansdale died in McLean, Virginia. He is buried in Arlington National Cemetery. Some speculations connect him to "Grassy Knoll" controversy. According to Col. Fletcher Prouty, one of Ed Lansdale's benefactors was Allen Dulles. Nicknamed "The Kingmaker" Lansdale was a major player in several countries before, during and after WWII.

James Files: General Ed Lansdale. What a character! I remember our first meeting at Kirknewton AFB in Scotland. I came to know him quite well. When Lansdale needed me, he would contact David Phillips and I was

basically an asset to be used to do whatever job needed to be done. For Lansdale I had two major useful qualities: I could fly and I could shoot.

Over the years I would see him on a variety of occasions and he would have me flying planes to deliver them in jungle airstrips, flying people, equipment, basically flying supplies to support rebels in assorted countries the CIA felt needed to be supported. The time frame we were doing this was in the 1960s and 70s. I flew drugs, weapons, food, medical supplies you name it, I flew it for Lansdale who was working for the CIA. Supposedly he was retired but he was anything but retired and remained very active.

Lansdale had a long military career. I believe it was 1966 in South East Asia, he played a major role in getting six monitor boats, better known as Swift Boats, to supply SEAL Team Six. SEAL Team Six was created to insert all military Special Forces along the more than 3,000 tributaries off the Mekong River Delta area.

I'm not sure what Lansdale's exact role was in Operation Phoenix but he was involved with Ted Shackley and Shackley was overseer of the Phoenix Program. This was an assassination program to be utilized by the South Vietnamese government with U.S. personnel assisting them. It has been estimated there were over 25,000 assassinations during Phoenix, but me, I would say double that figure and it was closer to 50,000 assassinations. Some years back, they announced the Phoenix Program was responsible for over 40,000 assassinations. This was our government saying that, and I still think the number was higher closer to 50,000.

And yes, Ed Lansdale was "Grounds Coordinator," in Dallas, Texas for the event that took place Nov. 22nd 1963. He spoke to me briefly behind the

fence on the grassy knoll shortly before President Kennedy's motorcade arrived.

Ed Lansdale was one hell of a guy with a great sense of humor and in my book, he was alright.

Eugene Hale Brading "Jim Braden" (November 30, 1914 – March 25, 1994)

Born in Ft. Worth, Texas, Eugene Hale Brading (also known as James Lee and Jim Braden) developed a long criminal record while living in California. Arrested 35 times he had convictions for burglary, illegal bookmaking and embezzlement.

On 21st November, 1963, Brading arrived in Dallas with a man named Morgan Brown. They stayed in Suite 301 of the Cabana Motel. Later that day Brading visited the offices of Texas oil billionaire Haroldson L. Hunt. It is believed that Jack Ruby was in the offices at the same time as Brading.

After the assassination of John F. Kennedy, Brading was arrested and taken in for interrogation because he had been "acting suspiciously" in the Dal-Tex Building, overlooking Dealey Plaza. Brading told the police he was in Dallas on oil business and had gone into the building to make a phone call. Brading was released without charge.

James Files: "Gene" Brading/Jim Braden was the person who let Charles Nicoletti along with Johnny Roselli into the Dal-Tex building just prior to the JFK assassination. Brading was also checked in at the Cabana Motel in Dallas where Nicoletti and Roselli were staying. The morning of the assassination, both Nicoletti and Roselli informed me it would be Gene Brading who would be getting them into the Dal-Tex building and into an office with a window overlooking Dealey Plaza.

George Herbert Walker Bush (George Scherf Jr. or Scherff Jr.) (June 12, 1924 - November 30, 2018) generally accepted history states; GHW Bush is an American politician who served as the 41st President of the United States from 1989 to 1993. Prior to assuming the presidency, Bush served as the 43rd Vice President of the United States from 1981 to 1989. A member of the Republican Party, he had previously been a Congressman, Ambassador and Director of Central Intelligence. During his career in public service, he was known simply as George Bush; since 2001, he has often been referred to as "George H. W. Bush", "Bush 41", or "George Bush Senior" in order to distinguish him from his eldest son, George W. Bush, the 43rd president of the United States. He is the nation's oldest living president and vice president, as well as the longest-lived president in history.

George Herbert Walker Bush, the son of Prescott Bush, a senator from Connecticut, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, on 12th June 1924. On his 18th birthday he enlisted in the armed forces, becoming the country's youngest commissioned pilot. During the Second World War he served on 58 missions from 1942 to 1945 and was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross.

After the war he studied economics at Yale University. In 1951 he established Bush-Overby Oil Development, an oil-drilling business in Texas. Later he joined forces with Thomas J. Devine, a former CIA officer, to create Zapata Oil. Other major investors included Prescott Bush and Bill Liedtke.

In 1954, Zapata Off-Shore Company was formed as a subsidiary of Zapata Oil, with George H. W. Bush as president of the new company. According to Bush's autobiography, Eugene Meyer, the publisher of the *Washington*

Post, and his son-in-law, Philip Graham, were major investors in the new company.

Zapata Corporation split in 1959 into independent companies Zapata Petroleum and Zapata Off-Shore, headed by Bush, who moved his offices from Midland to Houston. In 1960, Bush created a new company, Perforaciones Marinas del Golfo (Permargo) with Edwin Pauley of Pan American Petroleum. Pauley is alleged to have had close ties to Allen Dulles. During the Second World War Pauley aided the Dulles brother's former clients in shifting Nazi assets out of Europe.

A different version of George H.W. Bush's history is as follows:

(George H. Scherf (f), Jr. / George Herbert Walker Bush) - b. 12 June, 1924, Milton, MA (Wrong: Forged birth certificate to enlist in U.S. Navy). Emigrated from Germany covertly to U.S. as George Scherff, Jr., son of Nikola Tesla's assistant, George Scherff, Sr., as spy for Adolph Hitler. (German birth records expunged). Marriage: 6 Jan., 1945 to "Barbara Pierce."

(Barbara Pierce Bush)- b. 8 June, 1925, Rye, NY (Wrong: Based upon 1930 Census, she was 4 yrs., 2 mos. old. Correct age was 5 years, 2 mos.). Most likely emigrated from Germany, since no birth record exists in U.S. Likely "borrowed" name from the daughter of William Brown Pierce and Isabel Ayres who died on unknown date and at unknown place. Married to George H. Scherf, Jr. aka George H.W. Bush. Her parents, "Marvin and Pauline Pierce," had no children, according to familysearch.org. Her "grandmother," Kate P. Pierce, emigrated from Bavaria, Germany.

According to Otto Skorzeny, pictured is the Scherff family and a few friends (circa 1938).

https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_bush19.htm
Holding “Mother” Scherff’s hand at left is Martin Bormann. In front is Reinhardt Gehlen. In back is Joseph Mengele and to his right is Skorzeny as a young man. At center right (in the German navy uniform) are George H. Scherff, Jr. and his father George H. Scherff, Sr. Bormann became Hitler’s second in command. Reinhardt Gehlen was a chief SS officer and assassin who was smuggled out of Germany under Operation Paperclip. Skorzeny was Hitler’s bodyguard and SS spy/assassin who came to the U.S. after the war under Project Paperclip. Skorzeny and GHW Bush were instrumental in merging Nazi (SS) intelligence with the OSI to form the CIA with “Wild Bill” Donovan and Allen Dulles. These guys were also part of CIA mind control experiments such as MK-ULTRA. SS officer and physician Joseph Mengele, the notoriously sadistic “Angel of Death” of Auschwitz, escaped Germany to South America after the war. George H. Scherff, Jr., became the 41st President of the United States as GHW Bush and George H. Scherff, Sr., was Nicola Tesla’s “trusted assistant.”

James Files: My first encounter with George Bush was in January, or February of 1961. At that time George Bush was a recruiter for The CIA. He was looking for men for various groups, at this time he was recruiting for “Operation Group 40,” as some called it “The 40 Group.” These were teams being set up to use mostly for assassinations. One of the more famous was The Phoenix Program in South East Asia, another was Operation Condor, Track I, Track II, and it just goes on and on and on. You could write a book of just using titles of these groups and the name of the operations, without even saying what they were about. And yes, I did see George Bush in Dealey Plaza the day of the JFK assassination leaning against the Texas School Book Depository building. And no, I did not talk to him that day.

I got to know George Bush and we got along fairly well. I even started calling him Uncle George, as he was much older than me. Later on he became director of the CIA. He met with some of us in Little Havana aka Miami, and promised us that he would always support the men in the field. If we needed something and it could be flown by plane, no matter where we were at in the world, that we would have it within 24 hours. George Bush kept his word with us. Yes, I liked George Bush.

Adler Berriman "Barry" Seal (July 16, 1939 – February 19, 1986)

Barry Seal, the son of a candy wholesaler, was born in Baton Rouge on 16th July, 1939. Seal's father was a member of the Ku Klux Klan.

Seal became obsessed with aircraft and took his first solo flight at the age of fifteen and was soon making a living towing advertising banners. In 1955 Seal joined the Civil Air Patrol (CAP) in Baton Rouge. Soon afterwards Seal took part in a CAP joint training mission with the New Orleans unit that was run by David Ferrie. According to John Odom, a fellow CAP member, Seal met Lee Harvey Oswald during this training.

Tosh Plumlee claims that Barry Seal began working for the Central Intelligence Agency in the mid 1950s: "Barry Seal was involved with military intelligence in the early days… Military intelligence was the real game, with the CIA just acting as logistical people. Barry was a peripheral player back then, but he was a CIA 'contract' pilot all the way back to 1956 or 1957."

In 1958 Seal began ferrying weapons to Fidel Castro fighting against the the Fulgencio Batista regime in Cuba. At the time a section of the CIA was supporting the overthrow of Batista. However, the policy changed soon

after Castro gained power and Seal is said to have taken part in air attacks on the new government.

The following year Barry Seal became a CIA pilot in Guatemala. It is also believed that Seal was involved in training Cuban exiles on No-Name Key in Florida and on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain in Louisiana. He also ran a couple of companies based in Baton Rouge: Seal Sky Service and Aerial Advertising Associates and had an office in the International Trade Center run by Clay Shaw.

Gerry Hemming claims that Barry Seal was a member of Operation 40 in the early 1960s. Hemming told author, Daniel Hopsicker: "Yeah, Barry was Op 40. He flew in killer teams inside the island (Cuba) before the invasion to take out Fidel."

In December, 1962, Seal joined the 21st Special Forces Group and attended the Fort Benning Jump School. In May 1963 he was assigned to company D Special Operations Detachment of the 20th Special Forces Group Airborne. Seal also seems to have been involved in the assassination of John F. Kennedy. According to his wife, Deborah, "Barry Seal flew a getaway plane out of Dallas after JFK was killed."

In 1964 Seal joined the 245th Engineer Battalion based in St. Louis. He left in 1966. Soon afterwards he went to work for Howard Hughes and the TWA Corporation. According to his biographer, Daniel Hopsicker (*Barry and the Boys*), Seal "becomes first the youngest 707 Captain, and then later the youngest Captain of a 747."

Tosh Plumlee claims that Barry Seal also worked for Ted Shackley and the CIA: "Barry Seal did a lot of damn good stuff in the late 60s. In 67 and 68 he was with Air America in South Vietnam and Laos during Search and

Destroy and Special Ops with Ted Shackley's boys. He'd been recruited for Special Ops because of the Cuban thing."

On 1st July, 1972, Barry Seal was arrested in New Orleans and accused of sending C4 explosives to anti-Castro Cubans in Mexico. A DC-4 was seized at the Shreveport Regional Airport loaded with almost seven tons of plastic C-4 explosives, 7,000 feet of explosive primer cord and 2,600 electric blasting caps. James Miller, Richmond Harper, Marlon Hagler and Murray Kessler were also arrested with Seal. Kessler's partner, Manny Gambino, was kidnapped around the same time the others were arrested. His corpse was later found in a New Jersey garbage dump.

The DC-4 was owned by James Boy, a known associate of the CIA. Boy's aircraft were later used to fly Oliver North's mercenaries in and out of Honduras. The man who organized the entrapment of Seal and his friends was Cesario Diosdado, an official with the United States Customs.

It took the authorities over two years to bring Barry Seal to trial. When the trial finally got underway in June, 1974, government prosecutors promptly introduced into evidence an automatic weapon that had nothing at all to do with the charges against the defendants. A mistrial was declared and Seal and his fellow defendants were released. According to Pete Brewton (*The Mafia, CIA & George Bush*), as soon as Seal was freed he "began working full-time for the CIA, travelling back and forth from the United States to Latin America." Daniel Hopsicker claims Seal was now "sheep-dipped" into the Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) as an agent for the Special Operations Group. Seal worked under Lucien Conein, who ran secret missions for the DEA. Egil Krogh, who was employed by Richard Nixon as liaison to the FBI and the DEA, later admitted that he placed Conein in the Office of Narcotics in the White House.

According to Deborah Seal, her husband became involved in drug smuggling in 1975. On 10th December, 1979, Barry Seal and Steve Planta were arrested in Honduras, after arriving from Ecuador with 40 kilos of cocaine. Newspapers reported that $25 million worth of cocaine was confiscated and the men were charged with having 17 kilos of cocaine in their possession. Seal spent nine months in prison before being released without charge.

While in prison, Barry Seal met William Roger Reeves, a fellow drug smuggler who worked for the Ochoa family of Medellin. In 1981, Reeves, Ochoa's business manager in New Orleans, introduced Seal to Felix Bates. As a result Seal began a close relationship with the Colombians and became part of what became known as the Medellin Cartel. Established in 1980, the Medellin Cartel began when Jorge Ochoa convinced the major cocaine families to contribute $7 million each for the formation of a 2,000-man army in order to destroy the Marxist revolutionary group M-19, that was causing the drug barons problems in Colombia.

Drug barons such as Jorge Ochoa and Pablo Escobar now began working together. It has been estimated that the cartel made up to $60 million per month and its leaders joined the list of the world's richest men. The CIA watched this development with interest. It decided that the Medellin Cartel could be used to help defeat communism throughout Latin America. According to Leslie Cockburn, CIA agent, Felix I. Rodriguez, persuaded the Medellin Cartel to make a $10 million contribution to the Contras.

By 1982 Barry Seal was bringing in drugs to the United States on behalf of the Medellin Cartel. Seal moved his base of operations from Louisiana to Mena, an obscure airport in the secluded mountains of western Arkansas. Seal told friends that he once made $1.5 million on a single cocaine flight.

Seal worked directly for Sonia Atala, the CIA protected drug baron (Michael Levine, *The Big White Lie: The CIA and the Cocaine/Crack Epidemic*). It is also claimed that Seal's fleet of planes to ferry supplies to Contra camps in Honduras and Costa Rica. His planes also made return trips to airstrips in the mountains of Colombia and Venezuela. According to Roger Morris (*Partners in Power*): "His well-connected and officially-protected smuggling operation based in Mena accounted for billions in drugs and arms".

Seal also obtained two new multi-million dollar Beech Craft King Air 200s. According to Daniel Hopsicker, these aircraft were purchased by a Phoenix-based corporation that acted as a "front" for John Singlaub. This company also owned Southern Air, a CIA proprietary connected to William Casey, Richard Secord, Felix I. Rodriguez and George H. W. Bush.

Seal also owned a Lear jet. It had previously been owned by Reggie and Bill Whittington. In 1981 the brothers were arrested and charged in Florida with importing 400,000 pounds of marijuana and evading taxes on $73 million. The Lear jet was then passed on to Seal. It was registered as being owned by Intercontinental Holding, a CIA front company in the Cayman Islands that had been established by Paul Helliwell.

In March, 1984, Seal was indicted at Fort Lauderdale, Florida, for smuggling Quaaludes and laundering money. Former undercover narcotics investigator Stan Hughes told Daniel Hopsicker (*Barry and the Boys*) that: "When Barry got busted on the Quaalude thing, and I heard about their being government intervention to save his ass, I didn't believe it at first. But talk to any smuggler, and they'll tell you: they can always buy their way out of a dope deal."

In an attempt to avoid an expected 10 year sentence, Seal made contact with George H. W. Bush. He then appeared before a secret session of Bush's Task Force on Drugs in Washington where he testified that the Sandinistas were directly involved in drug trafficking into the United States. Seal claimed that the Medellin Cartel had made a deal with the Sandinistas, awarding them cuts of drug profits in exchange for the use of an airfield in Managua as a trans-shipment point for narcotics.

This news was welcomed by President Ronald Reagan who wanted to launch an all out war on the Sandinistas in Nicaragua. The Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) was now put under pressure to enlist Seal as an undercover informant with a special emphasis on the "Nicaraguan connection".

Seal agreed to organize a sting operation where he managed to get a photograph of Pablo Escobar helping Nicaraguan soldiers to load 1,200 kilos of cocaine on a C-123 military cargo plane. Soon afterwards Reagan went on television with the photograph to denounce the "Sandinistas as drug smugglers corrupting American youth".

As a result of Seal's cooperation in setting up this sting, the judge in Florida reduced his sentence from ten years to six months probation. The judge praised Seal for his work against the Sandinistas and pointing out that "when an informant puts his life on the line to help the forces of law and order, they deserve just compensation".

Seal also offered to provide information to the DEA implicating federal officials in the Iran-Contra scandal. This included Richard Ben-Veniste, a Watergate prosecutor who played a crucial role in the successful fight to secure the secret Richard Nixon White House tapes. Ben-Veniste

represented both Barry Seal and Bill Clinton in the early 1980s. Ben-Veniste served as chief counsel to the Senate Whitewater Committee. However, the authorities were not interested in this information.

In December 1984, Seal was arrested in Louisiana after flying in a cargo of marijuana. After paying a $250,000 bond, Seal was released and returned to drug smuggling. In return Seal provided information that resulted in the US government obtaining 17 criminal convictions. According to Daniel Hopsicker: “Seal told investigators that between March 1984, and August 1985, he made a quarter-million dollars smuggling up to 15,000 kilos of cocaine while working for the DEA, and another $575,000 when the DEA let him keep the money from one shipment.”

Barry Seal appeared before Judge Frank Polozola in Baton Rouge on 20th December, 1985. Found guilty of two drug felony convictions, Seal was sentenced to six months supervised probation. A condition of the sentence was that he had to spend every night, from 6.00 p.m. to 6.00 a.m., at the Salvation Army halfway house on Baton Rouge’s Airline Highway strip. Judge Polozola barred him from carrying a gun or hiring armed guards. Barry Seal told his friends “they made me a clay pigeon”.

Barry Seal was asked by his close friend, Rene Martin, if he feared being killed by the Ochoa family. Barry Seal replied that he was not afraid of the Colombians because he had not implicated senior members of the organization. Seal was more worried about his contacts within the US government. This view is supported by Lewis Unglesby, Seal’s lawyer. He confirmed that the man Seal was willing to testify against was George H. W. Bush.

On 19th February, 1986, Barry Seal returned to his Salvation Army hostel at 6.00 p.m. As he parked his white Cadillac he was approached by a man carrying a machine-gun. Two quick bursts hit Seal's head and body. One of Seal's friends, Russ Eakin, observed the killing. "I saw Barry get killed from the window of the Belmont hotel coffee shop. The killers were both out of the car, one on either side, but I only saw one shoot, cause Barry saw it coming and just put his head down on the steering column."

Over the next few days the police received information that enabled them to arrest several men for the killing of Barry Seal. This included Miguel Velez, Bernardo Vasquez, Luis Quintero-Cruz, John Cardona, Eliberto Sanchez and Jose Renteria. A seventh, Rafa Cardona, managed to escape back to Colombia. He was murdered later that year. Eliberto Sanchez and John Cardona were deported and never appeared in court for the crime. Nor did Jose Coutin who supplied the weapons for the killing of Seal. However, he was not charged with any crime and instead testified in court against Miguel Velez, Luis Quintero-Cruz and Bernardo Vasquez. According to Leslie Cockburn (*Out of Control*) Coutin was a CIA asset.

One of those originally arrested, Jose Renteria, took photographs of the dead Seal in the car. When his camera was confiscated by an FBI agent at New Orleans airport, it was opened and the film inside exposed. While being interrogated, Renteria claimed that Jose Coutin was linked to Oliver North. However, this information was never produced in court as Renteria was not charged with the murder and was instead deported to Colombia.

Miguel Velez, Luis Quintero-Cruz and Bernardo Vasquez were found guilty of Barry Seal's murder and sentenced to life terms without parole. The official story was that Jorge Ochoa had murdered Seal in order to stop him testifying at his U.S. trial. Yet Ochoa never stood trial in the U.S. Nor did

Seal appear to be afraid of Ochoa. His concern was with George H. W. Bush and the CIA. For example, Barry Seal's secretary, Dandra Seale (no relation) does not believe the Medellin Cartel carried out the assassination. "The CIA people here allowed it to happen. He had a chart, he had dirt on anybody and everybody."

Further evidence comes from Dee Ferdinand. She told Daniel Hopsicker that her father, Al Carone, was a CIA paymaster and a Colonel in Army Intelligence, had been sent to Dallas to pay off Jack Ruby before the assassination of John F. Kennedy. Se also claimed that 33 years later Carone performed the same function for the killing of Barry Seal. According to FAA investigator, Rodney Stich, Carone was Oliver North's bagman.

Richard Sharpstein, defense attorney for one of Seal's assassins, Miguel Velez, says: "All three Colombians who went on trial always said they were being directed, after they got into this country, on what to do and where to go by an 'anonymous gringo,' a US military officer, who they very quickly figured out was Oliver North,"

There was apparently another reason why George Bush wanted Seal dead. According to friends, Seal had a copy of a videotape of a 1985 DEA cocaine sting which had netted George Bush's two sons, George and Jeb, picking up kilos of cocaine at a Florida airport.

After his death, his widow, Debbie Seal, received a $29 million dollar jeopardy assessment from the Internal Revenue Service. It has been claimed that this was a strategy to keep her from talking to reporters. While defending herself from the IRS charge, she discovered a frequently-called phone number in Barry's records. When she dialed it she discovered it

belonged to the Defense Intelligence Agency. She was told to "never call it again". Later that day, the DIA phoned her back. "Debbie, you're young, you have a whole life ahead of you, and you have your kids to think about… Don't call anyone in Washington again."

On 5th October, 1986, a Sandinista patrol in Nicaragua shot down a C-123K cargo plane that was supplying the Contras. That night Felix Rodriguez made a telephone call to the office of George H. W. Bush. He told Bush aide, Samuel Watson, that the C-123k aircraft had gone missing. Eugene Hasenfus, an Air America veteran, survived the crash and told his captors that he thought the CIA was behind the operation. He also provided information that several Cuban-Americans running the operation in El Salvador. This resulted in journalists being able to identify Rafael Quintero, Luis Posada and Felix Rodriguez as the Cuban-Americans mentioned by Hasenfus.

It was the beginning of the Iran-Contra scandal. The C-123K cargo plane that had been shot down had previously been owned by Barry Seal. Eugene Hasenfus later claimed it was sheer coincidence that a plane once owned by Seal was now part of a secret network led by Oliver North.

James Files: What can I say about my friend Barry Seal? There's been books wrote about him, a movie was made about him called, "American Made." Yes, Barry Seal was quite the man. Adventurous, happy go lucky, always ready to help a friend and the Best Damn Pilot I ever knew. When Barry was born, God should have given him wings instead of arms. Barry Seal was born to fly. I knew Barry for over 20 years and I was proud to call him my friend. Barry was a family man and he loved his family. The movie they made about him I did *not* care for. They only did five years of his life, portraying him as a drug smuggler. There was a lot more to Barry Seal than

that. But then Hollywood did the movie, so it had to be DRUGS, Sex and Guns and blowing things up and all the usual bullshit they put in movies to increase box office sales.

There's another story floating around and I do *not* know if it's true or not. But some say that Barry Seal was to fly a plane out of Dallas the day of the assassination, should something go wrong and we had to get out of town in a hurry. True or false, I don't know. But I do know for a fact there was a plane on stand-by at the airfield if needed. David Phillips assured me of this fact.

Barry Seal was another field agent used and abused and when his services were over extended, he became a liability. Barry Seal had to be removed from the playing field. It's a shame that his life had to end that way and he was still a young man with a lot of years left to be with his family. But the CIA does *not* like loose ends. Barry, My Friend, RIP.

Luis Clemente Posada Carriles "Bambi" (February 15, 1928 – May 23, 2018) was a Cuban exile militant and CIA agent. He was considered a terrorist by the United States' FBI and the Government of Cuba, among others. Born in Cienfuegos, Posada Carriles fled to the United States after a spell of anti-Castro activism as a student. He helped organize the Bay of Pigs Invasion. He received training at Fort Benning, and from 1964 to 1967 was involved with a series of bombings and other covert activities against the Cuban government, before joining the Venezuelan intelligence service. Along with Orlando Bosch, he was involved in founding the Coordination of United Revolutionary Organizations, described by the FBI as "an anti-Castro terrorist umbrella organization". Posada and CORU are widely considered responsible for the 1976 bombing of a Cuban airliner that killed

73 people. According to Files, Carriles was also involved with the 1976 car bombing of Orlando Letelier on Embassy Row in Washington D.C.

James Files: I first met Luis Posada Carriles training Cubans for the Bay of Pigs. Both Luis Posada and I were recruited into Operation 40 by George H. W. Bush. He was maybe 15 years older than me. But we hit it right off and became fast friends. In the years ahead we would work many operations together. He may have been small in size, but he had the heart of a lion. He was a true patriot for Cuba, and he also loved America. He *hated* Castro with a passion. He wanted to go back to his country, his Beautiful Cuba. Every day he was thinking of ways to get rid of Castro.

In one of his interviews, he admitted that he worked for the CIA; he also admitted that he knew me, and that I was also CIA and that the two of us had worked several operations together. Luis Posada was a man that I would have stood side by side with, and fought any enemy, even going to hell to kick the shit out of satan. Luis Posada was one hell of a fighter, good soldier till the day he died, which was recently. We needed more men like him in this ol' world of ours. Yes, he was a true friend. May he RIP. God brought home a Great Soldier.

Antonio Veciana Blanch (October 18, 1928 -) is a Cuban exile who was recruited by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) to kill Fidel Castro. He was the founder and a former leader of the anti-Castro group Alpha 66.

At the time of the 1959 Cuban Revolution Veciana was employed as an accountant by Julio Lobo, and well known as the President of the professional accountants' association.

Veciana was recruited as a spy for the CIA by David Atlee Phillips (also known as Maurice Bishop) in 1959 to kill Fidel Castro. After the initial

contact with Bishop, Veciana took a 2-3 week course in psychological warfare and sabotage. After the failed Bay of Pigs Invasion in April 1961, Bishop directed Veciana to help organize an assassination attempt on Castro in Havana from an apartment rented in the name of Veciana's mother-in-law. Veciana left Cuba the day before the October 1961 attempt, his wife and children having already left some months earlier. The attempt, which involved a bazooka, failed.

James Files: My first encounter with Antonio Veciana was the Bay of Pigs; he was about the same age as Luis Posada. However, Antonio being much older than me did not seem to trust me. We never became what you would call friends. But I will say that Antonio Veciana was a true Cuban Patriot, who also hated Castro. As of this writing, Antonio Veciana is still alive and living in southern Florida and I am sure that he misses his long time friend Luis Posada. Antonio Veciana has had a very long and interesting life and I wish him much happiness for his remaining years.

Felix Rodriguez (May 31, 1941 -) Felix Rodriguez –Investigative journalist and author Daniel Hopsicker tells us in *Barry & 'the boys'* - In 1959 Felix Rodriguez was a top cop in Cuba under Batista. When Batista fled to Miami Rodriguez went with him, along with Frank Sturgis and Chi Chi Quintero. Officially Rodriguez didn't join the CIA until 1967, well after both the CIA invasion of Cuba in which he participated, and the assassination of JFK. But records recently uncovered show he actually joined the CIA in 1961, when he was recruited by a certain fella' named Bush, which is, Rodriguez says, how he became such a "close and personal friend of Bush." (pg. 167)

James Files stated many years ago, he first met George H. W. Bush in Miami when Bush was recruiting people into the CIA for the Bay of Pigs

invasion. “When you have time, check out the history of Felix Rodriguez. Although most people have never heard of him, he was present during many assassinations. JFK, RFK, MLK, Che Guvera, even the assassination attempt on Ronald Reagan. I was there in Bolivia when Felix killed Che. He had been captured and was being held as a prisoner. The phone rang and someone, maybe Bush, was giving him orders on what to do with Guvera. Felix hung up the phone and point blank shot him dead. Rodriguez cut off his hands and took his Rolex watch. I think he still has them.”

James Files: Felix Rodriguez, what a guy! Got a very long history and is one very interesting individual. He was an Operational Officer for the CIA in The Black Operation Section. He was also a very close friend to George Bush as well. They have a long history together. Just to tell you a little about Felix Rodriguez, I’d have to do a book on him alone. I believe him to be a true American Hero. He was also a true patriot for Cuba and he also loved this USA…And like me, he too believed in The CIA. We were both loyal to The CIA and we gave 100 per cent of our selves to The Company. If Felix Rodriguez wants his story told, well then I’ll let him tell it. I just hope they make a decent movie about him some day. Felix, enjoy your Golden Years.

Orlando Bosch (August 18, 1926 – April 27, 2011)

Orlando Bosch was born on 18th August, 1926, in the village of Potrerillo, about 150 miles east of Havana, Bosch was the son of Miguel Ángel Bosch Cruz and Rosa Ávila Villalonga. His father, a former policeman, was a successful restaurant owner. His mother was a teacher.

In 1946 enrolled at the University of Havana. As a student he held liberal opinions and joined Fidel Castro in the campaign to remove Fulgencio

Batista, the military dictator in Cuba. According to Bosch's autobiography he was forced to flee to Miami in the late 1950s because Batista forces were about to arrest him.

After Batista was defeated, Bosch returned to the island to help rebuild the country as a supporter of the triumphant Castro forces. However, Bosch soon became disillusioned with the Castro government and he left the country in July 1960. After the Bay of Pigs. Bosch ran an anti-Castro training camp for the Central Intelligence Agency in Homestead, Florida. Bosch gradually became convinced that the Cubans had been betrayed by President John F. Kennedy and wrote a pamphlet about this called The Tragedy of Cuba.

According to Marita Lorenz, Bosch became a member of Operation 40, a CIA assassination squad. One member, Frank Sturgis claimed: "this assassination group (Operation 40) would upon orders, naturally, assassinate either members of the military or the political parties of the foreign country that you were going to infiltrate, and if necessary some of your own members who were suspected of being foreign agents… We were concentrating strictly in Cuba at that particular time."

Bosch founded the contra-revolutionary group called "Poder Cubano" (Cuban Power) which he used as a means of developing and implementing his terrorist theme of war throughout the world. According to Cuban authorities Bosch was involved in 78 terrorist attacks on Spain, England, Japan, Mexico, Poland, and other countries that traded with Cuba.

In February, 1968, Ricardo Morales Navarrete was arrested and charged with placing an explosive device in the building of a company trading with

Cuba. He was eventually released on this charge and agreed to become a FBI informer and went to work for Bosch.

In October, 1968, United States officials arrested Bosch for terrorist activities. Ricardo Morales Navarrete provided evidence against him and he was sentenced to 10 years in prison. Bosch was freed in 1972. The following year he moved to Venezuela where he joined up with Guillermo Novo and Luis Posada.

On 25th November 1975, leaders of the military intelligence services of Argentina, Bolivia, Chile, Paraguay, and Uruguay met, with Juan Manuel Contreras in Santiago de Chile. The main objective was for the CIA to coordinate the actions of the various security services in "eliminating Marxist subversion". Operation Condor was given tacit approval by the United States which feared a Marxist revolution in the region. The targets were officially leftist guerrillas but in fact included all kinds of political opponents. Bosch soon became involved in this undercover operation.

In October, 1976, the midair explosion of Cubana Flight 455 flying out of Barbados killed all 73 people aboard. This included all 24 young athletes on Cuba's gold-medal fencing team. Police in Trinidad arrested two Venezuelans, Herman Ricardo and Freddy Lugo. Ricardo worked for Posada's security agency in Venezuela and admitted that he and Lugo had planted two bombs on the plane. Ricardo claimed the bombing had been organized by Bosch and Luis Posada. When Posada was arrested he was found with a map of Washington showing the daily route to work of Orlando Letelier, the former Chilean Foreign Minister, who had been assassinated on 21st September, 1976.

Herman Ricardo and Freddy Lugo were both sentenced to twenty years imprisonment. In 1987 Bosch was freed with the help of Otto Juan Reich, the White House's leading adviser on Latin America. Bosch entered the United States, where he was granted asylum. He was eventually pardoned by President George Bush on 18th July, 1990.

James Files: I encountered Orlando Bosch during the Bay of Pigs Fiasco. Bosch was one hell of a Cuban patriot and a damn good soldier and a great field agent for the CIA. I have no complaints about Bosch. He also worked the Death Squads with Felix Rodriguez. Orlando Bosch, I have a lot of respect for him. I was sorry to hear when he passed away. May he RIP.

Aldo Vera Serafin (July 28, 1928 – October 25, 1976)

An exile from Cuba, Aldo Vera Serafin was also a top anti-Castro dissident with alleged ties to the FBI, CIA and E. Howard Hunt .Vera was the former war brother of Fidel Castro and onetime national police commissioner of Cuba. Vera Serafin was linked to the militant MAPA group (American Patriotic Action Movement).

James Files: I first met Aldo Vera Serafin at the training camp in Florida for the Bay of Pigs fiasco. I never really cared for him. He was too hot headed, seemed like he was mad at the world. Also, later on I learned that he was an informant for the FBI. Aldo was the one who told the FBI many long years ago, in 1964, about seeing me in Dealey Plaza.

Another interesting part of history is Aldo Vera was present at the meeting at Bonao in the Dominican Republic when I got the explosives from Sacha Volman. I ended up taking the explosives to Buckley's office in New York. At the time, I was using the alias Sergio Castillo and following orders from David Phillips. Orlando Bosch and Luis Posada Carilles were also present

in the Dominican Republic when plans were made for the bombing of Cuban Airline Flight 455 and the assassination of Orlando Letelier. The bombings were blamed on Chile but it was pure CIA and George H.W. Bush was the Director at the time. Michael Townley and Frank Sturgis were also involved. When I was asked many years ago about something nobody else knew to verify what I was saying, besides the shell casing I left in Dealey Plaza, I told them this batch of explosives, used in both bombings, could be traced back to the Falcondo Mining Company in Bonao. Each batch of explosives has unique characteristics that can be traced.

An additional interesting note in history, Aldo was also the one who told the FBI about the night we, several of us working for the CIA, took weapons out of the Schlumburger ammunition hanger in Houma, Louisiana for the training camps we had on Lake Pontchartrain. Aldo Vera named Sergio Smith and David Ferrie as participating in the burglary. That night I drove away in a car with explosives and weapons with Gary Marlow so I'm thankful he didn't name us too. When Aldo Vera was shot and killed in 1976, I figured that he snitched someone else off and it caught up with him. Sometimes payback can be a hard one to swallow. We were never friends.

Homer S. Echevarria (September 3, 1931 – September 24, 2018)

Echevarria was a radical Cuban exile known for being a smuggler of automatic weapons and machine guns.

On November 21, 1963, a government informant named Thomas Mosley was negotiating the sale of machine guns to Echevarria. In the course of the transaction, Echevarria said that "we now have plenty of money - our new backers are Jews" and would close the arms deal "as soon as we take care of Kennedy." The next day, Kennedy was assassinated in Dallas.

Mosley, an ATF informant, reported his conversation to the Secret Service. The ATF quickly began investigating what it termed “a group in the Chicago area who may have a connection with the JFK assassination.” Echevarria was a member of the 30th November group, associated with the DRE with whom Oswald had dealings the previous summer. Mosley said the arms deal was being financed through Paulino Sierra Martinez and his J.G.C.E.—Sierra interestingly was connected to Bobby Kennedy’s effort to unite various exile groups, through Harry Ruiz Williams.

The Secret Service investigation was soon taken over by the FBI. The FBI quickly dropped the case, leaving this explosive statement unresolved. The Warren Commission received the Secret Service reports but did not direct the FBI to take any action in the matter.

James Files: I’ve not much to say about Homer Echevarria, just another hot headed Cuban. But he was a true Cuban Patriot. I give him credit for that. I had very little to do with him. He ran in a different circle than me. I guess we all had our own little groups that we hung out with. There was a lot of Cubans in the SAO, and I only met and worked with a handful of them. The Cubans, they were willing to fight and they just wanted their beautiful Cuba back. They wanted to go back to their homes. What would you do if you was kicked out of The USA? He was also part of the White Hand and Alpha 66 groups.

Marshal Caifano - John Caifano (born Marcello Giuseppe Caifano July 19, 1911 – September 6, 2003) originally born in Sicily, Italy, Caifano was a Chicago mobster who became a high-ranking member of the Chicago Outfit criminal organization. During the mid-1920s, Caifano joined the 42 Gang, a Chicago street gang, with future Outfit members such as William Morris “Willie” Bioff, Samuel “Teets” Battaglia, and Sam Giancana. By 1929,

Caifano's rap sheet included convictions for burglary, extortion, larceny, and interstate fraud. As he matured, Caifano followed other 42 Gang members into The Outfit. He changed his name to **John Marshall** when he moved to Las Vegas.

James Files: I've known Marshall Caifano just about all my life. I even wound up doing federal time with him. Both of us were at The Oxford FCI in Oxford, Wisconsin. While there I was his body guard, walked the yard with him, his gin rummy partner and also his pinochle partner. Marshall Caifano was 71 when I got to Oxford and I was 39. I put the word out, anyone messes with Mr. Caifano, they would have to deal with me. Marshall and me had a very long history together with The Chicago Outfit. Marshall Caifano was in Dallas the day of the assassination. However, MARSHALL CAIFANO WAS NOT A SHOOTER that day in history. Marshall Caifano was a made-man. I respected him and he was a true friend. He died in Chicago at the age of 92 on September 6, 2003. May he always RIP.



James Files and Marshall Caifano at Oxford Prison in Wisconsin 1980s

Robert 'Tosh' Plumlee (November 25, 1937 -)

Robert Tosh Plumlee was born in 1937. He joined the United States Army in April 1954 and was assigned to the Texas 49th Armored Division. Later he was transferred to Dallas where he joined the 4th Army Reserve Military Intelligence Unit.

After leaving the army Plumlee worked as an aircraft mechanic before obtaining his pilot's license in 1956. Soon afterwards he began work as a pilot for clandestine CIA flights. This included working for William Harvey, Tracy Barnes and Rip Robertson. Plumlee also transported arms to Cuba before Castro took power. Plumlee was also associated with Operation 40.

In 1962 Plumlee was assigned to Task Force W which operated at the time from the JM/WAVE station in Miami. Plumlee claimed that in November,

1963, he was a co-pilot on a top secret flight supported by the CIA. Plumlee's flight left Florida on 21st November and stopped in New Orleans and Houston before reaching Dallas in the early morning hours of 22nd November. On board was Johnny Roselli. Plumlee testified that their assignment was to stop the planned assassination of John F. Kennedy.

In his own words, Plumlee states: I enlisted and was assigned to military specialized operations at Fort Bliss, Texas in April of 1954.(RA18389060; Recon Training Command, RTC-D8)

I was associated with various Military Intelligence units of the Fourth Army based at Fort Bliss, Texas, and also the Fourth Army Reserve, located at Dallas Love Field, Dallas Texas. This service period was in the early to mid fifties and into the early sixties.

Approximately 1962 through 1963, I was assigned to Task Force W Section- C-7 tab B and D know as the Cuban Project which operated at the time from the JM/WAVE station attached to Miami, Florida's 'Cuba Desk' of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA).

I operated as a contract "Undercover pilot" and also, at times, I was assigned to specialized Cuban operations of the CIA's "Covert Action Group" (CAG) I was engaged in many secret operations through out the early sixties.

Some years later, after brief retirement, known by some as the forum as 'The Farm'. I reactivated myself and became attached as an undercover operative and contract pilot for the federal government during President Reagan's "Drug War". (1979-86)

I was attached to a secret team known as 'America-Mexico Special Operations Group' ("AMSOG"), HQ'ed Panama Southern Command. I was

also a pilot and associated with the Contra Resupply Network.

I have testified four times in close door session, to various Senate and congressional investigative committees (Director FBI 1964; J Hoover; Senator Church, 1976-75; closed-door testimony, classified TS; to Congressmen Tom Downing's investigators, before the HSCA was formed; (1975) to Senator John Kerry's Committee of 1988-91 Senate Foreign Relations Committee twice, August 2, 1991 & May 7-15, 1992 also classified " "TS Committee Sensitive" and the "Tri-State Drug Task Force", (Arizona, Colorado, New Mexico) chaired by Arizona Governor, Bruce Babbit.

The cover operation contact cut out was the Phoenix Organized Crime Div. Phoenix AZ,1975-86. I worked with Senator Gary Hart and his security adviser Bill Holden, on previous intelligence matters with the NSC and the drug war with Colombia and Costa Rica. I worked UC operations with KiKi Camarena and his pilot, before they were murdered and I was a Military/DEA contract pilot, attached to Panama and Colombia, Costa Rica Investigative Task Force on Narcotics.

I have a secret classified file as defined within the National Security statutes under the name of William Robert (Tosh) Plumlee aka William H "Buck" Pearson code named "Zapata", Miami Cuba Desk, 1960-63 MI/CIA OMC-TFW7; Section C (locate Tab B & D) classified information; portions declassified Aug 1998. Associated with Operation 40 connected to the NSC and the "White House Situations Rooms briefings. I was a contract operative for the CIA, associated with Tracy Barns, Wild Bill Harvey, Frank Bender, John Martino and many others. All my previous testimony concerning government investigations has been under oath.

James Files: Robert “Tosh” Plumlee, one hell of a pilot. I’ve always respected him. On operations, when taking small arms fire, or incoming (rockets) Tosh would sit there on the landing strip till everyone got off, or on if we were being extracted. He flew for the CIA and for the pentagon as well. Tosh has a long history and has testified before congress several times. As for the operations, I’ll let Tosh tell you about them, as I don’t know what all he’s willing to make public. Like me, I’m sure Tosh has many dark secrets. Tosh, you’re ok in my book. Keep the faith and as always, DBD (Death Before Dishonor).

L. Fletcher Prouty (January 24, 1917 – June 5, 2001)

Leroy Fletcher Prouty was born in Springfield, Massachusetts on 24th January, 1917. He graduated from Massachusetts State College in 1941 with a Bachelor’s degree.

During the Second World War he served as an army tank commander. He later joined the United States Air Force (USAAF) and in 1943 became the personal pilot of General Omar Bradley. Later that year he flew Chiang Kai-shek to the Tehran Conference.

Prouty also became involved in work for the Office of Strategic Services (OSS). In 1945 he served on Okinawa and was involved in transporting the bodyguard of General Douglas MacArthur to Tokyo. In 1946 Prouty was assigned by the U.S. Army to Yale University. In 1950 he established Air Defense Command and during the Korean War was based in Japan where he was Military Manager for Tokyo International Airport.

In 1955 Prouty was assigned to coordinate operations between the USAAF and the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). Laying the groundwork for the Vietnam war, in the late 1950s Prouty was in South East Asia, specifically

Laos, and was the overseer for CIA clandestine Operation Mobile White Star. For the next nine years he worked for the Pentagon. He was Briefing Officer for the Secretary of Defense (1960-61), Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and Chief of Special Operations (1962-63).

Colonel Prouty retired from the United States Air Force (USAAF) in 1964 and was awarded the Joint Chiefs of Staff Commendation Medal. He later worked for the General Aircraft Corporation (1964-65) and First National Bank (1965-68). He was also a senior director of a government and military marketing organization.

In 1973 Prouty published his book *The Secret Team*. Prouty claimed that the CIA had worked on behalf of the interests of a "high cabal" of industrialists and bankers. Prouty thought that the Executive Action program had not only been used against foreign leaders, he also claimed that the CIA was involved in the killing of President John F. Kennedy. Prouty even named Edward Lansdale as the leader of the operation. He claimed he was in Dallas on the day of the assassination: "He was there like the orchestra leader, coordinating these things."

Prouty was the inspiration for the character "Mr. X" in Oliver Stone's film *JFK*.

Colonel Prouty died on June 5, 2001 at Alexandria Hospital in Alexandria, Virginia. His funeral service was held the next day at the Fort Meyer Chapel. He was interred in Arlington National Cemetery.

James Files: Fletcher Prouty was a good man; however, I did not know him very well. He was in charge of Operation Mobile White Star in South East Asia. He was interviewed about me before he passed away. He stated I was a good soldier but, I was over the edge when it came to over kill; that I

didn’t know when to stop. That was why he recommended me to Ted Shackley for the CIA. Colonel Prouty said I was a great shot and maybe they could use my skills. Fletcher Prouty was a good man and a great leader as well.

Frank Sturgis (December 9, 1924 – December 4, 1993)

Born Frank Angelo Fiorini, was one of the five Watergate burglars whose capture led to the end of the presidency of Richard Nixon. He served in several branches of the United States military and in the Cuban Revolution of 1958, and worked as an undercover operative for the Central Intelligence Agency.

Frank Fiorini (Sturgis) was born in Norfolk, Virginia, on 9th December, 1924. Six years later his family moved to Philadelphia. In 1942 Sturgis joined the United States Marines and during the Second World War served in the Pacific.

After the war Sturgis attended the Virginia Polytechnic Institute before joining the Norfolk Police Department. In 1948 he became the manager of the Whitehorse Tavern. He also served in the U.S. Army (1950-52). This was followed by a spell as the owner-manager of Top Hat Nightclub in Virginia Beach.

On September 23, 1952, Frank Fiorini filed a petition in the Circuit Court of the City of Norfolk, Virginia, to change his name to Frank Anthony Sturgis, adopting the surname of his stepfather Ralph Sturgis, whom his mother had married in 1937.

In 1956 Sturgis moved to Cuba. He also spent time in Mexico, Venezuela, Costa Rica, Guatemala, Panama and Honduras. In 1958 he made contact with the Central Intelligence Agency at the US Consulate in Santiago. Over

the next few years he worked as an undercover agent for the agency. His control officer was Sam Jenis.

Sturgis also became involved in gunrunning to Cuba. On 30th July, 1958, Sturgis was arrested for illegal possession of arms. However, he was released without charge. There is some evidence that in 1959 Sturgis had contact with Lewis McWillie, the manager of the Tropicana Casino.

After Fidel Castro gained control of Cuba, Sturgis formed the Anti-Communist Brigade. In his book, *Counter-Revolutionary Agent*, Hans Tanner claims that the organization was "being financed by dispossessed hotel and gambling owners" who operated under Fulgencio Batista.

According to a declassified FBI document Sturgis participated in anti-Castro leaflet-dropping raid over Cuba with Pedro Diaz Lanz, former chief of Cuban Air Force in October 1959.

Sturgis became involved with Marita Lorenz, who was having an affair with Fidel Castro. In January 1960, Sturgis and Lorenz took part in a failed attempt to poison Castro. It is also believed that Sturgis was involved in helping the CIA organize the Bay of Pigs invasion.

Sturgis was also a member of Operation 40. He later explained: "this assassination group (Operation 40) would upon orders, naturally, assassinate either members of the military or the political parties of the foreign country that you were going to infiltrate, and if necessary some of your own members who were suspected of being foreign agents… We were concentrating strictly in Cuba at that particular time. Actually, they were operating out of Mexico, too."

In an interview with New York Daily News reporter Paul Meskil on June 20, 1975, Sturgis stated, "I was a spy. I was involved in assassination plots

and conspiracies to overthrow several foreign governments including Cuba, Panama, Guatemala, the Dominican Republic, and Haiti. I smuggled arms and men into Cuba for Castro and against Castro. I broke into intelligence files. I stole and photographed secret documents. That's what spies do."

In 1976, Sturgis claimed that he was assigned to investigate any possible role that Cuban exiles may have played in the assassination of Kennedy. He stated that his investigation revealed that ten weeks prior to the assassination, Jack Ruby met with Fidel Castro in Havana, Cuba to discuss "the removal of the President" in order to neutralize the threat of invasion by the United States. According to Sturgis, others at the meeting included Raúl Castro, Che Guevara, Ramiro Valdés, and "an Argentine woman who is believed to have been a Russian KGB agent". He said that Ruby had also made several trips to Havana in the months before the assassination in order to arrange deals in which arms would be sold to Cuba and in which illegal drugs from Cuba would be smuggled into the United States. Sturgis also claimed that Lee Harvey Oswald was involved in the conspiracy, and that other governments either were involved in the conspiracy or knew of the conspiracy. He said that his investigation did not reveal that Cuban exiles were involved in the assassination. (In hindsight, this author believes Sturgis' claims were an attempt to throw investigations off track and offer a "limited hang-out" regarding CIA involvement in the JFK assassination.)

Sturgis declined to specifically identify the sources of his information, but noted he said that they included members of the "anti-Castro Cuban underground". He further claimed that associates of his involved in intelligence had independently confirmed his report. According to Sturgis, his report was made in early 1964 and that it was given to "certain American intelligence agencies, including the Senate Internal Security

Committee". He said that he did not know if it had been forwarded to the Warren Commission. Similarly, Sturgis said that information about the 1964 reports had been provided to the Rockefeller Commission as well as the Church Committee's intelligence subcommittee but that he did not know if they received the actual reports.

Sturgis stated he was revealing that he made the reports in order to refute "the leftist element in the country" who claimed the CIA was involved in the assassination of Kennedy

In an obituary published December 5, 1993, the *New York Times* quoted Sturgis' lawyer, Ellis Rubin, as saying that Sturgis died of cancer a week after he was admitted to a veterans hospital in Miami, five days shy of his 69th birthday. It was reported that doctors diagnosed lung cancer that had spread to his kidneys, and that he was survived by a wife, Jan, and a daughter named Autumn.

James Files: Introduced by David Phillips, I first met Frank Sturgis in the early 1960s at a training camp in Florida, along with several other interesting people. The training was with anti-Castro Cubans for the Bay of Pigs invasion. Frank Sturgis and me became very good friends. When I was in trouble, he was there. Like in Mexico, an operation went bad and Frank brought in the choppers to get me and my team out. We brought out our wounded and our dead. Frank was in charge of the SAO (Secret Army Organization) when I first met him. He was one hell of a field agent, soldier and mercenary. A real mans man. I take it as an honor to have served with him.

Frank Sturgis was an easy going man and would give you the shirt off his back, if he liked you. Cross him, up and he would kill you and never blink

an eye, then go have dinner. He was no one to fool with. We needed a lot more Frank Sturgis' in this world.

Clay LaVerne Shaw (March 17, 1913 – August 15, 1974) was a prominent businessman in New Orleans, Louisiana. He was the only person prosecuted and acquitted in connection with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

Shaw served as an officer in the United States Army during World War II. He was a member of the OSS, Office of Strategic services. (OSS was a wartime intelligence agency of the United States during World War II, and a predecessor of the modern Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). The OSS was formed as an agency of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) to coordinate espionage activities behind enemy lines for all branches of the United States Armed Forces. Other OSS functions included the use of propaganda, subversion, and post-war planning.)

Shaw served as secretary to the General Staff and later served in Europe. He was decorated by three nations: the United States with the Legion of Merit and Bronze Star, by France with the Croix de Guerre and named Chevalier de l'Ordre du Merite, and by Belgium named Chevalier of the Order of the Crown of Belgium. Shaw was honorably discharged from the United States Army as a major in 1946.

James Files: Prior to the Kennedy assassination, I did not know about or meet Clay Shaw. A few years later, in 1966, I was introduced to Clay Shaw by David Phillips. Who was Clay Shaw? He was an agent for the CIA who was going to be involved with the delivery of weapons out of Chicago but this has nothing to do with Kennedy. But I can verify that yes; Clay Shaw worked with David Phillips as an asset of the CIA.

David William Ferrie (March 28, 1918 – February 22, 1967) David Ferrie was an American pilot and CIA asset born in Cleveland, Ohio. A Roman Catholic, Ferrie attended St. Mary's Seminary, where he studied for the priesthood. Later he spent several years at the St. Charles Seminary in Carthagena, Ohio. He suffered from alopecia praecox, which left him with no body hair.

In 1944 Ferrie left the priesthood and after obtaining a pilot's license he began teaching aeronautics at Cleveland's Benedictine High School. Later he moved to New Orleans where he worked as a pilot for Eastern Air Lines until losing his job in August, 1961. He also worked as a pilot instructor for the Civil Air Patrol in Louisiana where he met Lee Harvey Oswald.

David Ferrie was alleged by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison to have been involved in a conspiracy to assassinate President John F. Kennedy. Garrison also alleged that Ferrie knew Lee Harvey Oswald. Ferrie denied any involvement in a conspiracy and said he never knew Oswald. Ferrie had direct links to Lee Oswald, Carlos Marcello, Guy Banister and Clay Shaw. According to James Files, Ferrie was a CIA asset who was murdered because of his link to New Orleans' Dr. Mary Sherman's cancer bio-weapon research. Ferrie also didn't know how to keep things secret and talked too much. When he was being questioned by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison, orders went out to terminate him. Ferrie did not commit suicide as alleged.

James Files: David Ferrie was in charge of the Civil Air Program training young boys to fly. There are many stories about this man. All of them have been heard, so I won't go there. But I know for a fact that David Ferrie knew Lee Harvey Oswald, Barry Seal, and most of the other men at the training camps in Florida, The Everglades and also the camp on Lake

Pontchartrain, in La. How do I know this? I was there and seen them associate together.

Also, David Ferrie knew Dr. Mary, aka The Monkey Doctor. Some people seem to think that David Ferrie was involved in the cancer crap to get rid of Castro. David Ferrie was more or less in charge of the monkeys and rats that were the test subjects for the cancer strain Dr. Mary was working on to kill Castro. Basically, David Ferrie fed these animals, cleaned their cages and transported them to Dr. Mary when she needed them. He was no more than a care-taker for the lab animals.

Sometimes the service of assets becomes over extended. When they become over extended, they become loose ends that have to be cleaned up in order to protect The People involved in Shadow Government, such as The CIA. Need I say more!!!

Joe West (February 12, 1933 – February 13, 1993)

West was born in Pear Ridge, Texas and graduated from high school in Port Arthur, Texas. Joseph Hugh West also graduated from Baylor University in Waco, Texas and attended Southwestern Theological Seminary in Fort Worth, Texas. West was a Baptist minister for twenty years. He was an Admiral in the Texas Navy. He was a member of the National Association of Legal Investigators and was retired legal investigator at the time of his passing. Joe West was interested in the murder of President John F. Kennedy and as a legal investigator, he had a court case filed (92-10500 District Court of Dallas County, Texas) to exhume the late president's body from Arlington Cemetery to establish JFK's death was a result of multiple shooters and thus a conspiracy. With West's untimely death, the court case died as well. See Appendix for court case documents.



James Files and Joe West at Stateville 1992

James Files: Joe West was investigating the JFK Assassination when he received a tip from FBI agent Zack Shelton that there was a man locked up in Illinois that may have knowledge about the JFK Assassination. The FBI gave Joe West my name. Joe West tracked me down and found me at Stateville Prison in Joliet, Illinois.

Once Joe West had made contact with me and we talked for a while and he explained that he had paper work in the court at this time to have JFK's body exhumed, but was being stalled. He wanted the body reexamined, to prove that a frontal shot had been taken and that there was more than one shooter. At that time I explained to Joe West about the Mercury Round that had been fired and struck JFK in the right temple at the hairline. I explained that there would still be traces of Mercury in the skull. However, that would

be irrelevant, as JFK was *not* buried at Arlington Cemetery, that his body had been dumped in the ocean off the coast of Martha's Vineyard.

When Joe West went with the new information, to place in the court records, Joe suddenly became ill and went in for heart surgery and died of natural causes. The end results, I liked Joe West. He was a straight shooter. But I feel my information was the cause of his death.

Zack Shelton (January 19, 1950-)

Zack Shelton was the FBI agent, now retired, who first gave investigator Joe West the lead to follow about James Files and the JFK assassination. Shelton has verified that yes, Files worked for the Chicago Outfit with Charles Nicoletti who took orders from Sam Giancana. Zack lives in Beaumont, Texas.

James Files: The FBI sent Zack Shelton to bust me for my hijacking ring, or any of the other crimes they thought that I was involved in. Such as Chop Shops, Loan sharking, Book making and contract murder. The FBI had been chasing me for a long time, like in the early days when I was running with Charles Nicoletti.

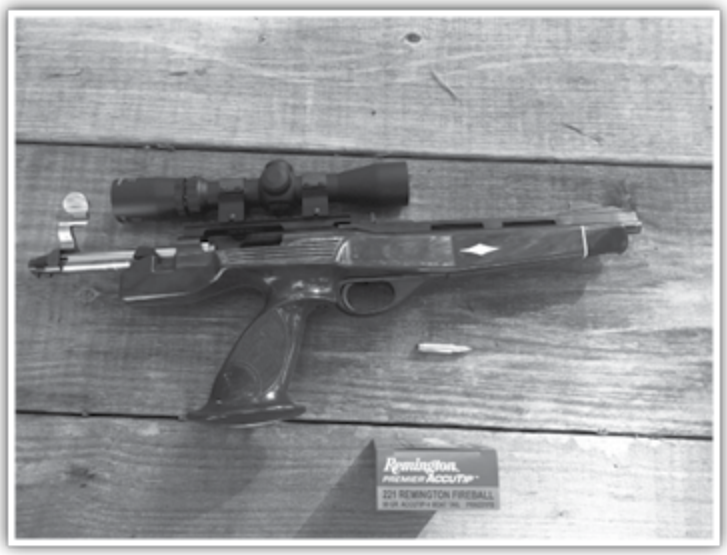
Upon my release in May of 2016 I was given a 3 year parole after serving all of my time and sent to a transition center for the next 90 days on the South side of Chicago in the Englewood Neighborhood.

March of this year, 2018, I made contact with Zack Shelton and we had a nice lunch together. Talked about the old days and all the crazy things. I like Zack and he busted me fair and square. Although I'm not fond of the FBI, Zack never planted evidence and he did *not* lie in court at my trial. When the man plays the game fair, you have to respect him.



Left to Right: Bruce Brychek, Zack Shelton, Pamela Ray and James Files - Harlo Grill Melrose Park March 2018 This is shortly before the Harlo closed at this location for good and relocated one block east on North Avenue.

Remington XP 100 Fireball



Remington XP 100 Fireball



Richard Potter long time friend of James Files and gun expert on Fireball

A Brief History on The Remington Fireball – by James Files and Richard Potter

Although the XP-100 Remington Fireball was released to the public in 1963, the original XP-100 Fireball which fired a .222 round was designed by Wayne Leek back in 1962 as a prototype weapon. He was approached in 1961 and asked to design a weapon for the CIA and FBI that could be used for as an assassination tool. They would be interested in purchasing 1,000 guns if this weapon was feasible. The agencies would purchase 500 for the CIA and 500 For the FBI. It was explained that the weapon needs to be easy to conceal and extremely accurate up to 100 to 150 yards.

In 1961 Wayne Leek went to work developing a proto-type weapon of that nature. By 1962, Leek had accomplished his mission. The birth of the Remington Fireball had become a reality.

Yes, the Remington Fireball had been born. It was a single shot, bolt action, a cross between a pistol and a cut down carbine that could be carried in a briefcase, with no assembly necessary. This was the perfect tool for assassination work. As stated earlier, this weapon would not be available to the public till 1963. However, Remington could not advertise it as an assassination tool. Therefore Remington advertised it as a varmint gun. But with it being a single shot, the varmint gun really had no appeal to the hunter.

During 1961 and 1962 the prototype XP-100 Fireball had been chambered for a .222 round. Several different types of .222 rounds were experimented with. However, there were problems with the barrel cracking, basically occurring inside the barrel when firing the weapon. They kept changing the gun powder load until they found the right combination.

An abbreviated single shot version of Leek’s Remington Model 600 Carbine, the pistol was introduced to the shooting world as the XP-100.

During its development stages, the XP-100 was first chambered for the .222 Remington cartridge, but Leek eventually decided it burned a bit more powder then was necessary in a 10-3/4 inch barrel. Consequently, the .222 case was shortened to 1.40 inches and the new cartridge became known as the .221 Fire Ball. Muzzle velocity with a 50 grain bullet was advertised as 2650 fps.

Each time there was a modification or a change, a different head stamp was used on the shell casing to keep track of what round had been fired through the barrel. Some of the experimental head stamps during this period of trial and error were used up until the late 1960s. Eventually XP-100 was chambered for a .221 round. Yes, the .222 round was first, the .221 round was second. The round I used in 1963 for Dallas was .222.

Later, Remington came out with a 14 inch barrel. The extended barrel brought the range of the Fireball up to 200 yards with virtually no recoil at all. Wayne Leak had come up with the perfect assassination weapon for the CIA and FBI.

The Mercury Rounds for Dallas

I, James Files approached Wolfman, George Collura, my good friend and expert gunsmith, during the second week of November1963, and asked him to prepare six special Mercury rounds for me. He said it would be no problem and added if I needed him to help out, he was available to travel. I told him I didn’t need him this time plus I was only the driver of the getaway car, not a shooter. I explained to him that during this job, when the shooter hit the target, I wanted to make sure it was a sure kill. Wolfman explained to me, that using the .222 round in the Fireball in excess of 3300 fps (feet per second) with mercury in the tip, there was a possibility of the

round exploding from friction, getting too hot in transit, before reaching the target. I asked him if he could change the load and slow the round down to less than 3300 fps. He let me know it would be a simple adjustment and he reduced the powder and slowed the round down to 3180 fps. At least we hoped it would slow down to that. Also, at the time, Wolfman, recommended changing the barrel from 10 ¾ to a 14 inch barrel, which would give us a little more range. The Remington Fireball was designed in such a way so the barrel could be easily changed.

While I was preparing for Dallas, I asked Wolfman to go through the various weapons I had with me. I explained to him, “At this time I have no idea what weapon will be used for this job. But, I’m going to be too far away to come back home to get a different weapon if needed.” I was taking several weapons with me. I did NOT tell Wolfman where I was going, or what the job was and he never asked me for details.

Some may wonder why use a single shot weapon for an assassination. Well, the Fireball was much easier to conceal than a full length rifle. Also, any shooter worth his salt would only need one shot. As we know now, I ended up being a shooter in Dallas when Charles Nicoletti asked me to back him up the morning of the assassination.

At age 21 I already had over 20 confirmed kills. 17 of those confirmed kills were at over 800 yards plus, from Operation Mobile White Star in Laos during 1959 and 1960. The rest were in the USA, Central and South America. Local mob killing with handguns and shotguns I did not count. Those were nothing shots, just like JFK. The shot I took in Dealey Plaza was only 88 feet and I think anyone who knows how to shoot could have made that shot. I only counted primary targets at long range for confirmed kills.

Back in the day, Chicago Outfit hits were up close and personal using handguns and shotguns. The old Thompson .45 cal. machine guns went out of style, when they stopped putting running boards on the cars. The Capone days were over with. A new generation had been ushered in.

Remington XP-100 Varmint Special

No one quite seemed to know what to make of the Remington XP-100 pistol when it hit the market in 1963. Its appearance made it hard for traditionalists to accept. It looked like a sawed-off bolt action rifle, with a stock made of then-revolutionary Zytel nylon, a peculiar nylon ventilated rib and streamlined metallic sights like the Model 600 series of carbines.

It was offered only for a new Remington cartridge, the .221 Fire Ball (the name was later changed to “Fireball,” with no noticeable effect on the round’s popularity). The .221 was, in effect, a smaller version of the popular .222 Rem., with about 17% less case capacity to limit muzzle blast, flash and recoil.

The XP-100 has remained a part of the Remington line ever since, though regarded by many as a sort of curiosity item. Two developments, however, breathed new life into the one-hand rifle; the rise of long-range pistol silhouette shooting and the development of powerful long eye relief scopes. Pistol silhouettes found the XP-100 the perfect arm for conversion to a wide variety of wildcat chambering, especially in 6.5 and 7 mm. Remington legitimized this in 1980 with the introduction of a long barreled XP-100 in the semi-wildcat 7 mm BR Rem. caliber.

Scope manufacturers, meanwhile, came up with long eye relief scopes of ever-increasing power. When the XP-100 was introduced, it was commonly

used with the Bushnell Phantom, a scope of only 1.3X. Now 3X and 4X scopes are common and Burris even offers 7X and 10X pistol scopes.

Now Remington has made a move long anticipated by many; it has cashiered the original 10 13/16” barrel and the .221 cartridge in favor of the .223 Rem. round in the silhouette-length 14 ½” barrel. The gun-cartridge combination is dubbed the “Varmint Special.”

Aside from the gun’s longer barrel and lack of metallic sights, there are a few differences between old and new XP-100s, though a side-by-side perusal of the original 1963 instruction book and the one supplied with current guns provides some subtle and interesting insights into the gun business in today’s lawsuit-plagued society.

The XP-100, like a bullpup, requires a remote trigger blade that is connected to the sear housing by a link that runs beneath the receiver. At the extreme front of this assembly is a screw that originally was referred to as a trigger adjusting screw and is now much more ambiguously termed a trigger housing screw. The same name is given to what once was factory indentified as a sear block stop screw.

Both screws were and are cemented into position, but while the 1963 manual took a laissez-faire attitude toward trigger adjustment by stating blandly that the factory adjustment “provides the proper amount of trigger pull and weight,” the current booklet expresses forbids tampering with the two screws.

The new manual also repeatedly warns against assembling the pistol without the trigger balance, a spring-loaded counterweight designed to help prevent accidental discharges if the XP-100 is dropped. It engages the trigger link and serves to resist the inertia of the trigger assembly should the

pistol land bolt handle downward. The manual adds that the trigger balance assembly should be incorporated in any restocking of the pistol.

Perhaps most tellingly, all trigger parts except the trigger balance assembly are restricted to Remington factory authorized repair centers. In fact, only 15 of the gun's 36 parts are available to the consumer, a small token of the price the "litigation explosion" has exacted.

The XP-100 action is related to the now-defunct Model 600 series and the current Model Seven, though with a solid bottom where one would normally find the magazine cut. The distinctive dogleg bolt handle of the 600 series is retained, though with a blued finish rather than the original white.

Since the XP-100's trigger is located well forward, the bolt release familiar to Model 700 users, placed in front of the trigger blade, cannot be used. Instead, the stop itself, located on the left side of the bolt, is pressed down with a paper clip, small screwdriver or similar tool. Then the bolt can be removed.

With the bolt retracted, the rear receiver screw, which extends downward through the receiver floor, can be removed. The front receiver screw is located just behind the trigger guard, and with it removed, the XP-100 action readily detaches from its nylon stock. The stock is unchanged from the original, and still incorporates five holes in the fore-end that can be filled with .38-cal. Bullets for more muzzle "hang." Though peculiar-looking, to say the least, the XP-100's stock is one of the best aspects of its design; both right-handers and southpaws can find a ready grasping place, as can both the delicate and ham-fisted.

The XP-100 was fitted with a Burris 7X scope in Buehler mounts and fired for accuracy, with results shown in the accompanying table. Though a direct comparison is made more difficult by the different sighting equipment and test procedures used in evaluating the two guns over a span of 23 years, the new XP-100 would seem to be a good deal more accurate than its predecessor.

The “Dope Bag” test of the original gun (June, 1963, p. 54) produced a best 10-shot group, fired at 50 yards, indoors, of 1.32”. The new XP-100 managed five-shot groups as small as .43”, fired at the same range outdoors. The .223, of course, is also a considerably more powerful round than the .221, producing velocities more than 300 f.p.s. higher with comparable bullet weights.

The XP-100 is pleasant to shoot, with the recoil of a .357 Mag., and acceptable muzzle blast. Like most rifle-caliber pistols, firing it indoors in not for the faint of heart!

Considering the much higher state of development of loading data for the .223, its superior ballistics, the wider range of factory ammunition made for it, its wider distribution and lower price in comparison with the .221, chambering the XP-100 for the .223 seems like a wise commercial decision, and one that doubtlessly will increase the guns popularity.

American Rifleman February 1987 p. 36-37

Harlo Grill

September 2018 is a sad time for me. Pamela and I stopped by recently to have something to eat and they were dismantling the Harlo Grill, my home away from home. I have many memories over my lifetime from there. As a 12 year old kid, I watched them build The Harlo Grill, from the foundation

up. When the doors opened, I rushed in to be one of the first customers. From that day forward, I was a part of The Harlo Grill. The Harlo was only ten blocks from where I lived on 22nd Avenue in Melrose Park. I rode my bike there until I turned 14 and got my first car and drove there.

As I grew up and got older, for breakfast I would usually eat four eggs over easy and a pound of crispy bacon sometimes with short stack of pancakes. For lunch and dinner I usually had a burger with fries and a Coke.

The Harlo was where you could find me back in the 1950s, usually playing the pinball machines. I knew the owner, Russell Cross "Dempsey" very well and when he died; I went to his funeral in Arkansas. As most people reading this know, in 1963 the Harlo Grill is where Charles Nicoletti found me playing the pinball machine when he wanted to talk about the Kennedy assassination.

Today The Harlo Grill sits barren and stripped, just a lonely empty building, waiting to be torn down. They opened a new place just down the street called, "Club Harlo." But it will not be the same, even though they moved the old Harlo Grill sign down to the new place. I've driven by the new place, but I have not gone in. For me, an era has come to an end. RIP Harlo Grill!

Update: I have been to the new Harlo Grill and they did a decent job making it similar to the old Harlo. If you are ever in Melrose Park go check it out and tell them I recommended you stop in for a burger and fries.



Harlo Grill Melrose Park, Illinois

Cuba and Castro

James Files: Back in the late 1950s and early 1960s, the CIA was involved in regime changes all over the world. They had successfully orchestrated a coup in Guatemala and during this period of history they had their eye on several countries in South and Central America. JMWAVE was the CIA-sponsored anti-Castro group in Miami Florida whose primary purpose was broadcasting propaganda to Cuba to prepare for the Bay of Pigs. David Phillips recruited me into the CIA in December 1960 and the first assignment he had me working on was training Cubans in hand to hand combat, small arms and mechanical ambushes for the Bay of Pigs invasion.

Most history books don't tell the whole story behind all the intrigue because basically, the historians didn't know what was really going on. The reason we didn't achieve the goal of taking out Castro was simple. The primary problem was the various groups were infiltrated by too many Castro spies. There wasn't a background check into the new recruits and I attribute this fact to the failure at the Bay of Pigs. The obvious reason for the massive

failure was due to the fact Castro had been informed of the plans to invade at that location by the multitude of spies. If it had been kept a secret, with or without air cover from the USA, the invasion would have had the element of surprise and could have been successful. Why did we choose to invade at a swamp? Simple. Who would ever suspect a military invasion where it would be impossible to achieve? This is the same tactic we used when invading Nicaragua by the air strip. Nobody was suspecting an invasion in an area inaccessible where we literally had to crawl for three miles on our stomachs under the brush, with snakes and scorpions, to remain undetected. It worked in Nicaragua because nobody saw it coming and there were no spies reporting our plans. Not so in Cuba where there were spies everywhere.

The popular CIA propaganda was that the local national Cubans would welcome the invaders liberating the people from Castro but nothing could be further from the truth. Behind the scenes, the CIA wanted the invasion to fail for a couple of reasons. One reason was to embarrass a newly-inaugurated President Kennedy and the CIA had other plans for Cuba which involved creating a staging area for international drug operations. The anti-Castro Cubans were lied to and used just like the Mob people were lied to and used. Cubans were promised a liberated, free and democratic homeland and the organized crime people were promised their lucrative gambling and vice operations once Castro was eliminated. I even volunteered to do the job myself but was told not to by David Phillips.

I didn’t learn the real reasons Castro wasn’t assassinated until the 1970s when Michael Townley spelled it all out for me when we were in Chile. I couldn’t understand why the CIA couldn’t take out Castro until he told me he worked with the CIA in the drug business. The island just off the coast of

Cuba is where they carried out the staging operations. Let me ask you this; why would the CIA want the country opened up for all the tourists to enjoy daytime sightseeing and night life in the casinos? They, the CIA and Castro, didn't want to open it up to the public and there was more money to be made with the drug business than all the tourism and gambling combined. Castro played along as the commie bad guy and the rest is history.

I knew about various anti-Castro groups and helped train men in many of the camps in the Everglades and on the shores of Lake Pontchartrain. In 1961, after the failed Bay of Pigs fiasco, Luis Posada Carriles and I were the some of the first men recruited for Operation Group 40 by George H. W. Bush. Operation Group 40 was a world-wide cross-border assassination group. I would go on to be part of Alpha 66, White Hand and I was a military trainer for Operation Mongoose. For the group White Hand, I ran guns through my restaurant, The Coffee Cup, in Melrose Park in the 1970s. It was a wild and crazy time but like I said, I didn't know about the CIA drug business and Cuba until the 1970s. I hate to say it but the Cubans were lied to and used by the CIA to keep the illusion of regaining their homeland alive in their hearts and minds.

PART V

Appendix and Supporting Documents

Joe West's Court Case to Exhume JFK's Body

No. 93-10507

Joe H. West	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF
VS.	§	DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS
Dr. Jeffrey J. Barnard in his official capacity as a Dallas County Medical Examiner	§	_____ JUDICIAL DISTRICT

PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL PETITION

In support of this original petition, plaintiff, Joe H. West, states:

1. He is a Texas resident, and a credible person.

2. Defendant, Dr. Jeffrey J. Barnard, is a party to this action in his official capacity as Chief Medical Examiner of Dallas County, Texas.

Applicable Law

1. This is an action to compel defendant to perform a statutory duty to conduct an inquest into the death of President John F. Kennedy that occurred in Dallas County on November 22, 1963.

2. The law applicable to this action is set out in Tex. Code Crim. P. Ann. art. 49.25 (Vernon 1979) (referred to as former article 49.25).[1] A copy of the applicable law is attached as exhibit A, and incorporated here as if fully set forth.

3. Under applicable state law set out in former article 49.25, the Dallas County Medical Examiner's Office has a statutory duty to conduct an inquest into the circumstances surrounding President Kennedy's death. In performing this duty, the

---

[1] Formerly codified in Tex. Code Crim. P. Ann. art. 989a (Vernon 1925), amended by, and current version codified in, Tex. Code Crim. P. Ann. art. 49.25 (Vernon Supp. 1992).

Dallas County Medical Examiner's Office has the authority to perform an autopsy. When a body upon which an inquest should have been held has been interred, the Dallas County Medical Examiner's Office has the authority to cause the body to be disinterred for the purpose of holding an inquest.

4. Under applicable federal law set out in 38 C.F.R. Part 1, & 1.621 (1991), the federal authorities are required to give effect to an order from a State instrumentality of competent jurisdiction directing a disinterment.

Factual Allegations

1. President Kennedy was assassinated in Dallas County, Texas, on November 22, 1963, under circumstances leading to the suspicion he met his death by unlawful means, triggering the Dallas County Medical Examiner's statutory duty to hold an inquest.

2. Within approximately one hour of President Kennedy's death and before the Dallas County Medical Examiner's Office could fulfill its statutory duty to hold an inquest, the federal authorities took President Kennedy's body from this jurisdiction in violation of Texas Law. At the time of President Kennedy's death, no federal law existed that made criminal the assassination of a United States President, and no other federal law existed that authorized the federal authorities to remove the President's body from this jurisdiction. Under state law then in effect, the State of Texas had jurisdiction to conduct an investigation into President Kennedy's assassination.

3. President Kennedy's body is now interred in Arlington National Cemetery.

4. The Warren Commission, a federal factfinding body established by President

Johnson shortly after the assassination, found that President Kennedy was killed by a lone assassin, a Texas resident, who fired three shots from above and behind President Kennedy with a high-powered rifle from the Texas School Book Depository Building (TSBD).

5. The Warren Commission's findings are contrary to the overwhelming weight of the medical testimony from medical personnel, who saw and treated President Kennedy within minutes after he was shot. The overwhelming weight of their testimony is persuasive evidence that President Kennedy was struck by at least one bullet from the front. Their statements, marshalled by the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA), were as follows:

(a) Dr. Gene Akin: "...back of the right occipitalparietal portion of his head was shattered with brain substance protruding." HSCA, Vol. VI, p. 41.

(b) Dr. Charles Baxter: "...a large gaping wound in the back of the skull...literally the right side of his head had been blown off." Saturday Evening Post, 12/14/63.

(c) Ms. Diana Bowron, nurse: "There was a gaping wound in the back of his head". HSCA, Vol. VI, p. 56.

(d) Dr. Kemp Clark: "A bullet had gone in and out of the back of his head causing external lacerations and loss of brain tissue." HSCA, Vol. XIX, p. 170.

(e) Dr. Ronald Coy Jones: "...what appeared to be an exit wound in the posterior portion of the skull." New York Times, 11/23/63

(f) Dr. Robert McClelland: "As I took the position at the head of the table...I was in such a position that I could very closely examine the head wound, and I noted that the right posterior portion of the skull had been

> blasted. It had been shattered, apparently, by the force of the shot so that the parietal bone was protruded up through the scalp and seemed to be fractured almost along its posterior half, as well as some of the occipital bone being fractured in its lateral half, and this sprung open the bones that I mentioned in such a way that you could actually look down into the skull cavity itself and see that probably a third or so, at least, of the brain tissue, posterior cerebral tissue and some of the cerebellar tissue had been blasted out". HSCA, Vol. VI, p. 65.

6. The Warren Commission's findings are also inconsistent with the testimony and statements given by many eyewitnesses to the assassination whose testimony was either ignored or not taken by the Commission and indicated shots were fired from the front and right of the president.

These witnesses included Dallas Police Chief Jess Curry, Sheriff Bill Decker, Secret Service Agent Forrest Sorrels, who were riding in the car in front of John F. Kennedy's limousine. Just seconds after the shots were fired Police Chief Curry spoke the following on his police radio (as simultaneously recorded on a Dictabelt at police headquarters):

> "...Get men on top of the underpass, see what happened up there, go up to the overpass. Have Parkland stand by." WC, Vol. 17, p. 461.

Then Sheriff Bill Decker took the radio and said:

> "Notify station five to move all men available out of my department back into the railroad yards and try to determine what happened and hold everything secure until homicide and other investigators can get in there." WC, Vol. 17, p. 461.

Secret Service Agent Forrest Sorrels later testified, "I looked toward the top of the terrace to my right as the sound of the shots seemed to come from that direction." WC

21:548.

In addition, the following forty-one individuals testified:

(a) Mr. Danny Garcia Arce - shots came from railroad yards. 6:363, 364; 22:634; 24:199.

(b) Mrs. Donald Sam Baker (nee Virgie Rackley) - shots came from railroad yards; not possible to have come from TSBD. CD5:66.

(c) Mrs. A.G. (Jane) Berry - thought shots came from west of her position. CD5:42.

(d) Mr. O.V. Campbell - thought shots came from railroad yard to the west of the TSBD. 24:326; CD5:336.

(e) Mrs. Charles Thomas (Avery) Davis - thought shots came from Triple Underpass. 22:642, 643; CD7:23, TAGI:451.

(f) Mrs. John T. (Elsie) Dorman - she was on the fourth floor of TSBD and thought shots came from Records Building. CD5:34.

(g) Mr. and Mrs. Jack Fransen - thought shots came from area adjacent to TSBD. 22:840; 24:525.

(h) Mr. Buell Wesley Frazier - thought shots came from railroad overpass. CD5:318.

(i) Ms. Dorothy Ann Garner - thought shots came from west of TSBD (she was on 4th floor of TSBD). 22:648.

(j) Mr. Bobby W. Hargis - believes shot comes from right front (grassy knoll area) - from overpass. 6:293; Chief Jesse Curry's book, p. 30.

(k) Mrs. John (Peggy Joyce) Hawkins - shots came from railroad yards adjacent to TSBD. CD897:35, 36.

(l) Mrs. Jean Lollis Hill - thought shots were coming from the knoll, just west of the TSBD. CD897:43, 44.

(m) Postal Inspector Harry D. Holmes - thought shots came from crowd. 7:291; CD2; 5:30.

(n) Mrs. Yola D. Hopson - did not think the sound (of the shots) came from the TSBD. 22:653; 24:521.

(o) Mr. Emmett Joseph Hudson - shots came from behind and above him; from rear, high. (He was standing on steps leading up the grassy knoll) 24:213.

(p) Mrs. George Andrew (Dolores Arlene) Kounas -thought shots came from the west. 22:659, 846.

(q) Secret Service Agent Paul E. Landis, Jr. - first shot came from behind and over right shoulder; second shot came from right front and hit the President's head. 18:758.

(r) Mr. Billy Nolan Lovelady - thought shots came from the knoll or across the street. 6:338; 22:662; 24:214.

(s) Ms. Judith L. McCully - from right side of Arcade Building. TAGI:465.

(t) Mr. Austin Lawrence Miller - shots came from his left (he was standing on the Triple Underpass). 6:225; 19:485; 24:217.

(u) Mr. A.J. Millican - shots came from the pergola. 19:486.

(v) Mr. Joe R. Molina - shots came from west side (he was on steps of TSBD). 7:219; 24:326.

(w) Mr. Thomas J. Murphy - shots came from spot just west of TSBD. 22:835; CD897:12.

(x) Mrs. P.E. (Jean) Newman - shots came from her right (west). She was standing halfway from TSBD to Stemmons Freeway sign. 19:489; 22:843; 24:218.

(y) Mr. William E. Newman, Jr. - shots came from "garden" directly behind Newman (he was standing at east end of pergola). 19:490; 22:842; 24:219; NEW ORLEANS

STATES ITEM, Feb. 17, 1969.

(z) Mrs. William V. (Roberta) Parker - first shot came from pergola. 22:667; CD205:504; CD735:9.

(aa) Mr. J.C. Price - assumed shots came from Triple Underpass. CD5:65.

(bb) Mr. Frank E. Reilly - shots came from trees at west end of pergola on north side of Elm. (He was standing on Triple Underpass) 6:230; CD205:29.

(cc) Mrs. A.L. Rowland - shots came from railroad yard. 6:177; 19:493; 24:224; 26:169.

(dd) Mr. W.H. (Bill) Shelley - shots came from west. (he was on TSBD steps) 6:327; 7:390; 22:673; 24:226.

(ee) Police Officer Edgar Leon Smith, Jr. - shots came from railroad tracks or grassy knoll area. 7:565, 568; 22:604.

(ff) Police Officer Joe Marshall Smith - thought shots came from Elm Street extension, bushes of the overpass. 7:351; 22:600.

(gg) Mr. James Thomas Tague - shots came from bushes at pergola. 7:554.

(hh) Mr. Roy S. Truly - shots came from west of TSBD. 7:219; CD5:322,324.

(ii) Deputy Sheriff Harry Weatherford - shots came from railroad yards. 19:502.

(jj) County Surveyor Robert M. West - shots came from northwest quadrant of Dealey Plaza. DALLAS MORNING NEWS, Feb. 14, 1969.

(kk) Mrs. Lupe (Lucy) Whitaker - shots came from east of TSBD. TAGI:470.

(ll) Mr. Otis Neville Williams - shots came from direction of the "triple underpass." 22:683.

(mm) Mr. Steven F. Wilson - shots came from west end of building or pergola; not from above. (He was on 3rd Floor of TSBD).22:684; 24:535; CD 735:9.

(nn) Ms. Mary Elizabeth Woodward - possibly came from overpass. 24:520; CD7:19.

(oo) Mr. Abraham Zapruder - shots came from in back of him as he stood on retaining wall. 7:571.

7. The House Select Committee on Assassinations concluded in Vol. VII, p.17, "The autopsy was not complete, however, according to established medicolegal standards. A combination of strong Kennedy family desires to finish the autopsy quickly, a military environment that hindered independent action, a lack of experience in forensic pathology among the prosectors, and a lack of established jurisdictional and procedural guidelines all contributed to the pathologists' failure to take certain measures essential to the completion of a thorough medicolegal autopsy and to competently perform the autopsy". The House Select Committee on Assassinations then concluded in Vol. VII, p. 180, (493) "As noted earlier, the panel unanimously concludes that the autopsy was faulty for a number of important reasons, some of which contributed to the speculation and controversy concerning the medical evidence".

8. As part of its case against the alleged assassin, the Warren Commission also found that shortly after the assassination, three spent 6.5 millimeter shells were found under the window from which the alleged assassin allegedly fired at the President. However, a document, dated November 26, 1963, which was prepared by the Dallas Police Department and signed by both the Dallas Police Department and the Federal Bureau of Investigation, indicates that only two spent 6.5 millimeter shells were found

under the window. A copy of this document is attached as Exhibit B, and incorporated here as if fully set forth.

9. Also, a paraffin test of the alleged assassin's face shortly after the assassination supports the conclusion that he could not have fired a rifle when the Commission claimed he did. A copy of the document showing the results of the paraffin test is attached as Exhibit C, and incorporated here in as if fully set forth.

10. The HSCA Report dated March 29, 1979, concluded on page 1, "Scientific acoustical evidence establishes a high probability that two gunmen fired at President John F. Kennedy. Other scientific evidence does not preclude the possibility of two gunmen firing at the President. ...The committee believes, on the basis of the evidence available to it, that President John F. Kennedy was probably assassinated as a result of a conspiracy. The committee is unable to identify the other gunman or the extent of the conspiracy." A copy of this document is attached as Exhibit "D". and incorporated here as if fully set forth.

11. Dr. Charles V. Wetli is the Deputy Chief Medical Examiner of Metropolitan Dade County, Florida and Dr. Donald T. Reay, a Board Certified Forensic Pathologist and Chief Medical Examiner in Seattle, Washington, are eminent forensic pathologists who are qualified under the Rules of Evidence to form scientific opinion and conclusions after examination of a dead body as to the character of the gunshots which caused the death of same.

In particular, they are capable of examining the body of one whose death was caused by gunshot and determining the direction, with relation to the body, from which

the shot was fired, whether wounds caused by the gunshot are entrance or exit wounds, and in certain instances, whether a dead body has been tampered with subsequent to the gunshot wound in an attempt to alter the results of autopsy. The scientists are of the opinion that it would be invaluable to have the x-rays and autopsy photographs to establish direction of gunshot or shots with relation to the body that would in turn establish whether President Kennedy's death was the result of an act of one gunman or of more than one gunman This would either prove or disprove the conclusion of the Warren Commission Report that the President's assassination was the act of a single individual. Copies of their affidavits are attached as Exhibits E and F and incorporated here as if fully set forth.

If all shots came from a single direction, then the results of an autopsy would be consistent with the Warren Commission's conclusion. If not, then more than one individual was involved in the assassination and the responsibility falls upon law enforcement to ferret out others responsible for this atrocity. Without speculating as to the reasons for the Justice Department's failure to act in this matter, Plaintiff insists that it is imperative that the one thing that can be done to settle the controversy about whether or not there was a conspiracy to kill the President, that is; exhumation and examination of the President's body, be done forthwith. If it is determined that a single gunman could have fired the shot or shots that killed the President, then the long-existing controversy that has divided this Country and undermined the integrity of our Government's institutions will be put to rest. If, on the other hand, exhumation and examination show that the President was shot and killed by more than one gunmen, then

adherence to the Warren Commission's conclusion can no longer excuse failure on the part of law enforcement, Federal and State, to identify by relentless investigation, and to punish, where possible, those responsible for this outrageous crime.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Plaintiff requests the following relief:

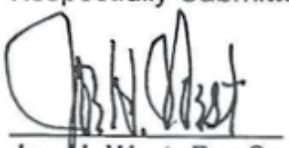
1. an order requiring defendant to conduct an inquest into the death of President Kennedy under the laws of the State of Texas;

2. an order directing that President Kennedy's body be disinterred and reautopsied under the laws of the State of Texas;

3. costs and attorney's fees; and

4. such other and further relief to which plaintiff shows he is entitled.

Respectfully Submitted,



Joe H. West, Pro Se
7611 Olympia
Houston, Texas 77063
(713) 787-5111

EXHIBIT "A"

Art. 49.25. [989a] Medical examiners

Office authorized

Section 1. Subject to the provisions of this Act, the Commissioners Court of any county having a population of more than 500,000 and not having a reputable medical school as defined in Articles 4501 and 4503, Revised Civil Statutes of Texas, shall establish and maintain the office of medical examiner, and the Commissioners Court of any county may establish and provide for the maintenance of the office of medical examiner. Population shall be according to the last preceding federal census.

Multi-county district; joint office

Sec. 1–a. (a) The commissioners courts of two or more counties may enter into an agreement to create a medical examiners district and to jointly operate and maintain the office of medical examiner of the district. The district must include the entire area of all counties involved. The counties within the district must, when taken together, form a continuous area.

(b) There may be only one medical examiner in a medical examiners district, although he may employ, within the district, necessary staff personnel. When a county becomes a part of a medical examiners district, the effect is the same within the county as if the office of medical examiner had been established in that county alone. The district medical examiner has all the powers and duties within the district that a medical examiner who serves in a single county has within that county.

(c) The commissioners court of any county which has become a part of a medical examiners district may withdraw the county from the district, but twelve months' notice of withdrawal must be given to the commissioners courts of all other counties in the district.

Appointments and qualifications

Sec. 2. The commissioners court shall appoint the medical examiner, who shall serve at the pleasure of the commissioners court. No person shall be appointed medical examiner unless he is a physician licensed by the State Board of Medical Examiners. To the greatest extent possible, the medical examiner shall be appointed from persons having training and experience in pathology, toxicology, histology and other medico-legal sciences. The medical examiner shall devote so much of his time and energy as is necessary in the performance of the duties conferred by this Article.

Assistants

Sec. 3. The medical examiner may, subject to the approval of the commissioners court, employ such deputy examiners, scientific experts, trained technicians, officers and employees as may be necessary to the proper performance of the duties imposed by this Article upon the medical examiner.

Salaries

Sec. 4. The commissioners court shall establish and pay the salaries and compensations of the medical examiner and his staff.

Offices

Sec. 5. The commissioners court shall provide the medical examiner and his staff with adequate office space and shall provide laboratory facilities or make arrangements for the use of existing laboratory facilities in the county, if so requested by the medical examiner.

Death investigations

Sec. 6. Any medical examiner, or his duly authorized deputy, shall be authorized, and it shall be his duty, to hold inquests with or without a jury within his county, in the following cases:

1. When a person shall die within twenty-four hours after admission to a hospital or institution or in prison or in jail;

2. When any person is killed; or from any cause dies an unnatural death, except under sentence of the law; or dies in the absence of one or more good witnesses;

3. When the body of a human being is found, and the circumstances of his death are unknown;

4. When the circumstances of the death of any person are such as to lead to suspicion that he came to his death by unlawful means;

5. When any person commits suicide, or the circumstances of his death are such as to lead to suspicion that he committed suicide;

6. When a person dies without having been attended by a duly licensed and practicing physician, and the local health officer or registrar required to report the cause of death under Rule 41a, Sanitary Code of Texas, Article 4477, Revised Civil Statutes, General Laws, 46th Legislature, 1939, page 343, does not know the cause of death. When the local health officer or registrar of vital statistics whose duty it is to certify the cause of death does not know the cause of death, he shall so notify the medical examiner of the county in which the death occurred and request an inquest; and

7. When a person dies who has been attended immediately preceding his death by a duly licensed and practicing physician or physi-

cians, and such physician or physicians are not certain as to the cause of death and are unable to certify with certainty the cause of death as required by Rule 40a, Sanitary Code of Texas, Article 4477, Revised Civil Statutes, Chapter 41, Acts, First Called Session, 40th Legislature, 1927. In case of such uncertainty the attending physician or physicians, or the superintendent or general manager of the hospital or institution in which the deceased shall have died, shall so report to the medical examiner of the county in which the death occurred, and request an inquest.

The inquests authorized and required by this Article shall be held by the medical examiner of the county in which the death occurred.

In making such investigations and holding such inquests, the medical examiner or an authorized deputy may administer oaths and take affidavits. In the absence of next of kin or legal representatives of the deceased, the medical examiner or authorized deputy shall take charge of the body and all property found with it.

Organ transplant donors; notice; inquests and autopsies

Sec. 6a. (a) When death occurs to an individual designated a prospective organ donor for transplantation by a licensed physician under circumstances requiring the medical examiner of the county in which death occurred, or his duly authorized deputy, to hold an inquest, the medical examiner, or a member of his staff will be so notified by the administrative head of the facility in which the transplantation is to be performed.

(b) When notified pursuant to Subsection (a) of this Section, the medical examiner or his duly authorized deputy shall immediately go to the transplant facility, perform an inquest on the deceased prospective organ donor, and determine if an autopsy is required.

(c) If an autopsy is required, the medical examiner or his duly authorized deputy will examine the organ to be transplanted in its whole state and will examine any other clinical evidence on the condition of the organ.

(d) The organ to be transplanted will then be released to the transplant team for removal and transplantation.

(e) Thereafter, the remainder of the body will be removed to some convenient and suitable area designated by the administrative head of the transplant facility for completion of the autopsy.

Reports of death

Sec. 7. Any police officer, superintendent of institution, physician, or private citizen who shall become aware of a death under any of the circumstances set out in Section 6 of this Article, shall immediately report such death to the office of the medical examiner or to the city or county police departments; any such report to a city or county po-

lice department shall be immediately transmitted to the office of medical examiner.

Removal of bodies

Sec. 8. When any death under circumstances set out in Section 6 shall have occurred, the body shall not be disturbed or removed from the position in which it is found by any person without authorization from the medical examiner or authorized deputy, except for the purpose of preserving such body from loss or destruction or maintaining the flow of traffic on a highway, railroad or airport.

Autopsy

Sec. 9. If the cause of death shall be determined beyond a reasonable doubt as a result of the investigation, the medical examiner shall file a report thereof setting forth specifically the cause of death with the district attorney or criminal district attorney, or in a county in which there is no district attorney or criminal district attorney with the county attorney, of the county in which the death occurred. If in the opinion of the medical examiner an autopsy is necessary, or if such is requested by the district attorney or criminal district attorney, or county attorney where there is no district attorney or criminal district attorney, the autopsy shall be immediately performed by the medical examiner or a duly authorized deputy. In those cases where a complete autopsy is deemed unnecessary by the medical examiner to ascertain the cause of death, the medical examiner may perform a limited autopsy involving the taking of blood samples or any other samples of body fluids, tissues or organs, in order to ascertain the cause of death or whether a crime has been committed. In the case of a body of a human being whose identity is unknown, the medical examiner may authorize such investigative and laboratory tests and processes as are required to determine its identity as well as the cause of death. In performing an autopsy the medical examiner or authorized deputy may use the facilities of any city or county hospital within the county or such other facilities as are made available. Upon completion of the autopsy, the medical examiner shall file a report setting forth the findings in detail with the office of the district attorney or criminal district attorney of the county, or if there is no district attorney or criminal district attorney, with the county attorney of the county.

Disinterments and cremations

Sec. 10. When a body upon which an inquest ought to have been held has been interred, the medical examiner may cause it to be disinterred for the purpose of holding such inquest.

Before any body, upon which an inquest is authorized by the provisions of this Article, can be lawfully cremated, an autopsy shall be

performed thereon as provided in this Article, or a certificate that no autopsy was necessary shall be furnished by the medical examiner. Before any dead body can be lawfully cremated, the owner or operator of the crematory shall demand and be furnished with a certificate, signed by the medical examiner of the county in which the death occurred showing that an autopsy was performed on said body or that no autopsy thereon was necessary. It shall be the duty of the medical examiner to determine whether or not, from all the circumstances surrounding the death, an autopsy is necessary prior to issuing a certificate under the provisions of this section. No autopsy shall be required by the medical examiner as a prerequisite to cremation in case death is caused by the pestilential diseases of Asiatic cholera, bubonic plague, typhus fever, or smallpox, named in Rule 77,[1] Sanitary Code of Texas, Article 4477, Revised Civil Statutes of Texas, 1925. All certificates furnished to the owner or operator of a crematory by any medical examiner, under the terms of this Article, shall be preserved by such owner or operator of such crematory for a period of two years from the date of the cremation of said body.

[1] Repealed.

Waiting period between death and cremation

Sec. 10a. The body of a deceased person shall not be cremated within forty-eight hours after the time of death as indicated on the regular death certificate, unless the death certificate indicates death was caused by the pestilential diseases of Asiatic cholera, bubonic plague, typhus fever, or smallpox, or unless the time requirement is waived in writing by the county medical examiner or, in counties not having a county medical examiner, a justice of the peace.

Records

Sec. 11. The medical examiner shall keep full and complete records properly indexed, giving the name if known of every person whose death is investigated, the place where the body was found, the date, the cause and manner of death, and shall issue a death certificate. The full report and detailed findings of the autopsy, if any, shall be a part of the record. Copies of all records shall promptly be delivered to the proper district, county, or criminal district attorney in any case where further investigation is advisable. Such records shall be public records.

Transfer of duties of justice of peace

Sec. 12. When the commissioners court of any county shall establish the office of medical examiner, all powers and duties of justices of the peace in such county relating to the investigation of deaths and inquests shall vest in the office of the medical examiner. Any subsequent General Law pertaining to the duties of justices of the peace in

death investigations and inquests shall apply to the medical examiner in such counties as to the extent not inconsistent with this Article, and all laws or parts of laws otherwise in conflict herewith are hereby declared to be inapplicable to this Article.

Penalty

Sec. 13. Any person in violation of any provision of this Article, upon conviction, shall be punished by a fine of not more than five hundred dollars or by imprisonment in the county jail for not more than thirty days or both such fine and imprisonment.

Acts 1965, 59th Leg., vol. 2, p. 317, ch. 722. Amended by Acts 1969, 61st Leg., p. 1033, ch. 336, § 1, eff. May 27, 1969; Acts 1969, 61st Leg., p. 1619, ch. 500, § 1, eff. June 10, 1969; Acts 1971, 62nd Leg., p. 1165, ch. 270, § 1, eff. Aug. 30, 1971; Acts 1975, 64th Leg., p. 1826, ch. 562, § 1, eff. Sept. 1, 1975.

Historical Note

Amendments:

Section 1. Acts 1969, 61st Leg., p. 1619, ch. 500, § 1, deleted "in all counties having a population of not less than 120,000" after "medical examiner" and substituted "any county" for "such counties".

Section 1-a. Acts 1969, 61st Leg., p. 1033, ch. 336, § 1 added this section.

Section 5. Acts 1969, 61st Leg., p. 1619, ch. 500, § 1, added "if so requested by the medical examiner".

Section 6a. Acts 1969, 61st Leg., p. 1033, ch. 336, § 1, added this section.

Section 10a. Acts 1975, 64th Leg., p. 1826, ch. 562, § 1, added this section.

Section 12. Acts 1969, 61st Leg., p. 1619, ch. 500, § 1, substituted "of" for "for" after "commissioners court" and deleted "having a population of one hundred twenty thousand or more, according to the last preceding Federal Census" after "county".

Section 4 of Acts 1969, 61st Leg., p. 1619, ch. 500, repealed all laws to extent of conflict with this Act.

1965 Revision:

Inserted the third and fourth sentences of sec. 9; and deleted, towards the end of the first sentence of sec. 11, the words "and all other relevant information concerning the death."

Prior Law:

Vernon's Ann.C.C.P.1925, art. 989a.
Acts 1963, 58th Leg., p. 934, ch. 363, § 1.
Acts 1961, 57th Leg., p. 702, ch. 327, § 1.
Acts 1955, 54th Leg., p. 524, ch. 159, §§ 1 to 13.

Cross References

Destruction of worthless records by board of medical examiners, see Vernon's Ann. Civ.St. art. 5441c.

Medical examiner's authority to permit removal of corneal tissue, see Vernon's Ann. Civ.St. art. 4590—4.

Law Review Commentaries

When is the heart donor dead? 6 Houston L.Rev. 86 (1968).

Library References

Coroners ⇐1 to 7.

C.J.S. Coroners §§ 1 et seq., 28.

Notes of Decisions

Autopsy records 2
Death investigations 3
Evidence 4
Validity 1

1. Validity

Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 3731a, allowing admission into evidence of memoranda made in regular course of business and this

Law Review Commentaries

Admissibility of evidence obtained by police officers from the person or through observation of the person. 17 Baylor L.Rev. 408 (1965).

Library References

Coroners ⇐14. C.J.S. Coroners § 18.

Art. 49.07. [972] [1062] [1025] Upon what justice may act

The justice shall act in such cases upon information given him by any credible person or upon facts within his knowledge.

Acts 1965, 59th Leg., vol. 2, p. 317, ch. 722.

Historical Note

Prior Law:

Vernon's Ann.C.C.P.1925, art. 972.
O.C. 853.

Library References

Coroners ⇐17.
C.J.S. Coroners § 23.

Forms

Attachment for witness. Willson's Texas Criminal Forms, 8th Ed., § 72.-02.

Subpoena for witnesses to appear. Willson's Texas Criminal Forms, 8th Ed., § 72.01.

Testimony taken before inquest. Willson's Texas Criminal Forms, 8th Ed., § 72.03.

Notes of Decisions

Construction and application 1
Presumptions and burden of proof 2

---

1. Construction and application

Vernon's Ann.C.C.P.1925, art. 970 (see, now, art. 49.03), contemplated that a justice, in reaching conclusion that an autopsy was necessary, should be governed by Vernon's Ann.C.C.P.1925, art. 972, and by subd. 4 of Vernon's Ann.C.C.P.1925, art. 968 (see, now, art. 49.01), authorizing any justice to hold inquests without a jury when circumstances of the death of any person were such as to lead to suspicion that the death was caused by unlawful means. Aetna Casualty & Surety Co. v. Love (1939) 132 T. 280, 121 S.W.2d 986.

2. Presumptions and burden of proof

The act of a justice of the peace in ordering an autopsy is an "official act," and hence whenever an autopsy is ordered the presumption attaches that the justice's act is the result of the due exercise of authority conferred by Vernon's Ann.C.C.P.1925, art. 970, in conformity with statutory regulations, but such presumption is rebuttable. Aetna Casualty & Surety Co. v. Love (1939) 132 T. 280, 121 S.W.2d 986.

Under Vernon's Ann.C.C.P.1925, art. 968, subd. 4, art. 970, and art. 972 (see, now, arts. 47.01, 47.03, and this article), a rebuttable presumption arose that in ordering an autopsy the justice acted in the exercise of sound discretion for the purpose of detecting crime. Id.

Art. 49.08. [973] [1063] [1026] Death in jail

The sheriff and every keeper of any prison shall inform such justice of the death of any person confined therein.

Acts 1965, 59th Leg., vol. 2, p. 317, ch. 722.

Historical Note

Prior Law:

Vernon's Ann.C.C.P.1925, art. 973.
O.C. 854.

Art. 49.23. [988] [1079] [1042] Office of death investigator

(a) The commissioners court of a county may establish an office of death investigator and employ one or more death investigators to provide assistance to those persons in the county who conduct inquests. A death investigator employed under this article is entitled to receive compensation from the county in an amount set by the commissioners court. A death investigator serves at the will of the commissioners court and on terms and conditions set by the commissioners court.

(b) To be eligible for employment as a death investigator, a person must have experience or training in investigative procedures concerning the circumstances, manner, and cause of the death of a deceased person.

(c) At the request of and under the supervision of a justice of the peace or other person conducting an inquest, a death investigator may assist the person conducting the inquest to investigate the time, place, and manner of death and lock and seal the premises of the deceased. A death investigator who assists in an inquest under this subsection shall make a complete report of the death investigator's activities, findings, and conclusions to the justice of the peace or other person conducting the inquest not later than eight hours after the death investigator completes the investigation.

Amended by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 529, § 1, eff. Sept. 1, 1987.

Historical and Statutory Notes

Section 2 of Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 529, repealed former art. 49.23. See, now, art. 49.17.

Art. 49.24. Repealed by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 529, § 2, eff. Sept. 1, 1987

SUBCHAPTER B. DUTIES PERFORMED BY MEDICAL EXAMINERS

Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 529, § 3, designated art. 49.25 as Subchapter B and inserted the subchapter heading.

Art. 49.25. [989a] Medical examiners

Office authorized

Sec. 1. Subject to the provisions of this Act, the Commissioners Court of any county having a population of more than one million and not having a reputable medical school as defined in Articles 4501 and 4503, Revised Civil Statutes of Texas, shall establish and maintain the office of medical examiner, and the Commissioners Court of any county may establish and provide for the maintenance of the office of medical examiner. Population shall be according to the last preceding federal census.

[See main volume for text of Sections 2 to 5]

Death investigations

Sec. 6. Any medical examiner, or his duly authorized deputy, shall be authorized and it shall be his duty, to hold inquests with or without a jury within his county, in the following cases:

[See main volume for text of subds. 1 to 5]

6. When a person dies without having been attended by a duly licensed and practicing physician, and the local health officer or registrar required to report the cause of death under Section 193.005, Health and Safety Code, does not know the cause of death. When the local health officer or registrar of vital statistics whose duty it is to certify the cause of death does not know the cause of death, he shall so notify the medical examiner of the county in which the death occurred and request an inquest; and

7. When a person dies who has been attended immediately preceding his death by a duly licensed and practicing physician or physicians, and such physician or physicians are not certain as to the cause of death and are unable to certify with certainty the cause of death as required by Section 193.004, Health and Safety Code. In case of such uncertain-

ty the attending physician or physicians, or the superintendent or general manager of the hospital or institution in which the deceased shall have died, shall so report to the medical examiner of the county in which the death occurred, and request an inquest.

The inquests authorized and required by this Article shall be held by the medical examiner of the county in which the death occurred.

In making such investigations and holding such inquests, the medical examiner or an authorized deputy may administer oaths and take affidavits. In the absence of next of kin or legal representatives of the deceased, the medical examiner or authorized deputy shall take charge of the body and all property found with it.

Organ Transplant Donors; Notice; Inquests

Sec. 6a. (a) When death occurs to an individual designated a prospective organ donor for transplantation by a licensed physician under circumstances requiring the medical examiner of the county in which death occurred, or the medical examiner's authorized deputy, to hold an inquest, the medical examiner, or a member of his staff will be so notified by the administrative head of the facility in which the transplantation is to be performed.

(b) When notified pursuant to Subsection (a) of this Section, the medical examiner or the medical examiner's deputy shall perform an inquest on the deceased prospective organ donor.

[See main volume for text of Sections 7 to 9]

Disinterments and cremations

Sec. 10. When a body upon which an inquest ought to have been held has been interred, the medical examiner may cause it to be disinterred for the purpose of holding such inquest.

Before any body, upon which an inquest is authorized by the provisions of this Article, can be lawfully cremated, an autopsy shall be performed thereon as provided in this Article, or a certificate that no autopsy was necessary shall be furnished by the medical examiner. Before any dead body can be lawfully cremated, the owner or operator of the crematory shall demand and be furnished with a certificate, signed by the medical examiner of the county in which the death occurred showing that an autopsy was performed on said body or that no autopsy thereon was necessary. It shall be the duty of the medical examiner to determine whether or not, from all the circumstances surrounding the death, an autopsy is necessary prior to issuing a certificate under the provisions of this section. No autopsy shall be required by the medical examiner as a prerequisite to cremation in case death is caused by the pestilential diseases of Asiatic cholera, bubonic plague, typhus fever, or smallpox. All certificates furnished to the owner or operator of a crematory by any medical examiner, under the terms of this Article, shall be preserved by such owner or operator of such crematory for a period of two years from the date of the cremation of said body.

[See main volume for text of Sections 10a to 13]

Sec. 6a amended by Acts 1989, 71st Leg., ch. 1205, § 1, eff. June 16, 1989; Sec. 1 amended by Acts 1991, 72nd Leg., ch. 597, § 58, eff. Sept. 1, 1991; Sec. 6, subds. 6, 7 amended by Acts 1991, 72nd Leg., ch. 14, § 284(66), (67), eff. Sept. 1, 1991; Sec. 10 amended by Acts 1991, 72nd Leg., ch. 14, § 284(69), eff. Sept. 1, 1991.

Administrative Code References

Department of Mental Health and Mental Retardation, client deaths, see 25 TAC § 405.274.

Notes of Decisions

Justiciable interest 5
Removal of bodies 6

---

2. Autopsy records

In prosecution for murder, admission of autopsy report did not deny defendant his constitutional right to confrontation and cross-examination, although medical examiner who made the report was not present at trial and was therefore unavailable for cross-examination, in absence of anything in the record to indicate that report

all living immediate family members of the decedent, to include the person who initiated the interment (whether or not he or she is a member of the immediate family), give their written consent, or when a court order or State instrumentality of competent jurisdiction directs the disinterment. *Immediate family members* are defined as surviving spouse, if not remarried, all adult children of the decedent, appointed guardian(s) of minor children, the appointed guardian of the surviving unremarried spouse or of the adult child(ren) of the decedent. When the person who initiated the interment is the remarried spouse, his or her written consent will not be required. In the absence of a surviving unremarried spouse and children, the decedent's parents will be considered *immediate family members.*

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 210(c); 1004)

(b) All requests for authority to disinter remains will be submitted on VA Form 40-4970, Request for Disinterment, and will include the following information:

(1) A full statement of reasons for the proposed disinterment.

(2) Notarized statements by all eligible living immediate family members of the decedent, to include the person who initiated the interment (whether or not he or she is a member of the immediate family), that they consent to the proposed disinterment.

(3) A notarized statement, by the person requesting the disinterment that those who supplied affidavits comprise all the living immediate family members of the deceased.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1004)

(c) In lieu of the documents required in paragraph (b) of this section, an order of a court of competent jurisdiction will be considered. The Department of Veterans Affairs or officials of the cemetery should not be made a party to the court action since this is a matter among the family members involved.

(d) [Reserved]

(e) Any disinterment that may be authorized under this section must be accomplished without expense to the Government.

(The reporting and recordkeeping requirements contained in paragraph (b) have been approved by the Office of Management and Budget under OMB control number 2900-0365)

[43 FR 26571, June 21, 1978, as amended at 47 FR 50860, Nov. 10, 1982; 49 FR 34483, Aug. 31, 1984; 54 FR 6521, Feb. 13, 1989]

§§ 1.622—1.629 [Reserved]

§ 1.630 Headstones and markers.

(a) Types of Government headstones and markers and inscriptions will be in accordance with policies approved by the Secretary.

(b) Inscriptions on Government headstones, markers, and private monuments will be in accordance with policies and specifications of the Director, National Cemetary System. The National Cemetery section designation and grave number will be inscribed on the reverse side, near the top of the upright headstone. The section designation and grave number on flat granite markers will be inscribed on the front (face) of the stone in the upper right corner.

(c) All memorial markers furnished by the Government may be erected in private cemeteries or in national cemetery sections established for this purpose. The markers for national cemeteries will be of the standard design authorized for the cemetery in which they are to be erected. In addition to the authorized inscription, the words "In Memory Of" are mandatory.

§ 1.631 Eligibility for headstone or marker.

(a) An approved type of headstone or marker will be furnished at Government expense, upon request, for the unmarked graves of the following:

(1) Any individual buried in a national cemetery or in a post cemetery.

(2) Any individual eligible for burial in a national cemetery (but not buried there) under the provisions of § 1.620, except for those persons or classes of persons enumerated in § 1.620 (e), (f), (g) and (h).

(b) An approved type of memorial headstone or marker will be furnished at Government expense, upon request, to commemorate any veteran dying in service, and whose remains have not

be posted in a conspicuous place on cemetery property.

§§ 1.605—1.619 [Reserved]

§ 1.620 Eligibility for burial.

The following rules for eligibility for interment in national cemeteries apply to all former Department of Veterans Affairs cemeteries as of June 18, 1973. These rules of eligibility for interment also apply to all cemeteries transferred on September 1, 1973, from the Department of the Army to the Department of Veterans Affairs, and to any other cemetery later acquired or developed by the Department of Veterans Affairs. Burial is authorized in national cemeteries of the remains of the following:

(a) Any person who served on active duty in the Armed Forces of the United States (Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine Corps, and Coast Guard) who was discharged or released therefrom under conditions other than dishonorable. The determination of the character of discharge is subject to adjudication under § 3.12 of this chapter.

(b) Any member of the Armed Forces of the United States who died while on active duty.

(c) Any member of the Reserve components of the Armed Forces, the Army National Guard or the Air National Guard, whose death occurs under honorable conditions while hospitalized or undergoing treatment, at the expense of the United States, for injury or disease contracted or incurred under honorable conditions while performing active duty for training, inactive duty training, or undergoing that hospitalization or treatment at the expense of the United States.

(d) Any member of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps of the Army, Navy, or Air Force whose death occurs under honorable conditions while

(1) Attending an authorized training camp or on an authorized practice cruise.

(2) Performing authorized travel to or from that camp or cruise, or

(3) Hospitalized or undergoing treatment, at the expense of the United States, for injury or disease contracted or incurred under honorable conditions while

(i) Attending that camp or on that cruise,

(ii) Performing that travel, or

(iii) Undergoing that hospitalization or treatment at the expense of the United States.

(e) Any citizen of the United States who, during any war in which the United States is or has been engaged, served in the Armed Forces of any Government allied with the United States during that war, whose last such service terminated honorably, who was a citizen of the United States at the time of entry on such service and at the time of death.

(f) The spouse of any person listed in paragraphs (a) through (e) of this section or any interred veteran's unremarried surviving spouse. A surviving spouse of a veteran who has remarried and whose remarriage is void, terminated by death or dissolved by annulment or divorce by a court with basic authority to render such decrees regains eligibility for burial in a national cemetery unless it is determined that the decree of annulment or divorce was secured through fraud or collusion.

(g) A veteran's minor child (under 21 years of age or under 23 years of age if pursuing a course of instruction at an approved educational institution), or unmarried adult child who was physically or mentally disabled and incapable of self-support, in the same grave with the veteran or in an adjoining gravesite if prior reservation for that grave was in effect.

(h) Such other persons or classes of persons as may be designated by the Secretary.

[43 FR 26571, June 21, 1978, as amended at 54 FR 34980, Aug. 23, 1989]

§ 1.621 Disinterments from national cemeteries.

(a) Interments of eligible decedents in national cemeteries are considered permanent and final. Disinterment will be permitted only for cogent reasons and with the prior written authorization of the National Cemetery Area Office Director or Cemetery Director responsible for the cemetery involved. Disinterment from a national cemetery will be approved only when

CITY OF DALLAS

PROPERTY CLERK'S INVOICE OR RECEIPT

November 26, 1963 19

Received of Police Lab Crime Scene Search Section #7992 the following described articles,

§ recovered stolen property:

EXHIBIT "B"

Evidence in Offense No. F 85950 Arrest No. Charge Murder

QUANTITY	ARTICLE	DISPOSITION BIN NO.	DISPOSITION
1 -	Italian make 6.5 Rifle Ser. # C 2766 ~~blue steel - wood stock - brn leather~~ sling with 4 x 18 Coated Ordinance ~~Optics Inc Hollywood California~~ O 10 Japan telescopic sight	Released	
1 -	Green and Brown Wool Striped Blanket	"	
1 -	Slug (believed to be 38 Cal)	"	
1 -	Button off of Policeman's Uniform	"	
1 -	Homemade paper bag resembling homemade gun case		
1 -	38 Cal S & W Revolver - Sandblast brn wd hndles - 2" bbl Ser #510210	"	
1 -	Bullet fragment taken from the body of Gov. John Connally	"	RECEIVED BY [illegible] OF THE DALLAS POLICE DEPARTM
1 -	Live round 6.5 mm shell	"	THIS 26 DAY OF Nov 196
2 -	Spent 6.5 hulls ("found under window")	"	ALL OF THE ARTICLES OF PROPE LISTED HEREON.
1 -	Mans brown sport shirt "Taken from Lee Harvey Oswald"	"	NAME [illegible]
1 -	Pc Cardboard containing palm print of suspect	"	ADDRESS [illegible]
3 -	Empty Cardboard Boxes marked A, B & C.	"	
1 -	Cardboard Box, empty, size: ~~11 3/4" x 13" x 17 3/4"~~ "From which thumb print of suspect was found"	"	
1 -	Partial ~~palm~~ palm print "off underside gun barrell near end of foregrip" on rifle C 2766	"	
3 -	Negatives of partial prints "found on trigger housing of rifle Ser #C 2766	"	
	Arrested: Lee Harvey Oswald w/m/24 Dallas, Texas.		
	This inventory was made and invoice typed in Crime Scene Search Section office in presence of: [illegible] [illegible]		

H. W. Hill
Property Clerk

No. 11176 G

If neither evidence nor recovered stolen property, write on face of this form in detail reason for police possession.

REPRODUCED FROM THE HOLDINGS OF THE TEXAS STATE ARCHIVES

EXHIBIT "C"

CASE OF J.D. TIPPIT (DECEASED), JOHN F. KENNEDY (DECEASED) AND LEE OSWALD (SUSPECT) 7997

DALLAS CITY-COUNTY CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION LABORATORY
DCCCIL 3531

LABORATORY EXAMINATION REPORT CHEMICAL, TOXICOLOGICAL, ETC.

Specimen: (Use attached sheet for complete description, if necessary.)

Ex #1: One manila envelope containing a paraffin cast of the right side of the face of Lee Oswald.
Ex #2: One manila envelope containing a paraffin cast of the left hand of Lee Oswald.
Ex #3: One manila envelope containing a paraffin cast of the right hand of Lee Oswald.

Date Received 11/23/63
Delivered by (B. G. Brown
(O. H. Doughty
Received by (L. Anderson
(

Envelope identification:
Ex #1: Ex#1 DGB 11-23-63 GMD 11-22-63 WEB - JBHicks Right Side of face
Ex #2: OSS 7992 11-22-63 WEB JBHicks left Hand Ex#2 DGB 11-23-63 GMD
Ex #3: 11-22-63 WEB J.B.Hicks Right Hand OSS 7992 Ex#3 DGB 11-23-63 GMD

Examination Requested: Determine if nitrates are present on Exhibits #1, 2 and 3.

Requested by: Dallas Police Department.

Result of Examination:

No nitrates were found on Exhibit #1.

Nitrate patterns consistent with the subject having discharged a firearm were present on Exhibits #2 and 3. The pattern on Exhibit #3 is typical of the patterns produced in firing a revolver.

Analyst: Louie L. Anderson

Method:
(1) Diphenylbenzidine test.

Dallas City-County Criminal Investigation Laboratory

Date: 11/23/63
Report to: Lt. J. C. Day
Specimen to: Discarded.
Exhibits: Sketches of nitrate patterns of casts.

Exhibit No. 35

The paraffin test taken of Lee Harvey Oswald, November 22, 1963. This routine test is designed to show if nitrates are present on a subject to verify that he has discharged a firearm. Oswald had a nitrate pattern on his hand consistent with the allegation that he fired the revolver which killed Officer Tippit. A paraffin test taken of the right side of Oswald's face did not reveal any nitrates from having fired a rifle, thus offering no proof that Oswald had recently fired a rifle.

EXHIBIT "D"

SUMMARY OF FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

I. FINDINGS OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE ON ASSASSINATIONS IN THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY IN DALLAS, TEX., NOVEMBER 22, 1963

A. Lee Harvey Oswald fired three shots at President John F. Kennedy. The second and third shots he fired struck the President. The third shot he fired killed the President.

1. President Kennedy was struck by two rifle shots fired from behind him.

2. The shots that struck President Kennedy from behind him were fired from the sixth floor window of the southeast corner of the Texas School Book Depository building.

3. Lee Harvey Oswald owned the rifle that was used to fire the shots from the sixth floor window of the southeast corner of the Texas School Book Depository building.

4. Lee Harvey Oswald, shortly before the assassination, had access to and was present on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository building.

5. Lee Harvey Oswald's other actions tend to support the conclusion that he assassinated President Kennedy.

B. Scientific acoustical evidence establishes a high probability that two gunmen fired at President John F. Kennedy. Other scientific evidence does not preclude the possibility of two gunmen firing at the President. Scientific evidence negates some specific conspiracy allegations.

C. The committee believes, on the basis of the evidence available to it, that President John F. Kennedy was probably assassinated as a result of a conspiracy. The committee is unable to identify the other gunman or the extent of the conspiracy.

1. The committee believes, on the basis of the evidence available to it, that the Soviet Government was not involved in the assassination of President Kennedy.

2. The committee believes, on the basis of the evidence available to it, that the Cuban Government was not involved in the assassination of President Kennedy.

3. The committee believes, on the basis of the evidence available to it, that anti-Castro Cuban groups, as groups, were not involved in the assassination of President Kennedy, but that the available evidence does not preclude the possibility that individual members may have been involved.

4. The committee believes, on the basis of the evidence available to it, that the national syndicate of organized crime, as a group, was not involved in the assassination of President Kennedy, but that the available evidence does not preclude the possibility that individual members may have been involved.

EXHIBIT "E"

METROPOLITAN DADE COUNTY, FLORIDA

METRO-DADE

MEDICAL EXAMINER DEPARTMENT
NUMBER ONE ON BOB HOPE ROAD
MIAMI, FLORIDA 33136-1133
FAX (305) 545-2418
(305) 545-2400

A F F I D A V I T

"My name is Charles V. Wetli, M.D., a Board Certified Forensic Pathologist. (Curriculum vitae attached)

It is my opinion that I can examine the body of John Fitzgerald Kennedy, late President of the United States of America provided the body is intact, consistent with acceptable autopsy procedures, and probably determine the character of the gunshots which caused the death of same, that is, the direction, with relation to the body from which the shot was fired, whether wounds caused by gunshot are entrance or exit wounds and, whether the body has been tampered with subsequent to the gunshot wounds in an attempt to alter the results of autopsy. This could be best accomplished with the simultaneous examination of clothing, x-rays and autopsy photographs.

In short, it is my opinion that the results of my examination, provided the body is intact, as previously stated, will probably establish the number of shots which struck the President and the respective directions, relative to the body, from which they came, thereby establishing whether or not more than one gunman was responsible for the President's death."

Charles V. Wetli, M.D.

STATE OF FLORIDA
COUNTY OF Dade

Before me this day personally appeared Charles V. Wetli, M.D..

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 29th day of May, A.D., 1992

Mary T. Finn
Notary Public

NOTARY PUBLIC, STATE OF FLORIDA;
MY COMMISSION EXPIRES: JAN. 6, 1994;
BONDED THRU NOTARY PUBLIC UNDERWRITERS

DONALD T. REAY, MD
Pathologist (AP. CP. FP)

10800 12th Ave. N.W.
Seattle,WA 98177
Telephone (206) 362-7936

EXHIBIT "F"

AFFIDAVIT

"My name is Donald T. Reay, M.D., a Board Certified Forensic Pathologist. (Curriculum Vitae attached)

It is my opinion that I can examine the body of John Fitzgerald Kennedy, late President of the United States of America provided the body is intact, and probably determine the character of the fatal gunshots to include direction, with relation to the body from which the shot was fired, whether wounds caused by gunshot are entrance or exit wounds and, whether the body has been tampered with subsequent to the gunshot wounds in an attempt to alter the results of autopsy. This could be best accomplished by simultaneous examination of clothing, original x-rays, and original autopsy photographs.

In short, it is my opinion that the results of my examination, provided the body is intact, as previously stated, will probably establish the number of shots which struck the President and the respective directions, relative to the body, from which they came, thereby establishing whether or not more than one gunman was responsible for the President's death."

Donald T. Reay, M.D.

STATE OF WASHINGTON
COUNTY OF King

Before me this day personally appeared Donald T. Reay, M.D..

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 27th day of May.

Notary Public
In and for the State of Washington
Residing in Bellevue.
My commission expires 3-15-96.

Joe West's Letters to James Files

TRUTH, INC.

1231 Campbell
Houston, Texas 77055
713-932-6075

July 24, 1992

James E. Files N14006
Stateville Correction Center
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear James:

I am Joe West, a retired Private Investigator. I have spent the last three years researching and investigating the assassination of John F. Kennedy for Truth, Inc., a Non Profit, Educational Foundation, of which I am the President.

The purpose of my letter is to ask for the privilege of talking with you by phone and then visiting with you personally to discuss with you anything that you might know that could contribute to this research and investigation.

If you would allow me this privilege, then please call me collect anytime day or night at (713) 787-5111. Thanking you for your consideration in this matter, I am,

Sincerely,

Joe H. West, CLI
President, Truth, Inc.

TRUTH, INC.
1231 Campbell
Houston, Texas 77055
713-932-6075

August 5, 1992

James Files N14006
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear James:

It was a pleasure to receive your letter today. I feel like I already know you because of all the information about you I have in my files. The direction of my research and investigation has been about others that you are personally acquainted with and your name has come up only because of your relationship with them.

This may sound strange for me to tell you that I already know most of the answers to the questions that I would like to ask you. However, I need to corroborate them by as many sources as possible. Hopefully, you will have some of the answers that I don't have yet.

Some of the questions that I would like to talk with you about concern Chuck Nicoletti and Filippo Sacco alias Johnny Rosselli and their whereabouts in November of 1963. There are other important things also that you can help me with.

It would be a pleasure to talk with you by phone and to meet you personally. Would you call me (collect) as soon as possible at (713) 787-5111. I will be in your area in a few days and would like to visit with you if you would put me on your visitors list.

Please write as often as you can. Let me give you an address that will reach me faster: 7611 Olympia, Houston, Texas 77063. I'm looking forward to hearing from you as soon as possible.

Sincerely,

Joe H. West

TRUTH, INC.
1231 Campbell
Houston, Texas 77055
713-932-6075

August 20, 1992

James Files N14006
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear Jimmy:

It was a pleasure to meet you finally. I'm looking forward to getting some of your art work and music. Before I left, I talked with the Asst. Warden and ask for the thing we talked about.

Yesterday, I contacted the police station , but they did not have the brief case or its contents. However, they are going to check with another station next door to see if it might be there.

Take a close look at the inclosed pictures and see if you recognize any of them. If you do, write me all the information that you know about them. What about the name Bruce Carlin ? Also, Did Johnny give an envelop or receive one ? Could that red chevy have been in Big Sandy (East Texas) in September 1965.

I have also started the wheels roiling with the Federal Attorney. Thanks again for all your help and I'll be looking forward to hearing from you. As ever,

Your Friend,

Joe H. West

JOE WEST BECOMES FIRST PERSON TO TAKE THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY TO COURT SINCE JIM GARRISON

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

HOUSTON

In an unprecedented lawsuit in the 160th Judicial District of the State of Texas, Dallas County, Texas, the attorney for the Defendant has answered the original petition of Plaintiff JOE H. WEST by a general denial and demands "strict proof thereof" from West regarding his original petition which demanded that the Medical Examiner of Dallas conduct an official inquest and autopsy on the body of President John F. Kennedy. West files his original petition in Dallas on August 27, 1992. West, one of the leading JFK assassination investigators in America and a Certified Legal Investigator, has cited medical evidence and new witnesses that prove that there was a conspiracy and more than one gunmen involved in the death of President Kennedy.

"For years, I have worked toward getting the case heard by a competent court of law and I have succeeded", says West. "America and the World will now learn the truth behind the conspiracy and the participants in the murder of John F. Kennedy. This case will only be resolved by a jury of 12 men and women hearing the evidence and rendering their verdict."

JOE WEST becomes the first person since former New Orleans District Attorney JIM GARRISON to bring a JFK case to a court of law. "This is our final chance in history to determine the exact location where the shots entered the body of JFK and the direction from which they were fired", says WEST. "This will prove once and for all, whether one gunman fired from

the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository or whether a firing squad was shooting from more than one location."

(This document Joe West sent to James Files while he was in prison, re-typed here, was with 1992 original letters West sent to Files. The ink was almost faded out because it was printed on fax paper, otherwise I would have scanned in the original. Joe West died in early 1993 for his efforts to get the truth out regarding the JFK assassination. ~PJRF 4/12/2020)

Beaumont Enterprise

Friday, August 28, 1992

11A

Investigator calls again for JFK's exhumation

ASSOCIATED PRESS

DALLAS — A private investigator who claims John F. Kennedy was the victim of a conspiracy, filed a lawsuit Thursday in Dallas County to force the exhumation of the slain president's body for re-examination.

The suit, which Joe H. West of Houston filed, asks the state district court to compel Dallas County Medical Examiner Dr. Jeffrey Barnard to exhume Kennedy's body.

"I'm only asking the court order him (Barnard) to do what was not done 28 years ago," West said. "They would have done it, had the federal, secret service and other federal people in the Trauma Room 1 not stolen that body by force."



WEST

The Warren Commission concluded Lee Harvey Oswald, acting alone, killed Kennedy in Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963, firing three shots. Kennedy was declared dead at Parkland Memorial Hospital's Emergency Room.

West, who discounts the official autopsy report, wants to have the president's body exhumed to be examined by two forensic pathologists.

"It's our chance, as the American people, once and for all to settle the age-old question whether the shot was coming from more than one direction," West said.

The 59-year-old investigator filed a similar request earlier this summer in federal court in Houston.

That motion was dismissed hours after he filed it July 7 by U.S. District Judge Norman Black. The status of Thursday's lawsuit was not immediately known.

West, now retired from working as an investigator, says he has spent the past 3½ years

TRUTH, INC.
1231 Campbell
Houston, Texas 77055
713-932-6075

September 5, 1992

James Files N14006
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear Jimmy:

It's always exciting to get your letters. I'm sorry about Wolfman! It would have been a pleasure to have met him and talked with him. How is your appeal doing? I hope it goes well and your out real soon.

I have talked with six different Police Departments in the Round Lake area. Each have said they do not have in their possession a Remington 221, nor do they have any arrest records for a Chris Van Vorus in December of 84 or January of 85. I just hung up from talking with Kay and she said that it was definetly the Round Lake Hights Police Department. I will zero in on them tomorrow since it's about 9:00 p.m. now. What kind of ammo does the "Fireball" shoot?...is it 221 or 222? What are the "Special Rounds" you mentioned in your last letter?

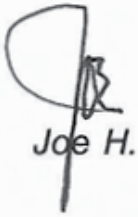
By the way, Bruce Carlin was the husband of "Little Lynn" that worked for Jack Ruby and they lived in the area of Fort Worth where the restaurant was. Did you ever meet Marina? Was James Braden involved? You are right on his picture. You are also right on David Phillips picture. Tell me about when you first met him and your working relation with him and also anything you can remember about Braden.

Your map is very accurate. Try to remember everything you can about who was there and exactly what happened. This is your moment in history and it's very important for you to remember. I can't wait to get that picture. When I get your songs, I'm going to show them to a friend of mine who is a Music Producer and see if there is anything he can do with them. He was Fats Domino's manager for over ten year's.

I'm enclosing the pictures and adding a couple more to jog your memory. I've been ask to do a Documentary for Television. I would like for you to be in it. We can put a blue dot over your face if you want to. I will ask the Warden for permission to bring a camera inside if you agree and I will make all of the camera crew sign a "confidentiality agreement" about your identity and that way no one will ever know but me who you are. However, we won't need this if we get the immunity first. I'm working on the immunity as my first priority.

I am looking forward to visiting with you again soon. In the meantime, write as often as you can and take care of yourself... and may the Grace of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ be with you now and ever more.

Your Friend,



Joe H. West

TRUTH, INC.
1231 Campbell
Houston, Texas 77055
713-932-6075

September 29, 1992

James E. Files N14006
PO Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear Jimmy:

The day I received your last letter was the first day of the most awful case of the flu I have ever had. Today, is one week later, and I'm just starting to come back to the land of the living. I still have not gotten anywhere on finding the "Fireball", but, I'm still working on it.

I'm enclosing two more pictures. Nine F (9-F) is another picture of the same person that I sent you in the last letter. I am adding one more to the others I have already sent you, (10-F).

I still would like to bring a Video Camera up the next time and record, for the sake of HISTORY, the things you know and can tell. We can put a blue dot over your face and obscure your voice, then no one would know who you are until we can get Immunity. We could be there Oct.8th or 9th if your willing.

I filed my lawsuit in Dallas against the Medical Examiner (92-10500-H) to Exhume and Autopsy the body of John F. Kennedy. The District Attorney's office has answered the lawsuit and now DISCOVERY has begun. This is taking a lot of my time.

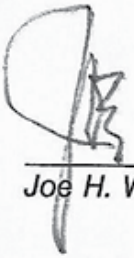
Write as soon as you can and let me know if you recognize these two dudes. I'll be watching the mailbox for your next letter. By the way... I have a Major Music Producer who wants to hear your music. Who knows, You may end up in Nashville, rather than Joliet!!!

Your Friend,

Joe H. West

Please write and call as often as you can. Take good care of yourself and stay well and safe. I can never thank you enough for helping me and being my friend. Your letters, poems, songs, cartoons and information are making life very interesting. I'm looking forward to the future as you take a special place in HISTORY for helping the world to know the truth about November 22, 1963.

Your Friend,



Joe H. West

TRUTH, INC.
1231 Campbell
Houston, Texas 77055
713-932-6075

October 23, 1992

James Files N14006
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear Jimmy,

I just got back from getting your pictures from the photo shop and your letter was waiting for me. It's almost like when I was a kid and I couldn't wait for saturday to come around to see the next series of Gene Autry or "Batman" at the movies. However, this is not fiction, and that makes your letters many times more interesting. I'm still looking forward to the next one.

Is there any way for you to get a recorder and record these songs so I can hear what the tune sounds like? My curiosity is killing me. Also, it would make it possible for me to try to get them Published for you. I can already hear "Willie" singing the "OUTLAW BLUES". This song is by for one of your best.

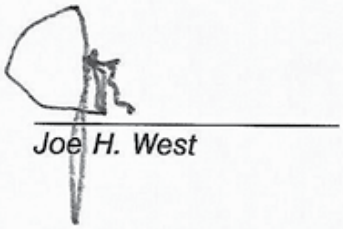
The building you talked about in your last letter really has my attention. Who all was in there and what did each one do? Did any thing else happen that caused you to park there? Please tell me as much as you can. Also it's very important to know where the "X" really belongs on the map. It's like I'm down on one knee as I ask where "10-F" was? The strange thing is that I know most of the above answers, but I need you to document your answers by telling me first.

You were exactly right about Jackie. She later handed the piece of brain to Dr. Pepper Jenkins at Parkland Hospital. The Lawsuit in Dallas is progressing rapidly. I'm working hard on the Immunity so that you can come to Dallas and testify freely. Your information will be very important, along with the other witnesses, to write the record of history straight. It was sad to hear of Jim Garrison's death this week. The case I filled is only the second time in history that a case has been filed on the JFK Assassination. The difference is that I have avoided as much publicity as possible and I am not going into court EMPTY HANDED like Jim Garrison did. By the way, his son is assisting in research on the legal team.

I am enclosing the two original photos and a copy for you. Again, thanks for the photos. I'm looking forward to coming to see you as soon as I can. I've been delayed from traveling your way because of HEALTH reasons. I won't bore you with the details. All of us end up with some aches and pains when you get to my age. Keep me on your

visitors list and call every chance you get. Keep yourself safe and may the Lord be with you until I see you again.

Sincerely,



Joe H. West

TRUTH, INC.
1231 Campbell
Houston, Texas 77055
713-932-6075

November 8, 1992

James Files N14006
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear Jimmy,

I'm late answering your last letter for several good reasons. One is that I had hoped that I would have some answers on Immunity, but they are a little slow getting here. I will write the minute they get here. I hated to hear that you are in lock-down again. I hope its not for long because I would like to come up and see you again. Let me know when its over.

How are things going on your appeal? I know you must be doing a lot of hard work in that direction. I'm hoping for the best and that you will be successful. I've looked everywhere for the music book "Country Song Roundup". I finally found out it is no longer in publication. It was published in Poughkeepsie, New York. I wasn't even able to find a second hand copy...Sorry!

Is there any chance that the "little fire" did not occur and those things are still around? It really scared me when I read the last page where you talked about getting sick and dying... first, because your my friend and next because I would like to preserve for history a true record of the important information you have.

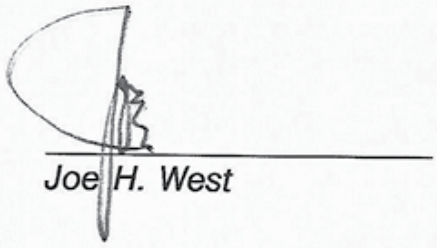
My case in Dallas is going well at this point, however, the big battles are still ahead. I have worked hard to keep it out of the Media. That was Jim Garrison's big mistake because he couldn't resist sticking his face in front of every camera he could find. I'm enclosing a copy of the Original Petition. I will be filing an Amended Petition in about two weeks that will have more specifics in it. Also inclosed is an article from AP that went out all over the world. AP seems to know everything even when your trying to keep it quite. I spend a lot of my time staying away from reporters and

also saying "NO COMMENT" when they call. I hope you can do the same if anything leaks out about you and they start calling you.

Please try to answer all the questions you can and tell me all that you can in a way that you and I will understand. I understand your concern about the eyes and ears all around, but try the best you can to send me a few smoke signals or something.

Thanks again for keeping some excitement in my life when I receive your letters. I hope you stay well with winter coming on. Thanks again for being my friend and helping me in this Investigation. I am sincerely,

Your friend,



Joe H. West

P.S. You did tell me your original name.... and I have it written in my notes.

Joe H. West, CLI

7611 Olympia
Houston, Texas 77063
(713) 787-5111

November 29, 1992

James Files N14006
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear Jimmy,

The Cartoons done in color make them masterpieces!!! I've looked at this one a thousand times...sometimes I feel like I'm in over my head (ha ha ha). No matter how I feel, I'm going all the way with this JFK Investigation. About a half dozen of the finest attorneys in the nation have volunteered to serve as my attorney in this case and are filing this week as the attorneys of record for me. The first hearing will be coming up in about three weeks and this will probably set off a storm of media attention when they discover who the attorneys are.

I have ask for Immunity so far from two Federal Attorneys, including the one in Dallas, but each have said that I need to ask The District Attorney in Dallas and they will agree with it under the Court ruling of Murphy vs. Waterfront. I have made this request to D.A. John Vance, and I'm awaiting his answer. I have presented your evidence to the Federal Attorneys, but they did not refer it to the F.B.I. because they decided it was a matter for the Dallas District Attorney.

Maybe it's time to tell you of something that's happened so you'll understand why I haven't been back to see you again as I planned. I had a serious heart attack on October 14th. I was in the Hospital for a week and talked them in to letting me come home and do my bed rest, rather than stay in the hospital another two weeks. The first thing I did when I got home was to write you a letter. I am doing fine now...taking my medicine, exercising daily and eating right. I'm feeling better than I have ever felt in my life. As soon as I can, I'm looking forward to heading up your way. This is the reason I wasn't able to make the trip when I told you I was coming.

I'm speaking this week to a very large gathering of attorneys here in Houston. They have ask me to speak on "New Evidence" in my JFK Investigation. I'm going to conclude with the basic information you have given me, but I will not reveal your name or any details that would relate to who you are. The reason for this is to establish the fact that I am not going into court empty handed like Jim Garrison did.

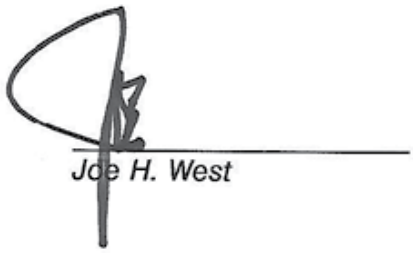
Well my friend...keep those CARTOONS, CARDS and LETTERS coming. I hope you can stay well and warm and safe with the help of the Lord. If there is anything that I can do to help in any way, let me know. I often set around and try to think of something I

Complaints against this investigator may be submitted to Texas Board of Private Investigators and Private Security Agencies, P.O. Box 13509, Austin, Texas 78711. License # A06885.

could do to make life more comfortable for you. Those of us on the outside sometimes feel more helpless than those on the inside.

If the Immunity is granted, I will Subpoena you to Dallas for a deposition and at that time you can show me when and where it happened. It's possible that could be real soon. Later, we can bring you back to Dallas for the Trial. By the way, I have typed all of the letters I have written you...and no one has seen my letters or the ones you have written me. I am,

Your Friend,



Joe H. West

Joe H. West, CLI

7611 Olympia
Houston, Texas 77063
(713) 787-5111

December 11, 1992

James Files N14006
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear Jimmy,

I sure wish I were an artist so I could send you cards that cheered you up as much as your cards do to me. You are certainly a CREATIVE GENIUS. You could make a million dollars with your art when you are out. I'm going to frame these and hang them on my office wall along with any others you send me.

What happened to your foot!!! I guess your walking around like "Chester" on GUNSMOKE. It sounds like you might have been the reason for the Lockdown. I'm glad your daughter was able to visit you. From what you say ,she must have the best of your charm and personality. I would like to meet her someday.

Even though I don't have the Immunity yet, I feel positive that it is coming. The only reason for the delay is that it's taking some time to do some things that I said I would do first. I would think that they would transfer you to the County Facility which is on Dealey Plaza. If all goes well, it will be after the first of the year and then it will only be for a deposition then. The trial is at least a year off. The deposition will probably be kept from the media, however, I'm sure the trial will have a lot of media attention. So, it shouldn't have any affect on your Appeal. I would not do anything intentionally that would hurt your chances for Appeal.

Let me know if your typewriter deal works out. I know that's important to help in your legal work. If you don't get one, be sure to let me know. The reference number is Murphy vs. Waterfront Commission of New York Harbor, 378 U.S. 52, 84 S.Ct. 1594 (1964). Was 4F doing the same thing as 10F, or was he just helping 10F in any way...or was it that 4F just happened to be there like he told the deputies that questioned him? What floor did each of them stop on?

Thanks again for the wonderful cards...and LETTERS. I am, Sincerely,

Your Friend,

Complaints against this investigator may be submitted to: Texas Board of Private Investigators and Private Security Agencies, P.O. Box 13509, Austin, Texas 78711. License # A06885.

Joe H. West, CLI

7611 Olympia
Houston, Texas 77063
(713) 787-5111

January 1 ,1993

James Files N14006
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear Jimmy,

Happy New Year!!! Your letter came on Christmas Eve, but...we had a NICE and long Christmas that seem to go right up through New Year's Eve. It's interesting that my dentist told me a couple of months ago that I had to get my remaining teeth pulled and get a set of Dentures immediately. So, that's going to be on my schedule soon.

I really like my card on "Thin Ice". I have been there so many times. However, I think from here on...You and I will be standing on a "Rock" more than we ever have in all of our lives. It's really tough to make some HARD DECISIONS like you made last year when you began to open up your life, but in the end it will cause you to be stronger mentally and emotionally. It will make you feel and experience a FREEDOM far greater than any that you have ever felt before. I think your two wonderful daughters would be very proud of you for having the C O U R A G E to step forward and tell the "truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth". If I can be of any help by writing them or talking with them, it would an honor and a privilege to help in any way.

I am scheduled to be in Dallas to complete the arrangements for Immunity toward the end of the month. After that, I am planning on coming to see you and having a long talk. Then, I would like to Subpoena you to Dallas. The Dallas Court would have a Deputy bring you to Dallas for the Deposition. At that time we could arrange for you to take us on a "scenic tour" of some interesting places in Dallas.

It would be a pleasure for you to come to Houston when your out. I would be glad to have a "fishing buddy" and also help in any way to find you work in this area. I hope the Appeal works out soon so we can get started. My "Bike" is collecting dust and is ready to go. God bless you for being a friend,

Sincerely,

Joe H. West

Complaints against this investigator may be submitted to: Texas Board of Private Investigators and Private Security Agencies, P.O. Box 13509, Austin, Texas 78711. License # A06885.

Joe H. West, CLI

7611 Olympia
Houston, Texas 77063-1920
(713) 787-5111

January 8 ,1993

James Files N14006
P.O. Box 112
Joliet, Illinois 60434-0112

Dear Jimmy,

You'll never know how special the "Happy New Year" card made my family feel. My wife and three children are crazy in love with cats. Thanks for including them in your wonderful world of ART. I'm glad your daughter is bringing a lot of sunshine into your life by visiting you. I know how a daughter can be so close to a daddy's heart.

I would be glad to get you a typewriter. Enclosed are some for you to consider. If you like one of these, let me know which one it is, or if there is another brand you like, let me know and I'll find it for you. I'll also inquire and request them to let me bring it to you in Dallas.

I talked with the D.A's office yesterday. It's important at this time for me to know where the "X" was during that SIX SECONDS in Dallas and who was standing or sitting close by. This is necessary for a final decision on Immunity. Did you have on a cap or hat, umbrella, radio or anything visible in your hand, etc. that can verify you in any of the photos that were taken that day. I need this information for "Proof" and would withhold it until the Immunity is signed and then exchange it for the final document.

This is a great opportunity in life for you to take your rightful place in history by helping to solve the greatest crime of this century. I'm trusting that God will watch over you and your family and keep you safe.

Your Friend,

Joe H. West

P.S. "Run Outlaw Run" sounds like a hit. I would sure like to find a way to record you singing it.

Complaints against this investigator may be submitted to: Texas Board of Private Investigators and Private Security Agencies, P.O. Box 13509, Austin, Texas 78711. License # A06885.

James Files Court Paper – More Time if Talk About JFK

STATE OF ILLINOIS

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE 19TH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT

LAKE COUNTY

MITTIMUS FOR STATE PENAL INSTITUTIONS

PLEAS before said Circuit Court held in the city of WAUKEGAN, Illinois on October 3, 19 94.

Present: HONORABLE John R. Goshgarian, Judge of the Circuit Court

Michael J. Waller, State's Attorney

Clinton O. Grinnell, Sheriff

Attest: Sally D. Coffelt
(Clerk of the Circuit Court)

BE IT REMEMBERED that on said date the following, among other proceedings, were had and entered of record in said Court:

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF ILLINOIS
vs.
James Files
Defendant

No. 91CF1001

FILED
OCT 03 1994
CIRCUIT CLERK

AMENDED
JUDGMENT AND SENTENCE

Now come THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF ILLINOIS, by Michael J. Waller, State's Attorney of Lake County, and the defendant, in person and by counsel, Richard Kopsick, Court Appointed Attorney, and now neither the defendant nor defendant's counsel saying anything further why the judgment of the court should not now be pronounced against said defendant on the verdict (plea or verdict) of guilty heretofore entered to the charge of Attempt (First Degree Murder) (counts 1 and 2) and Aggravated Discharge of a Firearm (counts 5 and 6) as charged in the ~~complaint or~~ indictment returned in this cause on May 22, 19 91;

Therefore, it is ordered and adjudged by the court that said defendant is guilty of the crime of Attempt (First Degree Murder) (counts 1 and 2) and Aggravated Discharge of a Firearm (counts 5 and 6) as charged in the ~~complaint or~~ indictment herein.

The court finds the age of said defendant to be 52 years.

The court having offered to hear evidence in aggravation and mitigation of the offense as to the moral character, life, family, occupation, and criminal record of defendant, and the presentation of evidence having been heard by the court, the defendant having nothing further to say, the court hereby sentences said defendant to imprisonment in a penitentiary and fixes the term of imprisonment at Thirty (30) years as to count 1, Twenty (20) years (Insert definite period or indeterminate term as required) as to count 2 - said charges to run consecutive with each other - Fifteen (15) years as to counts 5 and 6 - said charges to run concurrent with each other and concurrent with counts 1 and 2 - def to receive credit for time served in the Lake County Jail 782

It is further ordered and adjudged that the defendant be taken from the bar of this court to the common jail of said county, and from there be taken by the sheriff of said county to the

Illinois State Penitentiary

and be delivered to the Department of Corrections, and said Department of Corrections is hereby commanded to confine the defendant for the term above fixed, or until discharged by due process of law.

It is further ordered that said defendant pay the costs of these proceedings and that a mittimus be issued and executed without delay.

Dated October 3, 19 94.

ENTER:

(Judge)

STATE OF ILLINOIS, LAKE County, } ss.

The undersigned Clerk of the Circuit Court of the above named Court does hereby certify the above to be a true and complete copy of an order entered of record in said Court in the case of THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF ILLINOIS versus James Files 91CF1001.

Signed and sealed before me

October 3, 19 94.

(Official Seal Affixed)

(Clerk of the Circuit Court)

To the Sheriff of LAKE County to Execute

STATE OF ILLINOIS, _____ County, } ss.

I certify that the defendant has been held in custody in the County Jail _____ days; and I have delivered the person named in the within mittimus to _____

on _____, 19 ____.

Dated _____, 19 ____.

(Sheriff)

Costs:
Clerk . . . . . $ _____
Sheriff . . . . . $ _____
State's Attorney . . . . . $ _____

By: _____
(Deputy)

Prior to giving his 1994 taped interview *Confession of an Assassin*, James Files was threatened with more prison time if

he talked. His appeal would be denied, his sentence would be affirmed and more time would be added to his sentence. This is the document that shows that's exactly what they did.

Guilty Until Proven Innocent: Analyzing the Judicial System in Illinois

By Molly McClain – Lake County Public Defender Internship December 10, 1991

(This is an account of what was said in court, not necessarily what actually happened. At the end of this report, eyewitness statements will also be included.)

Dave Morley: Driver of the grey Pontiac
James Files: Passenger in grey Pontiac
David Ostertag: Driver of unmarked squad car
Gary Bitler: Passenger in unmarked squad car

Two males driving a grey Pontiac were at a Checker gas station in early May. *(Round Lake Beach, Illinois - Lake County north of Cook County)* The passenger of the Pontiac was pumping gas as an unmarked squad car drove by the gas station. The police officers who were in the unmarked squad and were wearing civilian clothes recognized the man pumping gas as a subject who had a warrant out for his arrest. The unmarked squad turned around on the highway and pulled into the gas station. As the squad entered the station, the driver of the Pontiac quickly pulled up to the attendant station where the passenger of the car had just paid. The passenger of the car entered the Pontiac and the vehicle sped away from the station. The squad car immediately pursued the vehicle, chasing them at speeds up to 85 mph on a short stretch of highway and placing a radio dispatch out to request back up assistance. The Pontiac quickly pulled into a driveway on the right of the route, misjudging the speed and distance ran into a tree. The unmarked police car also turned into the driveway and ran into the passenger side of the car, as the passenger was attempting to exit the vehicle. After the collision, the driver of the Pontiac immediately exited the

car from the driver's side with his gun in hand. At approximately the same time the sergeant driving the squad car exited his side of the car without taking his gun out of his holster. Almost immediately, the driver of the Pontiac began shooting at this officer who received a wound in his lower chest. Falling to the ground and retreating to the back of the squad car, the officer sought protection and fired his own gun. His partner took cover behind his open passenger door. Rounds of shots were fired back and forth over a span of approximately twenty-five seconds. During this time the passenger of the Pontiac also exited from the driver's door and both males from the Pontiac ran in separate directions from the scene toward the woods. Another marked squad reached the scene shortly after the two men left and the wounded officer was sent to the hospital in an ambulance. In the meantime a search began to find the two males involved in the shooting. The driver was discovered in a concrete culvert pipe with a Ruger P85 handgun in both of his hands. After putting his gun down as requested by the police, he was taken into custody. The passenger of the Pontiac was discovered by a K-9 unit lying on his back in three feet of water in a swampy area filled with cattails – hiding for three hours. The passenger of the Pontiac was placed into custody and sent to the hospital for an examination. Both of these individuals were tried separately for the same charges. However, the trial involving the passenger of the Pontiac will be the only one examined in detail.

Two counts of attempt (first degree murder), aggravated battery with a firearm, armed violence, two counts of aggravated discharge of a firearm, and unlawful possession of weapons by felon – these were the charges facing the defendant during his trial. During a week in late November, this case came before the court room of the honorable Judge Goshgarian in the Nineteenth Judicial Circuit of the County of Lake in the State of Illinois.

The procedure of this trial, the conduct of its participants including the Judge, the prosecuting and defense attorneys, and the jury will be analyzed. In addition, the admissions of the defendant obtained during an interview and after the verdict was delivered and accepted by the court will be discussed. These admissions will reveal the defendant's background and involvement in crime, his beliefs about the judicial system in relation to his experience during this trial, and the actual events which took place at the scene of the crime in question. Throughout the analysis of this particular trial, questions will be raised in regard to the judicial system and its original theories of purpose of obtaining the truth and protecting the defendant's rights under the Constitution. Was the defendant perceived as being innocent until proven guilty under the law? Was the jury impartial?

On the outset of the trial, the jury for the trial is selected. A trial by jury and its selection process is essential in the ideal of the American judicial system, existing to ensure that both parties of the trial maintain their right to an impartial jury. (1)

In criminal cases, twelve jurors are selected along with two alternates whose purpose would be to replace any juror who was unable to fulfill his/her duties. (2) One of the duties of the juror includes coming to the case on trial with "a mind uncommitted on the question of liability, guilt or innocence, and (being) prepared to weigh the evidence impartially." Being impartial as a juror involves an attitude of indifference between the parties in the case and being "wholly free from even the suspicion of bias." This would seem a fundamental necessity for both parties to be able to enter a trial without the burden of removing preconceived opinions or bias from the jury. (3) To select the jurors, random drawing and summoning occurs which is followed by extensive procedures for both counsels to excusing jurors

“without cause or for good cause.” (4) This selection process is one of the means utilized to ensure an impartial jury for the trial.

During this particular trial the jury selection process was relatively short, only taking two-thirds of a day in court. First, a large selection of jurors filed into the court room and were randomly called by the court clerk. In groups of four, the potential jurors were asked questions by the judge in front of counsel, regarding the personal information card each juror filled out prior to entering the court room. During this questioning, the judge may decide whether or not a juror is incapable of fulfilling his duties in respect to the case and/or the counselors may also excuse a juror who they feel would be detrimental or partial to their case. For the attorneys, the process was almost like a card game – weeding out the bad cards to position yourself with the best hand. The defense was only allotted seven challenges and had to alternate opportunities to excuse a juror. Thus, defense counsel had to be careful in its selection and hope that the remaining jurors drawn after using all of its seven challenges were not favorable to the state. During questioning by the judge, there were a few potential jurors drawn who immediately confessed that they maintained a bias opinion which would not be impartial to the case. In one instance, a person claimed that a friend of his was shot and killed in the line of official police duty and he was unable to be impartial to this case. There were also a few other people who had their car stolen and thus were not impartial candidates to the defendant who was a professional car thief. Interestingly, there were jurors selected who had experienced various crimes and had relatives who were involved in either law or the police force – all of these characteristics were not necessarily impartial to either party. However, the jurors claimed that these experiences or relationships would not have an impact on their ability to evaluate the evidence presented within the courtroom for this particular

trial. In essence, it was up to counsel to decide whether or not the juror was truly capable of being impartial during the trial or who they could afford to take a chance in keeping. After all, it would have been almost impossible to select a jury that was wholly free of bias or preconceived ideas. Although the process was lengthy, eventually three sets of four jurors were selected and included two alternates. The jury was then excused until three o'clock that afternoon when the opening statements by counsels would be delivered.

At three o'clock the court room reconvened to begin opening statements on the trial. The prosecuting State's Attorney, Steve McCollum, delivered his opening statement first. He began by addressing the judge, jury, defense counselors, and the audience. Mr. McCollum presented his opening statement by outlining the events during the crime in question. This outline revealed the State's own theory and deductions in proportion to the testimony of certain witnesses and the discovery of the investigation. McCollum indicated to the jurors that the evidence presented by the state would prove beyond a reasonable doubt that the defendant was guilty of the charges placed before him, including first degree attempted murder. McCollum emphasized the validity and importance of the testimonies of the two police officers involved in the shooting, claiming this evidence as an indication of the defendant's involvement in the felony committed. The prosecuting attorney also stipulated the significance of the physical evidence which consisted of the gun belonging to the defendant that was found at the surrounding site of the shooting and near the location of the defendant upon his arrest by the police. Besides emphasizing various points within the state's argument for the case, McCollum also instructed the jury in respect to the procedures of the trial, the responsibilities of the jurors, and the importance of following the law during its decision making process. Overall, McCollum's opening statement was quiet and dry – almost

monotone. However, he did bring out many points favorable to the case of the State.

Defense counsel, David Winer followed the State in delivering his opening statement. In style and mannerism, Winer's presence was more pronounced that McCollum. Mr. Winer's voice was less soft spoken and maintained inflection, capturing both the audience's and jury's attention. Mr. Winer also moved about the room periodically to keep the juror's focus upon himself or the defendant. Besides the manners of defense counsel, a definite style was presented by Mr. Winer as well. Throughout his opening statement, Winer emphasized the "holes" in the State's evidence which could not conclusively and without reasonable doubt convict the defendant of certain charges against him, especially attempted murder (first degree). Winer based these "holes" in the State's argument on the reports of the two police officers within the discovery of the investigation by the state and the testimony that the officers gave during the co-defendant's trial Some of the contradictions in the officer's testimony and reports as outlined during Winer's opening statement included the fact of whether or not the officers turned on their Mars light initially or at all during pursuit of the defendant's vehicle. Winer stressed the fact that the officer's gave conflicting testimony to the reports in relation to whether or not they actually saw the defendant's gun and if so why did they not use proper procedure to handle the situation – call in pursuit of armed felons on the radio to warn back up, maintain space between the stopped cars for protection, and when exiting the unmarked squad car take gun out of holster and identify yourselves as police officers. Instead, the police officers ran into defendant's vehicle as he was attempting to exit the passenger side of the car and exited the squad car without the protection of their guns or hiding behind their car – an easy target for the driver of the defendant's vehicle. Other discrepancies in the

State’s argument in which Winer warned the jury to pay close attention was the physical evidence. Although the defendant’s gun was present at the scene of the shooting, no casings from that gun were accounted for and identified. The defense counsel pointed out that the bullet casings from all of the other individuals present at the shooting were found and identified. In fact, it was the bullet from the co-defendant’s gun which was identified as the one removed from the body of one of the police officers in the shooting. In addition, the defense counsel informed the jury to pay close attention to the testimony of the two officers involvement in the shooting since in none of their reports nor the majority of the witness testimonies did they state that they actually saw the defendant himself firing his weapon at any time – only the co-defendant was described as shooting at both police officers. In conclusion to Winer’s opening argument, he stipulated that the jurors, after examining the evidence of the State, would not be able to find the defendant guilty “beyond reasonable doubt.” Winer’s statement may have neutralized the jurors in respect to the case initially. However, in the long run of the case it proved to be detrimental as will be revealed during the examination of the State’s case.

After opening statements were completed, the court room was adjourned for the day. The following day the State’s argument would proceed, introducing its evidence and witness testimony to support its claim that the defendant was guilty of the charges placed against him. In addition to the trial proceedings, Steve McCollum and Patrick Quilty as prosecuting attorneys were responsible for many other duties involved in bringing the case to trial. For instance, some of the duties included revealing evidence to the accused, refraining from the suppressing evidence which would be favorable to the accused, and refraining from using perjured evidence when that evidence is known to the prosecution or police officer to be perjured.

(5) During the trial, the prosecuting attorneys were also responsible for upholding various statutes concerning limitations of conduct. This included the limitation of attorneys to make references to other crimes committed by the accused during the trial. However, in this particular case, reference to a previous crime committed by the defendant was admissible since it related to his outstanding warrant for his arrest and the reasoning behind the police officers' pursuit of the vehicle. (6) This issue was addressed by both counsels quietly in front of the judge before the trial by jury.

In addition to the duties and limitations of a prosecutor's conduct during the trial, the burden of proof remains with the prosecution as well. "No person shall be convicted of any offense unless his guilt thereof is proved beyond a reasonable doubt." (7) In order to establish this burden, the prosecution must "prove beyond a reasonable doubt all the material and essential facts constituting the crime. The burden of such proof never shifts to the accused, but remains the responsibility of the prosecution throughout the trial." (8)

With these responsibilities at hand, the State proceeded to submit their evidence in front of the jury on Tuesday. The first witness called was the partner of the officer who was shot at the scene. Immediately, the defense counsel became aware of the fact that the witness had been "coached" by the State's attorneys. The same police officer had testified in the co-defendant's trial in which the defense counsel for the defendant attended. The testimony was altered and modified to enhance the argument of the State in the trial of the defendant compared to the trial testimony of the same witness in the co-defendant's previous trial. In fact, once the main witness, the police officer who had been shot was placed on the stand it became apparent the testimony was modified to address and rebut the theories presented during the opening statements of the defense counsel by

Mr. Winer. This was the main reason why the opening statement of the defense was not very productive, since the State used the defense's arguments to adapt their evidence to strengthen their own argument. In the defendant's trial both police officers testified that they saw the defendant specifically shooting at them, though they forgot to mention this in some of the reports given to the police after the incident took place and during the co-defendant's trial. The officer who was shot claimed that after he had been shot and was on the ground wounded behind his squad car, he clearly saw the defendant shooting toward his partner. This was an interesting fact of information since it was not mentioned in the police reports given by the same officer soon after the shooting took place. In addition, these two key witnesses, (the police officer's) modified their testimony in respect to when they turned on their Mars lights, the speed and distance between the cars during the pursuit, the fact that the police officers then were able to come to a complete stop and upon seeing the defendant get out of the car with the gun instinctively ran into the passenger side of the door to prevent him from leaving and to protect themselves. In other words, in accordance to the officer's testimony, they did not accidentally run into the accused's vehicle due to the speed and course of the chase as was previously a possibility implied during opening statements by the defense counsel. In essence, the prosecuting attorneys not only failed to perform his proper duties as a prosecutor, but also violated the defendant's right to due process by using perjured testimony. Even if the State's attorneys did not solicit the false evidence exposed by the perjured testimony of the witness, it remained their duty to correct the testimony which is known to be false. (9) Besides the fact that the State's attorney did not correct this testimony, it was fairly evident that the attorneys coached the witnesses on what to say. The witness testimony completely complimented the contradictions necessary to rebut

the defense counsel's specific arguments outlined during the opening statements – the witnesses were not present during these statements. For instance, the police officer who was shot during the incident claimed that he fired a certain number of shots in the direction of the defendants and those casings were not found at the scene. This was a rebut against the defense theory that no casings of the defendant's gun were found at the scene. The prosecution attempted to establish the fact that even though a casing was not found, it was possible that the defendant was still capable of firing a weapon with intent to do great bodily harm or possible death. In addition to their argument, the State claimed that the defendant was also aiding and abetting the co-defendant in the case. The State revealed evidence that both defendants were "running from the law" and were involved in illegal business together. In so long as the defendant's actions aided and abetted the co-defendant, the defendant would be equally responsible under the law for the crime committed by the co-defendant. (10) The State having thus put forth their burden of proof for the jury, it remained the right of the defense counsel to cross-examine the State's witness and their testimony.

First, in order for the defense counsel to weaken or nullify the State's "coached" witness testimony and evidence it was necessary to establish the burden of proof that the State knowingly used perjured testimony. To have achieved this, "clear and convincing evidence that the testimony was perjured, that such perjured testimony was willfully given, and was so material to the issues as to have probably controlled the result of the conviction would have to been illustrated by the defense. (11) In addition, "the conviction will not be reversed, despite the use of perjured testimony, (if the) prosecution sustains the burden and shows beyond a reasonable doubt that the perjured testimony did not contribute to the conviction." (12) Unfortunately, the defense counsel needed the transcripts from one case to

the other. Transcripts were taken by the court reporter who reported the evidence and proceedings during the trial. (13) Without this legal document the defense counsel was only able to hope to impeach the two witnesses during cross examination and hope that the jury would be able to decipher any inconsistencies presented in the officer's testimony during the defendant's trial.

Cross-examination of adverse witness is a right and pertains to the due process of a trial. Typically, the cross-examination directly follows the direst examination of the witness. Many uses and purposes of cross-examination exist, including the ability to point out weakness, omissions, and misstatements made by the witnesses during direct examination. The counsel could establish the fact that the witness may be unable to correctly recall or understand the events which took place due to an impairment of vision or hearing, or limitations of the witness' mental capacity that may restrict their understanding of the event. (14) Impeachment of a witness is another possibility that counsel may pursue during cross-examination. Impeachment brings out the facts about the witness which discredits their testimony such as bias, financial interest, hostility toward any party or other person interested in the outcome of the case, or even prior statements that are inconsistent with the witness' direct testimony. (15) However, questions asked on cross-examination must not be argumentative and may not be repetitious by echoing words by using the witness' mouth. During cross-examination, questions may be leading at the court's discretion. And if the examiner is prepared to support the implication incorporated in the question, beginning a question with "Isn't it a fact that" and completing with an alleged fact is proper. In the latter situation, an assumption may not be made without the support of evidence as it may implant suspicion in the jury's mind. (16)

For the defense counsel, Mr. Winer cross-examined one of the key witnesses – the wounded police officer. In an attempt to relay to the jurors that the witness was committing perjury with the encouragement of the State's attorneys, he utilized the last form of questioning discussed above on cross-examination. "Isn't it a fact, Sgt., that after yesterday's trial you proceeded upstairs to the State's Attorney's Office where the prosecutors coached you through your testimony for trial today…" Although the State's attorney objected to the question and its insinuation, the defense may have caused the jury to suspect the conduct of the prosecution and its witnesses. After the objection, Mr. Winer simply continued to ask the officer to explain why his testimony did not compliment his report given to the police soon after the incident. The witness held his ground to his testimony on the stand and claimed that he was still recovering from the gunshot wound when the police reports were taken. The witness faltered slightly during cross-examination, however, when Mr. Winer asked whether or not the officer could remember exactly how many bullets he placed in his magazine. The witness claimed that he did remember exactly how many bullets were present and was wrong in his calculation – just as he may have been wrong on the day of the event that he claimed he fired several shots and some of his casings were not found. Unfortunately for the defense, counsel may have appeared in the eyes of the jury to be harassing the witness while asking him these insinuating questions. Being courteous to the witness may have been more productive in establishing facts for the case and respect from the jury. After all, defense counsel may have brought up evidence which impeaches a witness, but how the jury weighs those facts remain to be seen.

Ms. Pantsios was the other defense attorney who also participated in cross-examination of witnesses. She examined the expert State witness and was

able to emphasize important issues such as the fact that no shell casings that were identified to the defendant's gun. She also established the fact that the scene was immediately sealed off from the public and no traffic interfered with the accuracy of the search. In addition, she retained from the witness that approximately 19 agencies examined the surrounding area of the scene and technical equipment were utilized during the search. Among the agencies searching the area, the FBI investigative department was involved and yet, the shell casings of the defendant were still not located. Ms. Pantsios was courteous to the witness and established firm facts in favor of defense's argument. However, she did not delve into the details of certain technical issues that the jury may not have understood such as the location of the casings that were found in relation to the defendant. In perspective, these facts may have been too technical for the jury to understand and to highlight the key issues as Ms. Pantsios accomplished may have been the successful route to follow.

On Wednesday, the State finished their case and the defense was able to begin the process of presenting their witnesses and arguments to the jury. As defense counsel, the lawyer has continually had "the right to defend any person regardless of (their) personal opinion of the client's guilt and to present every available defense by fair and honorable means." (17) In addition, the defense counsel obtained the right under a plea of not guilty to present as many different defenses applicable to the defendant's case, even if the defenses remained conflicting and confused the jury. (18)

Types of defenses in criminal cases that are used by lawyers include an affirmative defense, self-defense, provocation, inherent impossibility, or necessity as a defense. In an affirmative defense, the defendant must present evidence that the State does not raise involving an alleged defense in order

to force the State to “sustain the burden of proving the defendant guilty beyond a reasonable doubt as to that issue together with all the other elements of the offense.” Infancy, intoxication or drugged condition, and insanity are considered to be affirmative defenses. (19) In respect to the self-defense theory, a person is considered to be justified “in the use of force against another when and to the extent that he reasonably believes that such conduct is necessary to defend himself of another person against the imminent use of unlawful force. However, he is justified in the use of force which is intended to likely cause death of great bodily harm to himself or another, or the commission of a forcible felony.” (20) Using provocation as a defense, it is necessary to prove that at the time of the killing the person is “acting under a sudden and intense passion resulting from serious provocation, which is defined as conduct sufficient to excite an intense passion in a reasonable person.” (21) Inherent impossibility is a defense so long as it is not a defense which eludes that the “defendants were or could have been under a misapprehension as to the facts.” (22) Necessity as a defense involves the belief that the accused is not to blame in “occasioning or developing the situation and reasonably believed such conduct was necessary to avoid a public or private injury greater that the injury which might reasonably result from his own conduct.” (23)

The defense counsel chose none of the above defenses. Instead, the defense relied on the absence of physical evidence (shell casings) and the testimony of other witnesses to contradict and impeach the testimony of the two police officers as the main sources of strength for their defense. Emphasizing the points Mr. Winer outlined during his opening statement, the defense presented witnesses who neither saw or heard the Mars lights and the siren when the officer claimed to have turned them on upon leaving the gas station, witnesses who saw the co-defendant fire and did not see a gun in

the defendant’s hands nor the defendant firing a weapon, and witnesses who contradicted the police officer’s claims as to what actually occurred after the shots were fired. Once the defense was finished calling witnesses to strengthen their argument and the State finished cross-examining the defense witnesses in an attempt to rebut the arguments of the defense, the jury then planned to return on Thursday morning to listen to the closing arguments of both parties.

In respect to the closing argument, a general rule is applied which prohibits counsel to do or say anything that will “inflame the passion or arouse the prejudice of the jury against (the) defendant without throwing any light on the question for decision.” In addition, the trial court who maintains a superior position to determine the real effect of any statement which may be considered prejudicial decides the scope, the substance, and the style of the closing arguments. (24) With these ideas in mind, the lawyers prepare their arguments to highlight the strengths of their arguments and weaken the argument of the opposition.

Once Thursday morning arrived, the jury assembled in the court room to hear the closing arguments of the case. Ms. Pantsios, on behalf of the defense counsel, delivered her argument first. Her mannerisms were stern and energetic, but not out of control. She maintained the interest of jury and emphasizing the general concepts of the defense argument. In contrast, Patrick Quilty delivered the closing argument on behalf of the State in a fervent manner, illustrating with force the points of his argument. The counsel for prosecution inappropriately ignored the general rules of closing argument, however, exhibiting passionate actions and words in the process of condemning the defense’s argument. After apologizing to the court, both counsels left the issue of the defendant’s innocence or guilt to be resolved

by the jury. However, before entering deliberations, the judge instructed the jury on the process of deliberation and the relevance of the law. At this point, the importance of judge and the fact that the judge also had many duties during the trial will also be addressed.

According to the Illinois statute, the Judge…

“In every particular his conduct should be above reproach. He should be conscientious, studious, thorough, courteous, patient, punctual, just, impartial, fearless of public clamor, regardless of public praise, and immune from private, political or partisan pressures. He should administer justice according to law, and deal with his appointments as a public trust…” (25)

Additional duties of the Judge included the following: striving for an atmosphere of impartiality, being present at all stages of the trial, preserving order within the court room which includes witnesses and counsel, being fair to both sides when delivering comments to the jury (especially in his voice inflection), refraining from expressing opinion of testimony or evidence which includes his belief that a witness may be guilty of perjury, refraining from making comments indicating a preference to a particular party or counsel, and control the examination process of the witnesses to offer explanations or prohibit unfair treatment. (26) Upon observing Judge Goshgarian throughout the trial, it was evident that he adequately fulfilled his duties as a judge under Illinois statute and his manner was to be commended.

The responsibilities of the jury during deliberation and their arrival and return of the verdict are bountiful. The jurors are permitted to take various items within the jury room such as instructions from the court or exhibits permitted by discretion of the trial judge. The jury also selects a foreperson

to preside over its deliberations upon the instruction of the judge. The secrecy of jury proceedings is required and a violation of this secrecy will result in a Class A misdemeanor (notes for a juror's own purpose during trial does not apply.) The jury may request the court to clarify questions concerning the law or confusing facts during deliberation. In respect to arriving at a verdict, the jury is responsible for determining the facts from the evidence revealed in the court room and to apply the law given by the courts to those facts. The jury is the sole judge of the credibility of the witnesses and decides the weight to be distributed among their testimony. To conclude whether or not a proposition was proven, the jury must consider all the evidence concerning the question regardless of which party produced it and stricken evidence should not be considered by the jury during its deliberation. Sympathy or prejudice should not influence the jury. The verdict must be unanimous, but each juror may reach their conclusion through different methods of reasoning. (27) The jury must reach a verdict to each offense charged in all criminal cases, unless an affirmative defense of insanity is presented. (28) The verdict of the jury is not final, however, until it is accepted by the court. The trial judge renders the judgment in the case which acknowledges the verdict as being consonant with the law, properly rendered, supported by the evidence and may "stand, fall, or suffer modification in response to a post-trial motion." (29)

In this particular case, the jury was only "out" for two and a half hours before it reached a verdict and the court room filled up quickly to hear the final decision. "Have you reached a verdict…" said Judge Goshgarian. The foreperson of the jury responded, "We have your honor." Upon this statement, the bailiff delivered the verdict to the judge who read it and then passed it to the court clerk to read to the court room aloud, asking the defendant to rise and listen to the decision of the jury. "We the jury…find

the defendant…guilty…on all charges." The court accepted the verdict of the jury and the trial ended, proposing a date for sentencing in late December.

After reviewing the evidence presented by both counsels and the processes involved in jury deliberation, it was amazing that the jury reached a verdict so quickly. Evidence and arguments presented by both counsels left questions in respect to the actual facts which occurred during that eventful day. The concept of the State's burden of proof beyond a reasonable doubt seemed to be a slight factor in the process of obtaining a verdict. The weight of testimony and the importance of physical evidence must have swayed rapidly in favor of the State's argument. It is possible that the jury may have connected the defendant's guilt to his actions, believing them to aid and abet the co-defendant who shot the police officer. The State supported this theory and when evidence was presented concerning "conduct or other surrounding circumstances (illustrating) a design on the part of the accused to aid and abet or assist in its perpetration, the accused (may have been) held accountable for the actions of other members of the group" – or his partner. (30) Nonetheless, the speedily decision by the jury left a feeling of wonder as to whether they were truly impartial or if they were bias toward police officers, or if they had simply forgotten the theme of the American judicial system – innocent until proven guilty and proof beyond a reasonable doubt. The answer to these questions will never be solved unless the secrecy of the deliberations is broken and along with it the law. However, these questions did not need to be revealed in order to figure out the verdict concerning the inability of the jury to fulfill its duties which extend due process to the defendant – guilty.

Upon analyzing this trial, one factor seemed to be missing – the defendant. Once the trial was finished, an interview was held with the defendant to discover more information in regard to the case and the defendant. First of all, the background of the defendant and his involvement in crime was discussed. Then, the defendant commented on the proceedings of the trial – the judge, the jury, the counsel, and the witnesses. Finally, the defendant reiterated the events that occurred the day of the shooting.

The background of this individual and his involvement in crime was extensive. Born in Alabama and raised on the streets of Chicago, the defendant was introduced to crime at an early age. The defendant spent two years in the military, beginning his service in 1958. He was a member of the 82nd Airborne Rangers and was court marshaled and dismissed from service in 1960. From 1960 to 1980, this individual was employed by the CIA. Due to the classified activities in which he participated, his name has been changed. The defendant acknowledges his involvement in covert activities in Laos during the early sixties and his presence in Chile during the operation of the coup. This individual also expressed his involvement or presence during the assassination of the ex-Prime Minister of Chile. He has been writing a novel on the events which occurred in Chile entitled, “To Kill A Country” – keeping hidden tapes of government documents to validate his publication. After the defendant ceased to be employed by the CIA, he went into his own business. This individual was involved in the illegal shipment of weapons to individuals and other countries. At times he used the trucks he stole for his ‘chop shop’ business to deliver weapons across the border of Mexico and to Central America. He claimed that he was once involved in shipping 40,000 pounds of compound C4 which was labeled as oil drilling mud and shipped to Libya. No one could ever identify the defendant as he altered his appearance and used no middle men to get

the job done. The defendant previously spent time in a federal prison for stolen cars. He acknowledged that he had managed to “beat them on the guns, explosives, and assassinations.” Apparently, the defendant was offered a deal to identify a man named Eddie Brower in return for his freedom but he chose prison. He has an understanding of politics and the games that go on, especially with his underground (indirect) involvement with politicians in the business of selling weapons. At the time of this last felony crime (shooting of the police officer), the defendant was planning to set up a legitimate business painting houses. He only needed $6000 more dollars for insurance and he had already applied for a tax number, his parole officer was helping him in this prospect. Unfortunately, his plans did not work out. Instead, he is looking at life in a federal penitentiary where he will have to survive and maintain his relationship with his two daughters. And he will probably survive fairly well as he has maintained or developed a cool and reserved character.

In respect to his feeling about the trial, the defendant was fairly calm. He liked the judge and respected the prosecution, even though all the witnesses were coached. The defendant acknowledged that the partner of the officer who was shot basically told the truth. However, the officer who was shot altered his testimony in respect to turning the Mars light on before leaving the gas station, slowing down before running it into the defendant’s car, and seeing the defendant’s gun. In addition, he could not see how the State could claim that the defendant had picked up only his casing during a twenty-five second shoot out in which the co-defendant was shooting beside him. Wouldn’t he have picked up some of the defendant’s casings as well? Obviously he didn’t since the co-defendant’s casings were all accounted for in accordance to the State’s investigation.

The defendant did not comment much about the defense counsel, except to offer them praise for all they had done for him. He said that he had faith in the defense counsel and believed that he was adequately represented. However, the defendant felt that the jury was incompetent. He felt the jury was “specially selected”, not one person was one of “his type of people.” There was not even a black person selected on the jury who understood the abuse of the police and would sympathize with him. Instead, the defendant claimed that there were jurors who either had a car stolen, was a victim of crime or was related to a police officer. From the beginning he felt the jury was prejudice against him, spending less time during the deliberations than the jury on the co-defendant’s case. Despite what the newspapers claimed, the defendant knew that he would be convicted and therefore he wasn’t shocked when he received the verdict. Above all, the defendant firmly believed that if the police officers had acted professionally in the first place and identified themselves, he would not have been in the bind he is in today.

Although the defendant was asked what happened during the events of the shooting that day, the story remained the same and his innocence was proclaimed. In reality, the whole truth in reference to this case may never be revealed – only partial insights or truths. However, it must have been frustrating for the defendant to have to continually vouch for his innocence in a judicial system that no longer places innocence before guilt in matters of law. Amazingly, despite his misfortune in this particular trial within the judicial system, the defendant still claimed to believe in such systems in the United States – “It may not be perfect, but it’s the best around and I’ve seen a lot worse.” This statement by the defendant may have been the only accurate statement made throughout the entire trial experience, and then again, maybe not.

Notes for Guilty Until Proven Innocent

1-Robert S. Hunter, Trial Handbook for Illinois Lawyers 5th Ed., (Chicago: The Lawyers Co-operative Publishing Co, 1983), p. 107.
2- Ibid., p. 108.
3-Ibid., p. 108.
4-Ibid., p. 107.
5-Ibid., p. 181.
6-Ibid., p. 181.
7-Ibid., p. 293.
8-Ibid., p. 293.
9-Ibid., p. 191.
10-Ibid., p. 312.
11-Ibid., p. 192.
12-Ibid., p. 192.
13-Ibid., p. 11.
14-Ibid., p. 528.
15-Ibid., p. 528.
16-Ibid., p. 533.
17-Ibid., p. 55.
18-Ibid., p. 157.
19-Ibid., p. 157.
20-Ibid., p. 164.
21-Ibid., p. 171.
22-Ibid., p. 177.
23-Ibid., p. 177.
24-Ibid., p. 1210.
25-Ibid., p. 23.
26-Ibid., p. 24-26.

27-Ibid., pp. 1256-1262.
28-Ibid., p. 1289.
29-Ibid., p. 1299.
30-Ibid., p. 312.

James Files' Side of the Story

I asked James Files to tell his side of the story. This is what he remembers.

On May 7, 1991, me and my partner Dave Morley were on a side job doing surveillance work, and yes, this was a job I was doing for the CIA. I had sophisticated electronic equipment with me in the car. It doesn't matter what that job was because it had nothing to do with the following incident with Ostertag and Bitler. And I want to state for the record that I have no hard feelings towards Ostertag or Bitler for what happened that day. They will never admit they were trying to kill me for $50,000. They were just trying to do their job and they blew it.

Earlier in the week, we had a problem with some people and one of them had poked me in the chest and threatened to kill me. I knocked him down, stomped on him a few times and told him, "Don't ever threaten me and tell me you're going to trunk me! Just do it and then tell me you done it." I told Dave we had some problems and I wanted to have plenty of back up weapons if needed. I went and got the AK-47 with the standard 30 round clip and the ammo can which holds 520 rounds.

Around 3:30pm me and Dave were at a gas station by Long Grove Road on Route 12 in an area called Buffalo Grove, Illinois. This is up in Lake County north of Chicago. Two off duty, out of uniform detectives, David Ostertag and Gary Bitler were driving a white car and they spotted me when

I was walking back from paying for the gas. I got back in the gray car Dave and I were in and at this point I didn't know they had spotted me.

They started chasing us and at no time did I know they were detectives and at no time did they use the "Mars" light on their vehicle. For all I knew, it was the people from the earlier problem when someone was threatening me.

Anyway, they started chasing us and Dave wondered if he should step on it or if we should stop and confront them. I told him, "F—k 'em we don't run. Pull over and we'll deal with it."

As they cut us off, he pulled into a gravel driveway and as Dave hit the brakes, the car slid a little and hit a very small tree no bigger than the size of my forearm. I threw the door open on the passenger side to exit and they drove their white unmarked car into the side of our car. I had my leg out the door and jerked it back in real quick so it wouldn't get crushed. Their car hit my door and it knocked me back into the car and I bounced off the dashboard. At this point they started the shooting. Dave Morley, still in the driver's seat, couldn't use his left hand because it had previously been shot and the nerves were damaged, he was fumbling under the seat of the car looking for his 9mm gun. I'm yelling, "Get out, get out!"

It seemed like this was taking forever and when he tucked the 9mm under his armpit he reached across to open the door to exit the car. With the shots being fired from inside their car, Ostertag got out of the vehicle and was still firing at us.

They probably got off the first 14 rounds. Later they said they fired 3 and 11 out of 52. They said we fired the rest of the rounds and there weren't that many shell casings on hand. If the only weapons that were fired were 9mm that day, and I did not fire my weapon, that leaves 3 clips and that would be

45 rounds. There are 15 rounds to a 9mm clip. They didn't fire that many and they still had rounds in their clips. There is no way that 52 rounds were fired that day.

When Dave Morley finally got out of the car, while still under fire, Dave aimed and took one shot. Ostertag was hit in the chest and he went down. At the time, I still did not know these were cops and at no time did they identify themselves. There was no need for me to shoot because the other guy, Bitler, had crawled up under the car and was screaming, "They're going to kill us both!"

With Ostertag down and Bitler screaming, I grabbed the loaded AK-47 I had in the back seat of the car, took the ammo can, and took off running. I went into a swamp and hid there for several hours when they were looking for me. I was breathing through a reed submerged under the water. They walked over the area I was hiding a couple of times and finally a K9 dog pulled on my jacket and it was over. I had extensive training and if not for the fact that the tracker spring broke on the AK-47, there would have been a lot more shooting. I did not fire a shot that day.

The following are the sworn statements from two eyewitnesses to the shootout:

Date of incident: May 7, 1991.
David Ostertag, Gary Bitler, (white car)
James Files and Dave Morley (gray or silver car)

STATEMENT OF FACTS

We were coming from the shopping mall on our way back to Melrose Park, S. E., RT 12, at about 3:45 p.m. I saw two cars racing towards me. The first one was gray or silver. The second car was white in color. The gray or silver

car turned right in the driveway and slid in the gravel, hitting a small tree. A long, white haired man was getting out of the car. The white car came toward the white haired man trying to hit him. He leaped back into the car pulling the door closed behind him. Everyone got out of both cars at about the same time. The passenger in the white car started shooting at the driver in the silver or gray car. I heard two or three shots coming from the passenger in the white car. The two in the gray or silver car turned and ran into the trees and bushes by the house.

Sandra K Bliss
Signed and sworn to before me this 3rd day of August 1992.
Laura M. DeWulf
"Official Seal"
Laura M. DeWulf
Notary Public, State of Illinois
My Commission Expires 2-14-94

STATEMENT OF FACTS

We were coming from the shopping mall at around 4:00 pm. I saw two cars coming at us at a high rate of speed. Once car was gray and one car was white. The gray car turned into the gravel driveway and slid hitting a small tree. The white car tried to hit a long white-haired man that was getting out of the gray car on the passenger side. The passenger in the white car started shooting over the roof at the guy in the dark jacket. The man in the dark jacket started shooting back. The guy who was driving the white car dropped down between the two cars. They turned and ran into the trees and bushes and the passenger was still shooting at them.

Julley Bliss

Signed and sworn to before me this 3rd day of August 1992.
Laura M. DeWulf
“Official Seal”
Laura M. DeWulf
Notary Public, State of Illinois
My Commission Expires 2-14-94

The Other Side’s Story

While James Files was serving his time at Stateville prison, David Ostertag put a statement out on the Internet in September 2001.

Daniel “Dangerous Dan” Marvin sent James Files a copy of the Ostertag post for comment on October 2, 2004. “Jimmy, I saw this and wanted to send this to you. Any comments? Do you want me to say or write anything to anybody? Dangerous Dan”

Dave Ostertag’s post: Hello to all. I’m the Police Officer that James is in prison for. I was shot in the chest with an exit wound on the right butt cheek. Personally I think he is full of dung. His story changes to fit the facts. I think he is entertaining though. I’m glad that he and Dave Morley will probably be spending the rest of their life in prison. Some interesting things happened with Files’ military record and his criminal history during the sentencing part of his trial. The military refused to honor the subpoena for his records. In regards to his Criminal History, I had arrested Files in 1984 or 1985 for a bond forfeiture warrant for possession of explosives out of Texas. I remember looking at his criminal history at that time and saying, “This is a guy I’m going to run into again.” He had a homicide and other arrests and convictions on the record that showed he was a true professional criminal as compared to the street thugs you normally come across. I saved

the Criminal History knowing that I would see him again. At the time of my gunfight with Files and Morley his rap sheet was clean. Both Files and Morley had active Federal Parole warrants at that time. Neither warrant appeared in the NCIC computer queries. Morley had begun his criminal career in 1975. He and his step-father broke Morley's step-brother out of a prison in Florida. Morley shot two prison guards in the escape and was shot three times himself. He was dropped off at a hospital in Atlanta where he was arrested. The step-brother was killed by the FBI a year later in Mobile, Alabama. Morley was sentenced to prison for the breakout and for shooting the guards. He escaped in 1982 and was later caught and sentenced for the 1982 escape. He had done time for that and for three subsequent Federal convictions and prison sentences with Files for bank robberies. The Federal parole violation warrants outstanding at the time of my gunfight with them were for the last bank robbery convictions. When my department arrested Morley one week prior to our gunfight, he had no arrests or convictions or the warrant on his criminal history. Files also had a clean criminal history. The Probation Officer that prepared their pre-sentence investigations used the 1985 criminal history that I had saved for Files and, had to contact local Law Enforcement and the Florida Department of Corrections to rebuild Morley's. I'm sure that there is an explanation but, it does raise questions. I'm just glad the two of them will be spending the rest of their life in prison. Just wanted to check in and say hello.

James Files to Pamela Ray October 2004:

"As for what Ostertag put on the Internet, I already have a copy of it and I really don't care what the cop says. But he is very wrong on one thing. He did not arrest me in 1984 or 1985 and he has never arrested me at anytime. I was in the federal prison in that time period and that can be checked out.

Yes, I was indicted on a bombing (Austin & Division bombing at a car dealership) and was at the MCC in Chicago, Illinois for trial, as that was a federal case. At that time Ostertag was not a federal agent that I know of. When we had the shootout and I caught this case, it was not Ostertag that arrested me. He was in the hospital with them digging the bullet out of his you know what. Anyway, I went to trial for that charge in 1982 and 1983. Now then, there was the time when I was indicted in 1979 or it could have been 1978, when I gave Billy Dauber the explosives and a year later I was indicted for that. That is when I went to the Ol' Man and told him that Billy Dauber was a blank-blank stool pigeon. There was only the two of us and I did not go tell on myself. When I got out of the federal prison in 1988 I was arrested on an old warrant and I do not remember the name of who come and got me that time. But I used (lawyer) for that one and I never went to trial. (Lawyer) got it tossed out of court. So, I was not convicted on that charge. But I was arrested so many times I can't remember all of them. But I know Ostertag did not arrest me in 1984 or 1985. As far as I know, I had never met him before we had that run-in back in 1991.

James Files 2018 update: David Ostertag's 2001 internet statement has a few errors and for the record, I'd like to point them out. First and foremost, let me say it again, in 1984-85 I was locked up in Oxford Federal prison in Wisconsin. I went to that prison in late 1980 until I was released in 1988. As I mentioned in my letter to Pamela, I did go to the MCC during 1982-83 for the bombing in Chicago. During this time I had not encountered Ostertag for anything. Ostertag goes on to say "At the time of my gunfight with Files and Morley his rap sheet was clean. Both Files and Morley had active Federal Parole warrants at that time." Here Ostertag is wrong again. Neither Dave Morley or myself had any active Federal warrants out against us. Ostertag went on to say, "Morley was sentenced to prison for the

breakout and for shooting the guards. He escaped in 1982 and was later caught and sentenced for the 1982 escape. He had done time for that and for three subsequent Federal convictions and prison sentences with Files for bank robberies." Dave Morley did time for bank robberies but I never robbed banks and never was arrested or convicted for bank robberies. Ostertag had the facts mixed up and I just wanted to clear it up.

Pamela asked me how the State managed to get a conviction if there were eyewitnesses who said they, Ostertag and Bitler, opened fire first. I told her simple. Dave Morley and I were tried in Lake County, Illinois and it didn't take them long to convict us when everybody on the jury was related to a cop. You don't shoot a cop and walk away whether or not it was self-defense. The judge did not allow eyewitness to testify at my trial. Just like the paper from the law student intern said, I was guilty until proven innocent. I didn't stand a chance, even though I never fired a shot that day and what Dave Morley did was in self-defense. Dave Morley is still in prison and isn't scheduled to be release until 2031.

Pamela Ray: In January 2003, while working on our earlier book projects, I wanted to talk to David Ostertag and let him tell me in his own words what had happened in 1991 with James Files and Dave Morley. I made a few calls to find him and eventually called the Illinois Lake County State's Attorney's Office where I thought he worked. I didn't reach him but I left a message for him to please return my call. A few days later he returned my call and wanted to know why I called. I explained to him who I was and what I was doing with James Files. We had a nice talk for about forty-five minutes to one hour.

As we talked on the phone, I learned he now worked for Discover Card in addition to his work with the State's Attorney's Office. Mr. Ostertag also

mentioned he gives new police recruits talks about being shot in the line of duty. I asked him how many times he had been shot on duty and he said just the one time when Morley hit him. I said it was interesting because according to what I understood, they were not on duty and did not identify themselves as police officers when the shootout occurred. I went on to explain that James Files was now a born-again Christian and posed no threat to him or his family if and when he ever gained his freedom. He said he didn't care.

We continued to talk and I brought up the subject of men in Special Forces and how there is a need for a debriefing and counseling to return to civilian life. He agreed and wished someone would have warned him what he was up against with James Files background. During our conversation, I point blank asked him if he was offered $50,000 on a contract to kill James Files. He just laughed it off and never answered me.

The shootout with David Ostertag and Gary Bitler was the third unsuccessful attempt to kill James Files in what he calls a "clean up of loose ends of anyone connected to Mena, Arkansas." The CIA drug running with the blessings of Clinton-Bush Cartel is one of the reasons during the late 1990s Bill Clinton and Janet Reno classified James Files as "a threat to National Security." James Files wants to make it clear the attempts on his life, before and after prison, had nothing to do with his involvement in the JFK assassination.

James Files Before and after Prison

Not Hero or villain, just trying to set the facts straight on a small part of my life. Such as how my name was made public to the FBI and one of my many dark secrets was revealed. A secret I would have preferred to take

with me to my grave. Yes, the secret that I was the shooter from the infamous grassy knoll back in November 1963. For the record, I did not come forward of my own free will or to clear my conscience. A stool pigeon, Dr. Timothy Hilregal, a Chicago chiropractor who wanted to be a gangster, gave my name to FBI Agent Zack Shelton. Zack Shelton was aware of who I was, as Zack had chased me for a long time, finally busting me for running a hijacking ring I was running, that extended from the Midwest to the East Coast. Shelton was aware of some of my other various crimes as well, from chop shops, loan sharking, book making, to contract murder. I am not fond of the FBI, but I do like Zack Shelton. He is a man of honor. He never lied, nor did he plant bogus evidence against me. Zack got me fair and square. That kind of a man I have to respect.

During the 1980's I spent 7 years and 4 months in a federal prison for chop shops and the hijackings. Upon my release in1988 people were trying to kill me. I did NOT understand why, as I did my time and kept my mouth shut. I gave no one up and I refused any deal they made me. I would never roll-over on anyone, not even my enemy. I went to see a former associate in the Chicago Outfit. He assured me that no one in the outfit had a problem with me. He told me, "Jimmy, this has to be your former employer, please believe me, we have no problem with you. Upon your release, everyone stop by to see you and drop an envelope, to make sure you have start up money. You were taken care of all the time you was gone. No, we have no problems."

In April 1988 I had been run over on my motorcycle, in the rain, late at night, hit from the rear by an SUV. My motorcycle was totaled, the frame was bent, and I was a mess, but no broken bones. Then in October 1988, the second attempt was about 1:00 am at Rollins Road and Cedar Lake Road in

Round Lake Beach, Illinois. I pulled up at the red light and noticed a black SUV pulling up slowly with the headlights off, on my left, As it approached I could see an SMG (small machine gun) coming out the window. I fell to my right in the seat, opening the passenger door and laying flat on the curb by the rocker panel. They fired over 30 rounds into my car and as they were pulling out, I raised up and over the top of my car, I got off 5 rounds from my Colt .45 taking out their back window.

On May 7, 1991, the third attempt on my life was on Route 12 was when I had the shootout with Ostertag and Bitner. They were trying to fill a $50,000.00 contract that had been placed on me. Again, the government had hired amateurs to do a professional job. Just goes to show, the government can't get good help. I won the shootout, but lost the war.

However, this episode got me sentenced to 50 years in prison and I was serving my time in Stateville when Joe West first contacted me. That was when Zack Shelton gave my name to Joe West. I should never have spoken with Joe West. In the end, it got him killed. It also got Wolfman killed. Plus I wound up getting more time.

Pamela asked me to explain more about why I spoke to Joe West. The reason I talked to Joe West initially was because I had been working on a book called "To Kill A Country," which had nothing to do with JFK. I had the manuscript in my car when the shoot-out occurred in 1991. The book was strictly about the CIA over-throwing the Government of Chile. Joe West wanted to talk to me about the JFK Assassination and I did not want to discuss that operation. However, I saw my chance to be heard from prison. So, talking with Joe West at the time seemed to be a good idea to get out the word on over throwing the Chilean government. The U.S. Government was trying to discredit me and wanted to stop this book, as I

had refused to let them edit it. Me being the wise ass that I was, told them where to go and what they could do. Therefore, they came after me with “Character Assassination” another lone nut, trying to make me look like another Lee Harvey Oswald so no one would believe me regarding what we did to overthrow Chile.

Their next step was to send a representative to threaten me with the OSA (Official Secrecy Act) promising to get me another 5 years to go along with my present 50 year sentence. I ask them to please go back and indict me. That I couldn’t wait to stand in a court room with one hand on the Bible and my right hand raised to God promising to tell the whole truth and nothing but the truth. They stormed out of the lawyer/inmate visiting room in a big huff. The next thing I knew, the FBI was paying me a visit. The FBI informed me that if I went ahead with the JFK interview that they would have my sentence affirmed, my appeal denied and they would take me back to court and get me more time.

Well, I told them what they could do and I gave the interview and they did what they said they would do. The end results, I served 25 calendar years, did all my time and they still gave me 3 years parole. Believe me, a lot happened during that 25 years. The first 23 years were at Stateville, the last two years were at Danville, Illinois. Like I said, Joe West died and the court case in Texas died before I gave the *Confession of an Assassin* interview. The only good thing that came out of doing the interview was God brought Pamela and Jesus into my life. I would have gotten out of prison many years earlier if I had kept quiet.

I was released on May 6th, 2016, a Friday, from Danville, Illinois. From there I had to report to a transition center at 1850 W. Garfield Blvd. Chicago, Illinois, 60609 in the Englewood neighborhood where people

were getting shot almost every day. I had to reside there for the next 90 days wearing an electronic devise.

I was permitted to go out 3 days a week from 8:00 am, till4:00 pm. On one of my days out, I was walking to the post office at 66th and Ashland to mail a legal package when I was shot at twice at 65th and Ashland.

On October 28th 2016, I was standing on the sidewalk, waiting for the light to change at 51st and S. Damen when an SUV came up on the sidewalk and hit me and kept going. It knocked me for about 30 feet, damaging my right shoulder and breaking my left ankle. Several months later they tried to snatch me at 71st. and Cicero Ave. Bedford Park, Illinois. Again they failed. As of this date, Aug. 2018, I am alive and well.

Feb 28, 2020 update: Yes, I'm still alive and well and the attempts on my life came to a screeching halt when Pamela arrived here in Chicago. We stay close to God and each other and I am so grateful she is in my life. I'm lost without her and I would have been dead by now if she wasn't here, seriously. I almost died and couldn't breathe this last April 2019. Pamela drove me to the ER and just in the nick of time. I'm feeling much better and just celebrated my 78th birthday. I honestly did not think I would still be here at this age.

I nearly died from untreated pneumonia while locked up at Stateville. During a mandatory check-up for my release from prison, the doctor diagnosed me with incurable COPD and informed me that I wouldn't see my 78th birthday, but evidently God has the final say on how long I stay here on earth. Recently, while at a follow-up visit, a pulmonary doctor said I no longer have COPD. God's grace to me is overwhelming.

We pray every morning and read the Word of God. Pamela said I need to give God all the glory but I know for a fact if she was not here with me, I would have gone back to a life of crime. Believe me, Organized Crime is still alive and well. Now, I'm amazed on how God provides for us.

This is a new life for me, a world I never knew existed. Before I only knew death, violence, prison and crime as a way of life. If I needed something, like money, I'd grab a gun and go get it. With God's daily help, I am a new person. I live by faith in God and He takes care of us.

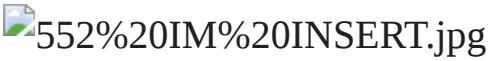
I realize now heaven is our real home, but we still pray for America, we love our country, and we support and pray for our leaders. I am now and will always be a patriot willing to fight and die for our country.

My last thoughts…if a very bad man, which I once was, can receive God's forgiveness and have his sins washed away by the blood of Jesus Christ, there is hope for *anyone*.

That's my story and I'm sticking to it. Thanks for reading our book. God bless you.

To order signed copies of *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination* and/or *Primary Target: JFK – How the CIA Used the Chicago Mob to Kill the President*

Please go to our website www.jfkmurderjamesfiles.weebly.com or order directly from publisher www.authorhouse.com



With James Files' typewriter from prison, Pamela Ray(Files) and James Files pictured in 2018 with previously published books, *TO KILL A COUNTRY* and *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination*

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Author Pamela Ray Files and James Files have known each other since 1999 and *Primary Target: JFK – How the CIA Used the Chicago Mob to Kill the* President is their third book published together. No longer behind prison walls and together in Chicago, Ray and Files are divulging even more details regarding Files' role than in their previous books. A former CIA and mob hit man, Files actually considers the JFK assassination one of the least important "jobs" he was asked to do in his lifetime, and he hopes that Primary Target: JFK will forever put to rest the subject of his involvement.

James Files: Mrs. Pamela Ray has done tremendous research on the Kennedy assassination and she is the most knowledgeable person I know of that can recall details, names, places and facts relating to the assassination like no other. In addition to her research library she moved from Hawaii to Chicago at the end of 2017, she has hundreds of hours of our taped phone calls from Stateville Prison and close to two decades of our detailed correspondence.

The other books she published while I was in prison, especially *Interview with History: The JFK Assassination*, gave a broader view of the assassination, such as the top players that I know very little about. In this new book, *Primary Target: JFK*, there are more details about my involvement, the events leading up to and following the assassination including the never-heard-before CIA debriefing by David Atlee Phillips.

Mrs. Pamela Ray has questioned me many times over and has continued to extract every last detail of my role from me. She brought out facts that I had

long forgot about. She has a gift for interviewing people and having them remember the slightest details. Over the years, much of the information others have put forth about me was strictly her hard work and research.

If not for Pamela, this book would have never been written. I would have put all this to rest a long time ago. She insists it is important for the sake of recording authentic history. For this book, I owe all the credit to Mrs. Pamela Ray. As for me, I was only the tool that was used by the CIA and the Chicago Outfit.

I also want to make plain to those still in power in my life, that I have only spoke about the JFK Assassination. I have not revealed any of my other operations that are still classified to this day. Those secrets I will carry with me to my grave.